

The Bible
Focusing on God's Plan of Salvation
Yeshua the Messiah
Jesus

Lisbeth Tønnessen. Ph.D, M.Sci.Ph

[Contents](#)

Introduction	5
Day 1	6
Creation. Yeshua is from the Beginning till Eternity. Some Bible Background Material.	6
Day 2	13
Creation of Man. Adam/Yeshua.	13
Day 3	16
The Torah of Moses. Abraham. The Promises and the Covenant. Circumcision. The Arab People.	16
Day 4	23
Abraham. Isaac. Romans Chapter 8. The Promise to Isaac.	23
Day 5	26
The View on Women.	26
Day 6	33
Jacob. Esau. The Promise to Jacob.	33
Day 7	41
Joseph. Stephen. Persecution.	41
Day 8	48
The Selection of Moses. The Letter to the Hebrews. The Selection of Yeshua Believers as God's Temple.	48
Day 9	56
Wilderness Wandering. Yeshua the Bread of Life.	56
Day 10	63
Old Covenant. The Role of the Blood.	63
Day 11	70
New Covenant. Yeshua as a Mediator for Everyone. New Covenant seen in Relation to Old Covenant.	70
Day 12	79
The Water of Life. The Holy Spirit.	79
Day 13	83

Cornerstone. Stumbling Stone. The Fall of Israel that gave Salvation to the Nations.....	83
Day 14.....	91
One God. Merciful. Loving. Righteous. Good. God as a Loving Father.....	91
Day 15.....	95
Faith in God. Joshua.....	95
Day 16.....	100
Judges. Ruth. Hannah. Respect. Freedom for Yeshua Believers.	100
Day 17.....	108
Samuel. The Law for a King. Saul. Righteous/Unrighteous.	108
Day 18.....	112
The Chosen People. Land. A Remnant of the House of Israel will be Saved.....	112
Day 19.....	120
Anti-Semitism. God's Love for Israel. The Gentiles are now Part of God's Israel.....	120
Day 20.....	128
The Covenant with Noah, Moses, and David. King David. Yeshua; David's Offspring.....	128
Day 21.....	134
King Solomon. The Temple. Proverbs - Words of Wisdom.....	134
Day 22.....	139
The Holy of Holies. Yeshua as High Priest.....	139
Day 23.....	144
The Kingdom is Divided. Promises of Reunion. Elijah. Stillness. God's Voice.....	144
Day 24.....	148
Idolatry. The Fall of Samaria. God protects Jerusalem.....	148
Day 25.....	152
The Crucifixion. The Serpent of Bronze.....	152
Day 26.....	155
Jerusalem. The New Jerusalem – The Garden of Eden - Paradise.	155
Day 27.....	165
The Book of Isaiah. Other Prophets. Courage. God's Calling.	165
Day 28.....	173
The Suffering Servant of the Lord, Isaiah 52:13-53:12.....	173
Day 29.....	186
King Manasseh. King Josiah. Prophecies about the Exile in Babylon.	186
Day 30.....	192
Micah. The Kingdom of Judah perishes. The Fall of Jerusalem. The Exile in Babylon. Hope for the Future.....	192
Day 31.....	202
Daniel. The Wisdom of God. The Peoples have been blinded. The Mystery of God. Courage.....	202

Day 32	210
Sunday School. Community Development.	210
Day 33	212
Return from Babylon. Return to Israel in the Present and Future. The Shepherd.	212
Day 34	217
Jews and Gentiles United. The Savior.	217
Day 35	221
Persian King Cyrus. Restoring the Temple. Calling. Ezra. God's Righteousness.	221
Day 36	227
The Persian Period. Nehemiah. Restoring the Wall of Jerusalem. Mordecai. Esther.	227
Day 37	232
Job. The Accuser.	232
Day 38	239
The Psalms. Psalms 1 and 2. Awe. Messiah the Anointed. Hebrews Chapter 1.	239
Day 39	247
Psalms 121. Psalm 22. The Crucifixion. Psalm 36. Light. Psalm 78. Commandments of Man. The Redeemer.	247
Day 40	252
Numerology. Temptations. Yeshua tempted in the Wilderness. Anti- Messiah.	252
Day 41	259
The Fast He has chosen. Rich and Poor. Foreigners. Charity. Rich in God. Sin of Omission.	259
Day 42	267
Psalms 11. Yeshua's Return. Psalm 98. Righteous. The Savior. Psalm 100. Grateful. Psalm 95. Sabbath Rest.	267
Day 43	275
The Good News According to Mark.	275
Day 44	279
The Good News According to Matthew.	279
Day 45	287
The Good News According to Luke. The Acts of the Emissaries.	287
Day 46	293
The Good News According to Yochanan.	293
Day 47	301
The Birth of Yeshua. Miriam. Joseph.	301
Day 48	309
Yeshua in Galilee. Isaiah 9. The Sermon on the Mount. Salt and Light.	309
Day 49	314
The Sermon on the Mount. A New Understanding of the Law. Compassion. Humble.	314

Day 50	320
The Young Donkey. The Servant.	320
Day 51	323
Peter. Me.	323
Day 52	327
Peter. Prayer. Peter's Betrayal. My Conversion.	327
Day 53	332
Peter. Sin. Forgiveness.	332
Day 54	336
The Mount of Transfiguration. The Resurrection. My Meeting with the Risen Yeshua. 1 Corinthians 13.	336
Day 55	341
The Holy Spirit. The Counselor. Pesach (Passover) / The Day of Shavu`ot (Pentecost). Peters' Speech on the Day of Shavu`ot.	341
Day 56	349
Joy. Sadness. The Joy of Resurrection. Psalm 23. Despair. God's Goodness.	349
Day 57	354
Paul. Development. Emissary Calling. Trials. Warnings against Destructive Heresy.	354
Day 58	363
Paul's Letters. Ephesians 1:3-14. God's Plan of Salvation. The Redeemer.	363
Day 59	368
Righteous by Faith. Abraham. Works of the Law. Works.	368
Day 60	373
The New Man. Children of God.	373
Day 61	379
The Glory of God. Faith. Peace in God. Yeshua is our Hope. The Oil. Your Eyes saw my Body.	379
Day 62	387
Redeeming the Time. The Consumer Society.	387
Day 63	390
When the Song Quietens. Yochanan the Immerser. The Fields are White for Harvest.	390
Day 64	395
The Jew First, and also for the Greek. Prophecies about the Jewish People. A Remnant of the People will return to their Land.	395
Day 65	400
The Prophet. The Children of Israel's Unbelief. Romans 11. The Salvation is for all Nations.	400
Day 66	408
Spirit. Immersion.	408
Day 67	412
The Trinity. The Nicene Creed. Unity. Unity of the Spirit. Unity of the Church.	412

Day 68	418
Lazarus. Peter. Mission.	418
Day 69	425
The Revelation. The Son of Man. An Open Door. The Crown.	425
Day 70	431
The End Times. Yeshua's Return. We also Ought to Love One Another.	431
Reference List	444

Introduction

This book is divided into day by day sections and contains a total of 70 days. It is an advantage to start with Day 1, and then read continuously, although some days do not necessarily have a bearing on the context. The book contains many, and sometimes long, quotes from the Bible. These form a large part of the story, and they are intended to be read in full.

I am to a large extent trying to let God's word explain. Some of the days contain almost only Bible quotes, then they are the ones that make up the message I want to convey.

As the title of the book says, this is a book about God's plan of salvation for us humans. Yeshua is in the center, and His role as savior forms the basis of the book.

This work has been an exciting and learning journey of faith for me. I have gained a better understanding of, among other things, the role of the Jewish people and Israel. I hope I succeed in passing this on to you as you read the book.

The most important book for me, both during this work and elsewhere in life, is without a doubt the Bible.

I have been working on the script in faith in Him who has promised to be with me every day.

I acknowledge the editors [Michael and Lori Johnson](#) of the [World English Bible: Messianic Edition](#), for their work in making this Bible for the public domain. All Bible quotes in this book are from their Bible translation.

I would like to thank the people around me who have allowed me to do this. A special thanks to my patient husband, Inge. Thanks also to my friends Anne, Eldfrid and Ellen who have provided valuable input to the manuscript.

Day 1

Creation. Yeshua is from the Beginning till Eternity. Some Bible Background Material.

*²⁶ Lift up your eyes on high,
and see who has created these,
who brings out their army by number.*

*He calls them all by name.
by the greatness of his might,
and because he is strong in power,
not one is lacking.*

*²⁷ Why do you say, Jacob,
and speak, Israel,
"My way is hidden from the LORD,
and the justice due me is disregarded by my God?"*

*²⁸ Haven't you known?
Haven't you heard?
The everlasting God, the LORD,
the Creator of the ends of the earth, doesn't faint.*

*He isn't weary.
His understanding is unsearchable.*

*²⁹ He gives power to the weak.
He increases the strength of him who has no might.*

*³⁰ Even the youths faint and get weary,
and the young men utterly fall;*

³¹ but those who wait for the LORD will renew their strength.

They will mount up with wings like eagles.

They will run, and not be weary.

They will walk, and not faint. Isaiah 40:26-31

I choose to start with this beautiful text from the prophet Isaiah describing Creation. Isaiah was an important prophet, as I will tell you more about later. It is difficult to understand about Creation. "His understanding is unsearchable," says Isaiah.

*¹¹ "I have overthrown some of you,
as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah,
and you were like a burning stick plucked out of the fire;
yet you haven't returned to me," says the LORD.*

*¹² "Therefore I will do this to you, Israel;
because I will do this to you,
prepare to meet your God, Israel.*

*¹³ For, behold, he who forms the mountains,
creates the wind, declares to man what is his thought,
who makes the morning darkness, and treads on the high places of the
earth: The LORD, the God of Hosts, is his name." Amos 4:11-13*

*¹¹ He has made everything beautiful in its time. He has also set eternity in
their hearts, yet so that man can't find out the work that God has done
from the beginning even to the end. Eccles 3:11*

*⁸ "For my thoughts are not your thoughts,
and your ways are not my ways," says the LORD.*

*⁹ "For as the heavens are higher than the earth,
so are my ways higher than your ways,
and my thoughts than your thoughts. Isaiah 55:8-9*

¹ In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth. ² The earth
was formless and empty. Darkness was on the surface of the deep and
God's Spirit was hovering over the surface of the waters. Gen 1:1-2*

An empty, dark, and desolate earth. The Spirit of God was there. Yeshua,
named "the Word" by Yochanan, was there:

*¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the
Word was God. ² The same was in the beginning with God. ³ All things were
made through him. Without him, nothing was made that has been
made. ⁴ In him was life, and the life was the light of men. ⁵ The light shines*

in the darkness, and the darkness hasn't overcome it. John 1:1-5*

When Yochanan is presenting his Good News of Yeshua, he uses words like those used concerning Creation in the Book of Genesis. It was important to Yochanan to point out that Yeshua has always been there. Yeshua was in the beginning with God.

¹⁰ He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world didn't recognize him. John 1:10

⁵⁸ Yeshua said to them, "Most certainly, I tell you, before Abraham came into existence, I AM."*

⁵⁹ Therefore they took up stones to throw at him, but Yeshua hid himself and went out of the temple, having gone through the middle of them, and so passed by. John 8:58-59

That which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we saw, and our hands touched, concerning the Word of life ² (and the life was revealed, and we have seen, and testify, and declare to you the life, the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was revealed to us); 1 John 1:1-2

Yochanan was one of the disciples who had the closest relation to Yeshua. It is likely he knew the other three Gospels regarding Yeshua's life when he was writing his gospel. The Good News According to Yochanan is different from the other three. Yochanan starts by pointing out the fact that God and Yeshua are one. Yochanan refers to Yeshua as the Word. "The Word was with God, and the Word was God."

Word is also related to creation and life in the Old Testament:

⁴⁹ Remember your word to your servant, because you gave me hope.

⁵⁰ This is my comfort in my affliction, for your word has revived me. Psalm 119:49-50

The Old Testament of the Bible originally was written in Hebrew, except for a few sections using Aramaic language. An overview of the earliest versions and translations of the Bible can be found in the [Bibleodyssey](#). In AD 70 the temple in Jerusalem was destroyed. There was a group of Jewish scribes known as the Masoretes. After the destruction of the temple, the Masoretes

collected the handwritten texts they considered to be the most reliable. This collection of handwritten papers, named the Masoretic Text, was now considered as a standard text. The oldest sample of this text saved, which contains the complete Old Testament, is named the Leningrad Codex; its origin is about AD 1000.

The Septuagint is the oldest and most widely used Greek translation of the Old Testament. The version was probably made in the Jewish community in [Alexandria](#), Egypt about 250-100 BC. The Septuagint in addition contains several books not included in the Hebrew Bible. Greek was the language used by most of the earliest Yeshua believers. The New Testament was chiefly written in Greek originally. When the New Testament refers to the Old Testament, the Greek text found in the Septuagint is usually the source.

When I look up verses from the Old Testament in my Bible, I have often wondered why the words are different, compared to those Old Testament verses that are cited in the New Testament in my Bible. Different phrasing in the Old Testament texts, and in the citation from the Old Testament in the New Testament in the same Bible, is explained by the fact that Old Testament texts have been translated from Hebrew, while texts in the New Testament are translated from Greek.

In the period between 1947 and 1956, the [Dead Sea Scrolls](#) were found. This is a collection of handwritten texts; that originated from the last three centuries before until the first AD century. The finding was a sensation, because the papers are about one thousand years older than any that were known up until that point.

According to Hvalvik and Stordalen (2016, p. 25) the main reason for the lack of older handwritten texts is that they were buried together with religious leaders when the papers were damaged or frayed. The Jews did this because they considered the old manuscripts holy. Jewish literature was also destroyed because of persecution of the Jews, and because of the many wars the Jews were involved in.

The first finding occurred in Qumran, northwest of the Dead Sea, by a shepherd boy. The boy found the scrolls in a cave in an unvisited mountain area in the Judean desert. The dry climate has contributed to preservation of the Scriptures. The rolls of paper were covered with linen clothing and

put into clay jars. (Abrahamsen, 1993, p. 121). One of the scrolls is a complete handwriting of the Book of Isaiah. It has been written in the first or second century BC. The book is written on parchment, which is prepared high quality animal skin. There is reason to believe that the Scriptures were made by the Jewish [Essene](#) movement. Fragments of all the books of the Old Testament have been found in varying sizes. They show a high degree of conformity with the Masoretic Text. This is remarkable, and is of great importance, since it increases credibility of the Masoretic Text as a reliable source for translation. Most of what was found is of considerably lower quality than the scroll containing the 66 chapters in the Book of Isaiah.

The first book in the Old Testament is named Genesis. [The word Genesis](#) derives via Latin from the Greek *gignesthai*, meaning "to be born," and can refer to the origin or beginning.

At the end of his earthly life, Yeshua says:

⁴ I glorified you on the earth. I have accomplished the work which you have given me to do. ⁵ Now, Father, glorify me with your own self with the glory which I had with you before the world existed. John 17:4-5

Further out in this prayer that Yeshua is praying for all his children He says:

²⁴ Father, I desire that they also whom you have given me be with me where I am, that they may see my glory which you have given me, for you loved me before the foundation of the world. John 17:24

⁴ Who has worked and done it, calling the generations from the beginning?

I, the LORD, the first, and with the last, I am he." Isaiah 41:4

Yeshua is from the beginning till eternity.

¹⁵ He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. ¹⁶ For by him all things were created in the heavens and on the earth, visible things and invisible things, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things have been created through him and for him. ¹⁷ He is before all things, and in him all things are held together.

¹⁸ He is the head of the body, the assembly, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence.

¹⁹ For all the fullness was pleased to dwell in him, ²⁰ and through him to

reconcile all things to himself by him, whether things on the earth or things in the heavens, having made peace through the blood of his cross.

²¹ You, being in past times alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil deeds, ²² yet now he has reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without defect and blameless before him

Col 1:15-22

Yeshua is the firstborn of all creation. All things have been created through Him and for Him. He is before all things.

Through Him God reconcile all things to himself by Him. That is His Plan of Salvation. He made peace through the blood of Yeshua's cross.

The prophet Isaiah says:

*¹⁰ "You are my witnesses," says the LORD,
"With my servant whom I have chosen;
that you may know and believe me,
and understand that I am he.*

*Before me there was no God formed,
neither will there be after me.*

¹¹ I myself am the LORD.

Besides me, there is no savior.

*¹² I have declared, I have saved, and I have shown,
and there was no strange god among you.*

*Therefore you are my witnesses",
says the LORD, "and I am God.*

¹³ Yes, since the day was, I am he.

There is no one who can deliver out of my hand.

I will work, and who can hinder it?"

¹⁹ Behold, I will do a new thing.

It springs out now.

Don't you know it?

*I will even make a way in the wilderness,
and rivers in the desert. Isaiah 43:10-13, 19*

"Besides me, there is no savior." The Aramaic name Yeshua means, "The Lord redeems". The name Jesus is a Greek form of Yeshua.

*⁶ This is what the LORD, the King of Israel,
and his Redeemer, the LORD of Hosts, says:*

*"I am the first, and I am the last;
and besides me there is no God. Isaiah 44:6*

¹² *"Listen to me, O Jacob,
and Israel my called:
I am he.*

I am the first.

I am also the last.

¹³ *Yes, my hand has laid the foundation of the earth,
and my right hand has spread out the heavens.
when I call to them, they stand up together. Isaiah 48:12-13*

³⁹ *"See now that I myself am he.
There is no god with me. Deut 32:39a*

⁶ *yet to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we for
him; and one Lord,
Yeshua the Messiah, through whom are all things, and we live through him.
1 Cor 8:6*

In the Revelation to Yochanan Yeshua points out that He was present from the beginning and has forever control:

¹⁷ *When I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man.*

He laid his right hand on me, saying, "Don't be afraid. I am the first and the last, ¹⁸ and the Living one. I was dead, and behold, I am alive forever and ever. Amen. I have the keys of Death and of Sheol. [§§](#) Rev 1:17-18

¹³ *I am the Alef and the Tav, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End. Rev 22:13*

Alef and Tav are the first and last letters of the Hebrew alphabet.

In many Bibles Alfa and Omega, the first and the last letters of the Greek alphabet, is used to express that Yeshua is the first and the last.

[Above All \(Michael W. Smith\)](#)

Day 2

Creation of Man. Adam/Yeshua.

I need a break from writing. I carry the laundry outdoor to dry it. The fresh air makes me feel good.

We have had some warm, nice summer days again. Now that I thought the summer had come to an end. It makes me happy getting something I did not expect.

I go over to the terrace we have made at the rooftop of our garage.

I always have a feeling of freedom up here. I get a little higher and look with fresh eyes on the familiar surroundings.

I put my hands on the railing and enjoy the silence. I like stillness.

In the middle of the day, like now, it is particularly quiet.

I hear a faint whistling of wind in the trees. The aspen tree is jangling carefully with its leaves.

I watch the flowers, the nice colors. I feel the gratefulness of existing.

Some dear words from the Psalms come to my mind:

³ LORD, what is man, that you care for him?

Or the son of man, that you think of him? Psalm 144:3

²⁶ God said, "Let's make man in our image, after our likeness.

Let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the sky, and

over the livestock, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." ²⁷ *God created man in his own image. In God's image he created him;*

male and female he created them. ²⁸ *God blessed them. God said to them, "Be fruitful, multiply, fill the earth, and subdue it.*

³¹ God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. There was evening and there was morning, a sixth day. Gen 1:26-28a, 31

In the day that God created man, he made him in God's likeness. ² He created them male and female, and blessed them. On the day they were created, he named them Adam. ³ Adam lived one hundred thirty years, and became the father of a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth. Gen 5:1b-3*

³ *When I consider your heavens, the work of your fingers,
the moon and the stars, which you have ordained,*

⁴ *what is man, that you think of him?*

What is the son of man, that you care for him?

⁵ *For you have made him a little lower than the angels,^{*}
and crowned him with glory and honor.*

⁶ *You make him ruler over the works of your hands.*

You have put all things under his feet:

⁷ *All sheep and cattle,*

yes, and the animals of the field,

⁸ *the birds of the sky, the fish of the sea,*

and whatever passes through the paths of the seas.

⁹ *LORD, our Lord,*

how majestic is your name in all the earth! Psalm 8:3-9

Many people wonder why God created men with a free will.

I also think about what it could have been like without the fall.

Adam, the first man God created, brought sin into the world:

¹⁷ *To Adam he said,*

"Because you have listened to your wife's voice,

and have eaten from the tree,

about which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat of it,'

the ground is cursed for your sake.

You will eat from it with much labor all the days of your life.

Gen 3:17

⁷ *But they, like Adam, have broken the covenant.*

They were unfaithful to me there.

Hosea 6:7

²¹ *For since death came by man, the resurrection of the dead also came by man.*

²² *For as in Adam all die, so also in Messiah all will be made alive.*

1 Cor 15:21-22

In the Letter to the Romans Paul explains how all men were justified to life because of Yeshua:

¹² *Therefore, as sin entered into the world through one man, and death*

through sin, so death passed to all men because all sinned. ¹³ For until the

law, sin was in the world; but sin is not charged when there is no law. ¹⁴ Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those whose sins weren't like Adam's disobedience, who is a foreshadowing of him who was to come.

¹⁵ But the free gift isn't like the trespass. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one man, Yeshua the Messiah, abound to the many. ¹⁶ The gift is not as through one who sinned; for the judgment came by one to condemnation, but the free gift followed many trespasses to justification. ¹⁷ For if by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; so much more will those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, Yeshua the Messiah. ¹⁸ So then as through one trespass, all men were condemned; even so through one act of righteousness, all men were justified to life. ¹⁹ For as through the one man's disobedience many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one, many will be made righteous. ²⁰ The law came in that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace abounded more exceedingly, ²¹ that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Yeshua the Messiah our Lord. Rom 5:12-21

The first humans God created were wicked. Men had their own strong will. Started asking questions. Evil ascended:

⁵ The LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of man's heart was continually only evil. ⁶ The LORD was sorry that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him in his heart. ⁷ The LORD said, "I will destroy man whom I have created from the surface of the ground—man, along with animals, creeping things, and birds of the sky—for I am sorry that I have made them." ⁸ But Noah found favor in the LORD's eyes. Gen 6:5-8

"Noah found favor in the Lord's eyes." As the only one. Together with his immediate family he was rescued from the great flood.

In the cities Sodom and Gomorrah evil dominated:

²⁰ The LORD said, "Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous, ²¹ I will go down now, and see whether their deeds are as bad as the reports which have come to me. If not, I will

know." Gen 18:20-21

Lot, the nephew of Abraham, and his immediate family, were the only ones rescued:

¹⁵ When the morning came, then the angels hurried Lot, saying, "Get up! Take your wife and your two daughters who are here, lest you be consumed in the iniquity of the city." Gen 19:15

Noah and Lot were considered righteous and were able to save their immediate family. The Deliverer, who can take away everyone's sins forever, is Yeshua. No one but Yeshua.

²⁶ and so all Israel will be saved. Even as it is written, "There will come out of Zion the Deliverer, and he will turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

²⁷ This is my covenant with them, when I will take away their sins."✠ Rom 11:26-27

⁴ Who has ascended up into heaven, and descended?

Who has gathered the wind in his fists?

Who has bound the waters in his garment?

Who has established all the ends of the earth?

What is his name, and what is his son's name, if you know? Pro 30:4

Day 3

The Torah of Moses. Abraham. The Promises and the Covenant. Circumcision. The Arab People.

The Torah of Moses.

God chooses the children of Israel as His people and states a covenant with them.

He raises them during 40 years of wandering in the wilderness. They are given several commandments and statutes to follow. God promises to give them a land flowing with milk and honey. The people who already live in these areas do not live the way God wants them to. God will therefore give their land to His chosen people.

The people of Israel are told that the land is theirs as long as they keep their share of the covenant.

They must follow all the ordinances for their behavior as God has given them. If they can't do that, God will cause them to perish and to destroy them. Only a remnant of the people will be left, and the remnant will be scattered among all peoples. However, God will gather the children of Israel again in their own land if they repent and turn to Him.

The Jewish Bible, [Tanakh](#), contains the same 39 books found in the Old Testament of the Messianic Bible. The Jewish Bible does not contain the New Testament. The first and most important part, the [Torah](#), consists of five books. The Torah is also called the Law (or the Pentateuch, in Christianity) or the Covenant Book. The Law forms the basis of the old covenant between God and His chosen people, the Jewish people, the children of Israel. The Torah was probably finished edited, in its current form, in Babylon in the 400-500s BC. (Hvalvik & Stordalen, 2016, pp. 77-79). You will find interesting information about the difference between the Old Testament, the Tanakh, and the Hebrew Bible [here](#).

Abraham (originally called Abram) was a descendant of Shem, one of Noah's three sons.

³¹ Terah took Abram his son, Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife. They went from Ur-Kasdim, to go into the land of Canaan. They came to Haran and lived there. Gen 11:31
So, Abraham originally came from Ur-Kasdim ([Ur](#) of the Chaldeans), which now belongs to Iraq. Together with his family, he moved to [Haran](#) in Mesopotamia. This was an ancient city of strategic importance. It is now a village, in southeastern Turkey.

What does the Bible say about the promises to Abraham?

¹ Now the LORD said to Abram, "Leave your country, and your relatives, and your father's house, and go to the land that I will show you. ² I will make of you a great nation. I will bless you and make your name great. You will be a blessing. ³ I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who treats you with contempt. All the families of the earth will be blessed through you."

⁴ So Abram went, as the LORD had told him. Lot went with him. Abram was

seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran. ⁵ Abram took Sarai his wife, Lot his brother's son, all their possessions that they had gathered, and the people whom they had acquired in Haran, and they went to go into the land of Canaan. They entered into the land of Canaan. ⁶ Abram passed through the land to the place of Shechem, to the oak of Moreh. At that time, Canaanites were in the land.

⁷ The LORD appeared to Abram and said, "I will give this land to your offspring."^{*}

He built an altar there to the LORD, who had appeared to him. Gen 12:1-7

"All the families of the earth will be blessed through you," God told Abraham.

²⁵ You are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, 'All the families of the earth will be blessed through your offspring.'^{§*} ²⁶ God, having raised up his servant Yeshua, sent him to you first to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your wickedness." Acts 3:25-26

God's servant, Yeshua, was sent to the Jewish people first. Yeshua said to them:

³⁴ "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, like a hen gathers her own brood under her wings, and you refused! Luke 13:34

Abraham went to Canaan; the land God gave him. There was a famine, and Abraham lived as a foreigner in Egypt for some time before returning to Canaan.

¹⁴ The LORD said to Abram, after Lot was separated from him, "Now, lift up your eyes, and look from the place where you are, northward and southward and eastward and westward, ¹⁵ for I will give all the land which you see to you and to your offspring forever. ¹⁶ I will make your offspring as the dust of the earth, so that if a man can count the dust of the earth, then your offspring may also be counted. ¹⁷ Arise, walk through the land in its length and in its width; for I will give it to you." Gen 13:14-17

Abraham lived as a nomad, moving around with tents as their homes.

There are overview maps of Abraham's extensive wanderings, you will for example find these maps in many Bibles.

Abraham was childless, then God spoke to him:

⁵ The LORD brought him outside, and said, "Look now toward the sky, and count the stars, if you are able to count them." He said to Abram, "So your offspring will be."⁶ He believed in the LORD, who credited it to him for righteousness. Gen 15:5-6

But the righteous will live by his faith. Habakkuk 2:4b

Both Abraham and his wife Sarah were old when God told him that his offspring would be as numerous as the stars. Abraham chose to believe in God. Because he believed it was accounted to him for righteousness:

¹ What then will we say that Abraham, our forefather, has found according to the flesh? ² For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about, but not toward God. ³ For what does the Scripture say?

"Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for

righteousness."⁴ ⁴ Now to him who works, the reward is not counted as grace, but as something owed. ⁵ But to him who doesn't work, but believes in him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness.

Rom 4:1-5

Paul says in his Letter to the Galatians:

⁵ He therefore who supplies the Spirit to you and does miracles among you, does he do it by the works of the law, or by hearing of faith? ⁶ Even so, Abraham "believed God, and it was counted to him for

righteousness."⁷ ⁷ Know therefore that those who are of faith are children of Abraham. ⁸ The Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the Good News beforehand to Abraham, saying, "In you all the nations will be blessed."⁹ ⁹ So then, those who are of faith are

blessed with the faithful Abraham. Gal 3:5-9

¹² When the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell on Abram. Now terror and great darkness fell on him. ¹³ He said to Abram, "Know for sure that your offspring will live as foreigners in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them. They will afflict them four hundred years. ¹⁴ I will also judge that nation, whom they will serve. Afterward they will come out with great wealth; ¹⁵ but you will go to your fathers in peace. You will be buried at a good old age. ¹⁶ In the fourth generation they will come here again

Gen 15:12-16a

In Miriam's praise, while waiting for Yeshua, it says:

⁵⁴ *He has given help to Israel, his servant, that he might remember mercy,*

⁵⁵ *as he spoke to our fathers,*

to Abraham and his offspring[±] forever.” Luke 1:54-55

¹ *When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the LORD appeared to Abram and said to him, “I am God Almighty. Walk before me and be blameless. ² I will make my covenant between me and you, and will multiply you exceedingly.”*

³ *Abram fell on his face. God talked with him, saying, ⁴ “As for me, behold, my covenant is with you. You will be the father of a multitude of*

nations. ⁵ Your name will no more be called Abram, but your name will be Abraham; for I have made you the father of a multitude of nations. ⁶ I will

make you exceedingly fruitful, and I will make nations of you. Kings will come out of you. ⁷ I will establish my covenant between me and you and

your offspring after you throughout their generations for an everlasting

covenant, to be a God to you and to your offspring after you. ⁸ I will give to you, and to your offspring after you, the land where you are traveling, all

the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession. I will be their God.”

⁹ *God said to Abraham, “As for you, you shall keep my covenant, you and your offspring after you throughout their generations. ¹⁰ This is my*

covenant, which you shall keep, between me and you and your offspring after you. Every male among you shall be circumcised. Gen 17:1-10

God made an everlasting covenant with Abraham and his offspring. I am

trying to get the overview. The [circumcision](#) was thus a sign of the

covenant, introduced already about 1800 years before the birth of Yeshua.

For we say that faith was accounted to Abraham for righteousness. ¹⁰ How then was it counted? When he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision?

Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. ¹¹ He received the sign of

circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision, that he might be the father of all those who believe,

though they might be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might also be

accounted to them. ¹² He is the father of circumcision to those who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our

father Abraham, which he had in uncircumcision. Rom 4:9b-12

The circumcision was a sign between God and Abraham that confirmed that Abraham was considered righteous by faith, Paul explains to the Romans. The circumcision was an outward act, already Moses says that the change must be inwardly:

¹⁶ Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked. Deut 10:16

³ Yes, I testify again to every man who receives circumcision that he is a debtor to do the whole law. ⁴ You are alienated from Messiah, you who desire to be justified by the law. You have fallen away from grace. ⁵ For we through the Spirit, by faith wait for the hope of righteousness. ⁶ For in Messiah Yeshua neither circumcision nor uncircumcision amounts to anything, but faith working through love. Gal 5:3-6

¹⁵ For in Messiah Yeshua neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. Gal 6:15

³ For we are the circumcision, who worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Messiah Yeshua, and have no confidence in the flesh; Phil 3:3

God promises Abraham that he will be the father of a multitude of nations. He makes an everlasting covenant with Abraham and his offspring to be their God and giving them the land of Canaan for an everlasting possession.

¹² It shall happen, because you listen to these ordinances and keep and do them, that the LORD your God will keep with you the covenant and the loving kindness which he swore to your fathers. Deut 7:12

A condition is set. God promises to keep with them His covenant and His love by faithfulness to the law.

⁸ By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out to the place which he was to receive for an inheritance. He went out, not knowing where he went. ⁹ By faith he lived as an alien in the land of promise, as in a land not his own, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise. ¹⁰ For he was looking for the city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God. Heb 11:8-10

¹⁴ For we don't have here an enduring city, but we seek that which is to come. Heb 13:14

² I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from

God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband. Rev 21:2

¹³ The LORD said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Will I really bear a child when I am old?' ¹⁴ Is anything too hard for the LORD? At the set time I will return to you, when the season comes around, and Sarah will have a son."

¹⁵ Then Sarah denied it, saying, "I didn't laugh," for she was afraid. He said, "No, but you did laugh." Gen 18:13-15

¹⁶ For this cause it is of faith, that it may be according to grace, to the end that the promise may be sure to all the offspring, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all. ¹⁷ As it is written, "I have made you a father of many nations."[✠] This is in the presence of him whom he believed: God, who gives life to the dead, and calls the things that are not, as though they were. ¹⁸ Against hope, Abraham in hope believed, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, "So will your offspring be."[✠] ¹⁹ Without being weakened in faith, he didn't consider his own body, already having been worn out, (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb. ²⁰ Yet, looking to the promise of God, he didn't waver through unbelief, but grew strong through faith, giving glory to God, ²¹ and being fully assured that what he had promised, he was also able to perform. ²² Therefore it also was "credited to him for righteousness."[✠] Rom 4:16-22

¹¹ By faith even Sarah herself received power to conceive, and she bore a child when she was past age, since she counted him faithful who had promised. ¹² Therefore as many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as innumerable as the sand which is by the sea shore, were fathered by one man, and him as good as dead. Heb 11:11-12

It is important to remember that Abraham is also the ancestor of the Arab people, the descendants of his son Ishmael, whom he had with the servant Hagar:

² Sarai said to Abram, "See now, the LORD has restrained me from bearing. Please go in to my servant. It may be that I will obtain children by her." Abram listened to the voice of Sarai. ³ Sarai, Abram's wife, took

Hagar the Egyptian, her servant, after Abram had lived ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her husband to be his wife.

Gen 16:2-3

¹⁸ *Abraham said to God, "Oh that Ishmael might live before you!"*

¹⁹ *God said, "No, but Sarah, your wife, will bear you a son. You shall call his name Isaac.* I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant for his offspring after him. ²⁰ As for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly. He will become the father of twelve princes, and I will make him a great nation. ²¹ But I will establish my covenant with Isaac, whom Sarah will bear to you at this set time next year."* Gen 17:18-21

I really want the Jewish people and the Arab people, who have a common ancestor, to live in peace.

¹¹ *For I know the thoughts that I think toward you," says the LORD, "thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you hope and a future.*

Jerem 29:11

I also pray that they will all choose Yeshua as their Savior.

Day 4

Abraham. Isaac. Romans Chapter 8. The Promise to Isaac.

Abraham and his son Isaac. Abraham was willing to offer his only born son with his wife Sarah as a burnt offering.

God was willing to give His only born Son, Yeshua, as an offering for our sins.

God intervenes and stops Abraham:

¹⁵ *The LORD's angel called to Abraham a second time out of the sky, ¹⁶ and said, " 'I have sworn by myself,' says the LORD, 'because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son, ¹⁷ that I will bless you greatly, and I will multiply your offspring greatly like the stars of the heavens, and like the sand which is on the seashore. Your offspring will possess the gate of his enemies. ¹⁸ All the nations of the earth will be*

blessed by your offspring, because you have obeyed my voice.' "

Gen 22:15-18

It says that all the nations of the earth will be blessed because of Abraham's obedience.

¹⁷ By faith, Abraham, being tested, offered up Isaac. Yes, he who had gladly received the promises was offering up his only born[±] son, ¹⁸ to whom it was said, "Your offspring will be accounted as from Isaac," [±] ¹⁹ concluding that God is able to raise up even from the dead. Figuratively speaking, he also did receive him back from the dead. Heb 11:17-19

When God decided offering up His only born Son to make atonement for the sins of the people, the incident was not stopped. It was perfected by Yeshua's death on the cross.

¹ There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Messiah Yeshua, who don't walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. ² For the law of the Spirit of life in Messiah Yeshua made me free from the law of sin and of death. ³ For what the law couldn't do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God did, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, he condemned sin in the flesh, Rom 8:1-3*

³⁶ If therefore the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed. John 8:36

I read further in Romans chapter 8. It holds so much. We are made righteous by Yeshua's death on the cross.

His blood has washed us clean. We are good enough for God and can be called His children. We are heirs to the perfect kingdom of God. Yeshua has paid the admission to heaven by giving His life as atonement for our sins. The sins we have committed, and the ones we are going to commit. We can lift our heads in boldness.

⁴ that the ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us who don't walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. ⁵ For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. ⁶ For the mind of the flesh is death, but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace; ⁷ because the mind of the flesh is hostile toward God, for it is not subject to God's Torah, neither indeed can it be. ⁸ Those who are in the flesh can't please God.

⁹ But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if it is so that the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if any man doesn't have the Spirit of Messiah, he is not his. ¹⁰ If Messiah is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the spirit is alive because of righteousness. ¹¹ But if the Spirit of him who raised up Yeshua from the dead dwells in you, he who raised up Messiah Yeshua from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit who dwells in you.

¹² So then, brothers, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. ¹³ For if you live after the flesh, you must die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. ¹⁴ For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are children of God. ¹⁵ For you didn't receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption, by whom we cry, "Abba! Father!"

¹⁶ The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God; ¹⁷ and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Messiah, if indeed we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him. Rom 8:4-17

To live according to the Spirit. Not according to the flesh. Be quiet in God's presence and ask for help.

¹ Abraham was old, and well advanced in age. The LORD had blessed Abraham in all things. ² Abraham said to his servant, the elder of his house, who ruled over all that he had, "Please put your hand under my thigh. ³ I will make you swear by the LORD, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that you shall not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I live. ⁴ But you shall go to my country, and to my relatives, and take a wife for my son Isaac." Gen 24:1-4

⁵ Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac, ⁶ but Abraham gave gifts to the sons of Abraham's concubines. While he still lived, he sent them away from Isaac his son, eastward, to the east country. ⁷ These are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived: one hundred seventy-five years.

⁸ Abraham gave up his spirit, and died at a good old age, an old man, and full of years, and was gathered to his people. ⁹ Isaac and Ishmael, his sons, buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is near Mamre, Gen 25:5-9

God renews the oath he made to Abraham, with Abraham's son Isaac:

¹ There was a famine in the land, in addition to the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines, to Gerar. ² The LORD appeared to him, and said, "Don't go down into Egypt. Live in the land I will tell you about. ³ Live in this land, and I will be with you, and will bless you. For I will give to you, and to your offspring, all these lands, and I will establish the oath which I swore to Abraham your father. ⁴ I will multiply your offspring as the stars of the sky, and will give all these lands to your offspring. In your offspring all the nations of the earth will be blessed, ⁵ because Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my requirements, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws."

⁶ Isaac lived in Gerar.

²³ He went up from there to Beersheba. ²⁴ The LORD appeared to him the same night, and said, "I am the God of Abraham your father. Don't be afraid, for I am with you, and will bless you, and multiply your offspring for my servant Abraham's sake." Gen 26:1-6, 23-24

I have not thought about how much information there is in Genesis. Incidents it is important that we in our time do not forget. The creation, Noah, the story of Abraham and his descendants. How important it is to know the whole Bible to understand that there is something more. A God who wants the best for me. A father who loves me anyway. There is a condition to experience this love:

⁶ Yeshua said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father, except through me. John 14:6

You must accept Yeshua as Lord in your life.

Day 5

The View on Women.

The view on women 4000 years ago. Do we react with disgust to what we read without thinking that it is a completely different time?

Carol Meyers has been studying the role of women in ancient Israel, read more [here](#).

Abraham sent his eldest servant to find a wife for his son Isaac. The

servant asks God to show him the right one, and everything he asks for happens.

⁵⁰ Then Laban and Bethuel answered, "The thing proceeds from the LORD. We can't speak to you bad or good. ⁵¹ Behold, Rebekah is before you. Take her, and go, and let her be your master's son's wife, as the LORD has spoken."

⁵² When Abraham's servant heard their words, he bowed himself down to the earth to the LORD. Gen 24:50-52

I register a tremendous respect for God.

⁵⁷ They said, "We will call the young lady, and ask her." ⁵⁸ They called Rebekah, and said to her, "Will you go with this man?" She said, "I will go." Gen 24:57-58

It is a pleasant surprise that she is asked to go, and that it says that Isaac loved her:

⁶⁷ Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife. He loved her. So Isaac was comforted after his mother's death. Gen 24:67

Isaac's son Jacob was allowed to travel to find a wife himself, but there were restrictions on where to look:

¹ Isaac called Jacob, blessed him, and commanded him, "You shall not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. ² Arise, go to Paddan Aram, to the house of Bethuel your mother's father. Take a wife from there from the daughters of Laban, your mother's brother. Gen 28:1-2

¹⁸ Jacob loved Rachel. He said, "I will serve you seven years for Rachel, your younger daughter." Gen 29:18

Jacob was thus to receive his wife as a reward for work done. When seven years have passed, Jacob instead gets Rachel's older sister Lea as wife: *He said to Laban, "What is this you have done to me? Didn't I serve with you for Rachel? Why then have you deceived me?"*

²⁶ Laban said, "It is not done so in our place, to give the younger before the firstborn. ²⁷ Fulfill the week of this one, and we will give you the other also for the service which you will serve with me for seven more years." Gen 29:25b-27

Jacob also had children with both servants of his two wives, who were

considered concubines.

Although Laban sells his daughters, he cares for them:

45 Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar. 46 Jacob said to his relatives, "Gather stones." They took stones, and made a heap. They ate there by the heap. 47 Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha,[†] but Jacob called it Galeed.[‡] 48 Laban said, "This heap is witness between me and you today." Therefore it was named Galeed 49 and Mizpah, for he said, "The LORD watch between me and you, when we are absent one from another. 50 If you afflict my daughters, or if you take wives in addition to my daughters, no man is with us; behold, God is witness between me and you."

Gen 31:45-50

King David reigned several centuries later:

3 David took more concubines and wives for himself out of Jerusalem, after he had come from Hebron; and more sons and daughters were born to David. 2 Sam 5:13

About King Solomon it says:

1 Now King Solomon loved many foreign women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh: women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, and Hittites, 2 of the nations concerning which the LORD said to the children of Israel, "You shall not go among them, neither shall they come among you, for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods." Solomon joined to these in love. 3 He had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines. His wives turned his heart away. 4 When Solomon was old, his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father was. 1 King 11:1-3

King Solomon reigned about 965-926 BC. In what way has the status of women improved from this time to the time of Yeshua's ministry on earth? For example, how likely is it that women were allowed to speak in an assembly?

as in all the assemblies of the holy ones. 34 Let the wives be quiet in the assemblies, for it has not been permitted for them to be talking except in submission, as the law also says,[‡] 35 if they desire to learn anything. "Let them ask their own husbands at home, for it is shameful for a wife to be

talking in the assembly.” 1 Cor 14:33b-35

I think Paul followed the rules that were in effect in society at that time. He also writes this: "it has not been permitted for them to be talking except in submission, as the law also says." I think he has gained an unjustly bad reputation as misogynistic. It is a great loss for the church if we reject Paul. Bo Giertz, former bishop of Gothenburg, also comments on this. (Giertz, 2004b, p. 386-388). Paul had to adjust to the present. What he writes cannot be taken out of context and into our time. It is not very long since women gained the right to vote in many countries. American women achieved this [right](#) in 1920.

Peter's First Letter also states that the woman should be in subjection to their own husband.

He places emphasis on the hidden person of the heart, and a behavior that will characterize the woman in such a way that the man can be won.

However, he also writes that the man should give honor to the woman:

¹ In the same way, wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, so that, even if any don't obey the Word, they may be won by the behavior of their wives without a word, ² seeing your pure behavior in fear. ³ Let your beauty come not from the outward adorning of braiding your hair, and of wearing gold ornaments or of putting on fine clothing, ⁴ but from the hidden person of the heart, in the incorruptible adornment of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in God's sight. ⁵ For this is how in the past the holy women who hoped in God also adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands. ⁶ So Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose children you now are if you do well and are not put in fear by any terror. ⁷ You husbands, in the same way, live with your wives according to knowledge, giving honor to the woman as to the weaker vessel, as also being joint heirs of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered. 1 Peter 3:1-7

Already in Old Testament times it is specified that the Holy Spirit will be poured out onto all men, both men and women:

²⁸ "It will happen afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh; and your sons and your daughters will prophesy.

Your old men will dream dreams.

Your young men will see visions.

²⁹ And also on the servants and on the handmaids in those days, I will pour out my Spirit. Joel 2:28-29

The evangelist Philip had daughters who prophesied:

⁷ When we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais. We greeted the brothers and stayed with them one day. ⁸ On the next day, we who were Paul's companions departed and came to Caesarea.

We entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, and stayed with him. ⁹ Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied. Acts 21:7-9

The Acts of the Emissaries says of a female disciple:

³⁶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tavita, which when translated means Dorcas. ^{ss} This woman was full of good works and acts of mercy which she did. Acts 9:36

Yeshua must have been ahead of his time in the way he treated women. Although all twelve of his disciples were men, something else would probably have been out of the question at that time, there were several women among Yeshua's followers:

¹ Soon afterwards, he went about through cities and villages, proclaiming and bringing the good news of God's Kingdom. With him were the twelve, ² and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Miriam who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out; ³ and Yochanah, the wife of Kuza, Herod's steward; Shoshanah; and many others who served them from their possessions. Luke 8:1-3*

⁴⁰ There were also women watching from afar, among whom were both Miriam Magdalene and Miriam the mother of Jacob the less and of Yosi, and Shalom; ⁴¹ who, when he was in Galilee, followed him and served him; and many other women who came up with him to Jerusalem. Mark 15:40-41

It says that there were many other women who traveled with Yeshua.

Women and children were not included in society in the same way as now.

The story of when Yeshua feeds five thousand with five loaves and two fish says:

²¹ Those who ate were about five thousand men, in addition to women and children. Matt 14:21

I do not think it is a coincidence that it was a woman, Miriam Magdalene, who first got to see and talk to Yeshua after the resurrection:

¹⁷ Yeshua said to her, "Don't hold me, for I haven't yet ascended to my Father; but go to my brothers and tell them, 'I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.' "

¹⁸ Miriam Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had said these things to her. John 20:17-18

In Luke it says about several women who were the first to receive the message of the resurrection:

¹ But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they and some others came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. ² They found the stone rolled away from the tomb. ³ They entered in, and didn't find the Lord Yeshua's body. ⁴ While they were greatly perplexed about this, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling clothing. ⁵ Becoming terrified, they bowed their faces down to the earth.

The men said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead? ⁶ He isn't here, but is risen. Remember what he told you when he was still in Galilee, ⁷ saying that the Son of Man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men and be crucified, and the third day rise again?"⁸ They remembered his words, ⁹ returned from the tomb, and told all these things to the Eleven and to all the rest. ¹⁰ Now they were Miriam Magdalene, Yochanah, and Miriam the mother of Jacob. The other women with them told these things to the emissaries. ¹¹ These words seemed to them to be nonsense, and they didn't believe them. ¹² But Peter got up and ran to the tomb. Stooping and looking in, he saw the strips of linen lying by themselves, and he departed to his home, wondering what had happened. Luke 24:1-12

Once Yeshua was passing through Samaria, he met a woman at a well. This meeting tells a lot about the nature of Yeshua. In the ancient world, relations between Jews and [Samaritans](#) were strained. The woman also had a low standing among her own. She went to the well and draw water when it was the warmest of the day, when the others stayed at home:

⁶ Jacob's well was there. Yeshua therefore, being tired from his journey, sat down by the well. It was about the sixth hour. ⁷ A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Yeshua said to her, "Give me a drink."⁸ For his disciples had*

gone away into the city to buy food.

⁹ *The Samaritan woman therefore said to him, "How is it that you, being a Jew, ask for a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?" (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) John 4:6-9*

Yeshua understood, when she got there in the heat, that she had something she was ashamed of.

¹⁶ *Yeshua said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come here."*

¹⁷ *The woman answered, "I have no husband." Yeshua said to her, "You said well, 'I have no husband,' ¹⁸ for you have had five husbands; and he whom you now have is not your husband. This you have said truly."*

John 4:16-18

Yeshua knew all about her.

²⁵ *The woman said to him, "I know that Messiah is coming, he who is called Messiah. † When he has come, he will declare to us all things."*

²⁶ *Yeshua said to her, "I am he, the one who speaks to you." John 4:25-26*

Yeshua addressed the weak in society. The women. The Samaritans who were despised. The text also clearly states that Yeshua is the Messiah. I am grateful that Yochanan, as the only one, has included the story of this woman.

I would love to know even more about Yeshua. There is so much I do not understand.

³⁴ *Without a parable he didn't speak to them; but privately to his own disciples he explained everything. Mark 4:34*

²⁵ *"I have spoken these things to you in figures of speech. But the time is coming when I will no more speak to you in figures of speech, but will tell you plainly about the Father. ²⁶ In that day you will ask in my name; and I don't say to you that I will pray to the Father for you, ²⁷ for the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me, and have believed that I came from God. ²⁸ I came from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and go to the Father."*

²⁹ *His disciples said to him, "Behold, now you are speaking plainly, and using no figures of speech. ³⁰ Now we know that you know all things, and don't need for anyone to question you. By this we believe that you came from God."*

³¹ *Yeshua answered them, "Do you now believe? ³² Behold, the time is*

coming, yes, and has now come, that you will be scattered, everyone to his own place, and you will leave me alone. Yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ³³ I have told you these things, that in me you may have peace. In the world you have trouble; but cheer up! I have overcome the world.” John 16:25-33

In his farewell address to the disciples, before He is carried up into heaven, it says:

⁴⁵ Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the Scriptures. Luke 24:45

I wish the disciples had written down even more about what they understood, even though I am aware that man cannot understand God.

³³ Oh the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past tracing out!

³⁴ "For who has known the mind of the Lord?

Or who has been his counselor?"[✠]

³⁵ "Or who has first given to him, and it will be repaid to him again?"[✠]

³⁶ For of him and through him and to him are all things. To him be the glory for ever! Amen. Rom 11:33-36

¹² For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I will know fully, even as I was also fully known. 1 Cor 13:12

³ But anyone who loves God is known by him. 1 Cor 8:3

God knows me. He fully understands me, even though I do not always understand His ways.

Day 6

Jacob. Esau. The Promise to Jacob.

Isaac had the twin sons Esau and Jacob with Rebekah:

²¹ Isaac entreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren. The LORD was entreated by him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. ²² The children struggled together within her. She said, "If it is like this, why do I

live?" She went to inquire of the LORD. ²³ The LORD said to her, "Two nations are in your womb. Two peoples will be separated from your body. The one people will be stronger than the other people. The elder will serve the younger." Gen 25:21-23

I find this a little easier to understand based on what Paul writes to the Romans:

⁶ But it is not as though the word of God has come to nothing. For they are not all Israel that are of Israel. ⁷ Neither, because they are Abraham's offspring, are they all children. But, "your offspring will be accounted as from Isaac." ⁸ That is, it is not the children of the flesh who are children of God, but the children of the promise are counted as heirs. ⁹ For this is a word of promise: "At the appointed time I will come, and Sarah will have a son." ¹⁰ Not only so, but Rebekah also conceived by one, by our father Isaac. ¹¹ For being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him who calls, ¹² it was said to her, "The elder will serve the younger." Rom 9:6-12

God is almighty. I find comfort in these words that He desires all people to be saved:

¹ I exhort therefore, first of all, that petitions, prayers, intercessions, and givings of thanks be made for all men, ² for kings and all who are in high places, that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and reverence. ³ For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, ⁴ who desires all people to be saved and come to full knowledge of the truth. ⁵ For there is one God and one mediator between God and men, the man Messiah Yeshua, ⁶ who gave himself as a ransom for all, 1 Tim 2:1-6a

⁴⁵ that you may be children of your Father who is in heaven. For he makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the just and the unjust.

Matt 5:45

I read on about Jacob and Esau:

²⁹ Jacob boiled stew. Esau came in from the field, and he was

famished. ³⁰ Esau said to Jacob, "Please feed me with some of that red stew, for I am famished." Therefore his name was called Edom.*

³¹ Jacob said, "First, sell me your birthright."

³² Esau said, "Behold, I am about to die. What good is the birthright to me?"

³³ Jacob said, "Swear to me first."

He swore to him. He sold his birthright to Jacob. ³⁴ Jacob gave Esau bread and lentil stew. He ate and drank, rose up, and went his way. So Esau despised his birthright. Gen 25:29-34

The Hebrew word [Edom](#), the name they called Esau, means red.

These are the chiefs of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession. This is Esau, the father of the Edomites. Gen 36:43b

Jacob bought the birthright from his brother. Esau sold it for a meal of food.

The children of Israel, God's chosen people, haven't also they despised their birthright?

² *I have spread out my hands all day to a rebellious people, who walk in a way that is not good, after their own thoughts;* Isaiah 65:2

¹³ *Now, because you have done all these works," says the LORD, "and I spoke to you, rising up early and speaking, but you didn't hear; and I called you, but you didn't answer;* Jerem 7:13

²⁴ *Because I have called, and you have refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no one has paid attention;*

²⁵ *but you have ignored all my counsel, and wanted none of my reproof;* Pro 1:24-25

Yeshua says:

³⁷ *"Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I would have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you would not!* ³⁸ *Behold, your house is left to you desolate. ³⁹ For I tell you, you will not see me from now on, until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!'* "✠ Matt 23:37-39

I feel a goodness for the Jewish people and pray that they will receive Yeshua as their Messiah.

*⁷ Oh that the salvation [yeshuat] of Israel would come out of Zion!
When the LORD restores the fortunes of his people,
then Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad. Psalm 14:7*

Jacob lurked the blessing from his father Isaac before he dies, in front of his brother Esau.

The Letter to the Hebrews states:

¹⁶ lest there be any sexually immoral person or profane person, like Esau, who sold his birthright for one meal. ¹⁷ For you know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for a change of mind though he sought it diligently with tears.

Heb 12:16-17

God renews the promise he has made to Abraham and Isaac. He speaks to Isaac's son Jacob in a dream:

¹⁰ Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran. ¹¹ He came to a certain place, and stayed there all night, because the sun had set. He took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that place to sleep. ¹² He dreamed and saw a stairway set upon the earth, and its top reached to heaven. Behold, the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. ¹³ Behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, "I am the LORD, the God of Abraham your father, and the God of Isaac. I will give the land you lie on to you and to your offspring. ¹⁴ Your offspring will be as the dust of the earth, and you will spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south. In you and in your offspring, all the families of the earth will be blessed. ¹⁵ Behold, I am with you, and will keep you, wherever you go, and will bring you again into this land. For I will not leave you until I have done that which I have spoken of to you."

Gen 28:10-15

God can speak to people through dreams. King Herod had asked the wise men to tell him where Yeshua was:

¹² Being warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they went back to their own country another way.

Matt 2:12

So, Jacob will return to the land God has promised him, but he fears his brother Esau. Then Jacob turns to God in prayer:

⁹ *Jacob said, "God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, who said to me, 'Return to your country, and to your relatives, and I will do you good,'* ¹⁰ *I am not worthy of the least of all the loving kindnesses, and of all the truth, which you have shown to your servant; for with just my staff I crossed over this Jordan; and now I have become two companies.* ¹¹ *Please deliver me from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau; for I fear him, lest he come and strike me and the mothers with the children.* ¹² *You said, 'I will surely do you good, and make your offspring as the sand of the sea, which can't be counted because there are so many.'* " Gen 32:9-12

"I am not worthy of the least of all the loving kindnesses, and of all the truth, which you have shown to your servant," Jacob said. I am touched by his humility. We have a lot to learn from this. To humble ourselves in relation to our fellow humans. To humble ourselves before God. To trust that He is faithful.

It is important for our time to remember that God is always the same. The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob is our God. This is how it should always remain. We must not try to create a new God that we think fits into our society. God is so much greater than us. He shall not have our interference. We will rest safely surrounded by His goodness and presence.

¹ *Then Job answered,*

² *"Truly I know that it is so,
but how can man be just with God?"*

³ *If he is pleased to contend with him,
he can't answer him one time in a thousand.*

⁴ *God is wise in heart, and mighty in strength.* Job 9:1-4a

On his way to meet his brother Esau, Jacob has a special meeting with God where he is blessed:

²⁴ *Jacob was left alone, and wrestled with a man there until the breaking of the day.* ²⁵ *When he saw that he didn't prevail against him, the man touched the hollow of his thigh, and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was strained as he wrestled.* ²⁶ *The man said, "Let me go, for the day breaks."* *Jacob said, "I won't let you go unless you bless me."*

²⁷ *He said to him, "What is your name?"*

He said, "Jacob".

²⁸ He said, "Your name will no longer be called Jacob, but Israel; for you have fought with God and with men, and have prevailed."

²⁹ Jacob asked him, "Please tell me your name."

He said, "Why is it that you ask what my name is?" So he blessed him there.

³⁰ Jacob called the name of the place Peniel;[†] for he said, "I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved."

Gen 32:24-30

Jacob was given the name Israel by God. The name [Israel](#) means God fights. The place name Peniel means "the face of God." Jacob is often used as a term for the people of Israel.

The prophet Hosea writes about Jacob:

² The LORD also has a controversy with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his deeds he will repay him.

³ In the womb he took his brother by the heel, and in his manhood he contended with God.

⁴ Indeed, he struggled with the angel, and prevailed; he wept, and made supplication to him.

He found him at Bethel, and there he spoke with us—

⁵ even the LORD, the God of Hosts.

The LORD is his name of renown!

⁶ Therefore turn to your God.

Keep kindness and justice,

and wait continually for your God. Hosea 12:2-6

Regarding Jacob's meeting with God in Bethel, Genesis says:

⁹ God appeared to Jacob again, when he came from Paddan Aram, and blessed him. ¹⁰ God said to him, "Your name is Jacob. Your name shall not be Jacob any more, but your name will be Israel." He named him

Israel. ¹¹ God said to him, "I am God Almighty. Be fruitful and multiply. A nation and a company of nations will be from you, and kings will come out of your body. ¹² The land which I gave to Abraham and Isaac, I will give it to you, and to your offspring after you I will give the land."

¹³ God went up from him in the place where he spoke with him. ¹⁴ Jacob set

up a pillar in the place where he spoke with him, a pillar of stone. He poured out a drink offering on it, and poured oil on it. ¹⁵ Jacob called the name of the place where God spoke with him "Bethel". Gen 35:9-15

In the Book of Isaiah, it says:

⁸ *"But you, Israel, my servant,*

Jacob whom I have chosen,

the offspring of Abraham my friend,

⁹ *you whom I have taken hold of from the ends of the earth,*

and called from its corners,

and said to you, 'You are my servant. I have chosen you and have not cast you away.'

¹⁰ *Don't you be afraid, for I am with you.*

Don't be dismayed, for I am your God.

I will strengthen you.

Yes, I will help you.

Yes, I will uphold you with the right hand of my righteousness.

Isaiah 41:8-10

¹ *Yet listen now, Jacob my servant,*

and Israel, whom I have chosen.

² *This is what the LORD who made you,*

and formed you from the womb,

who will help you says:

"Don't be afraid, Jacob my servant;

and you, Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.

³ *For I will pour water on him who is thirsty,*

and streams on the dry ground.

I will pour my Spirit on your descendants,

and my blessing on your offspring;

⁴ *and they will spring up among the grass,*

as willows by the watercourses.

⁵ *One will say, 'I am the LORD's.'*

Another will be called by the name of Jacob;

and another will write with his hand 'to the LORD,'

and honor the name of Israel." Isaiah 44:1-5

[Jeshurun](#) is a poetic name for Israel.

"I will pour my Spirit on your descendants, and my blessing on your offspring," it says. The Spirit that God has given:

³⁰ *The God of our fathers raised up Yeshua, whom you killed, hanging him on a tree. ³¹ God exalted him with his right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. ³² We are his witnesses of these things; and so also is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him."* Acts 5:30-32

Yeshua can give Israel repentance and remission of sins. God has given the Holy Spirit to those who obey him.

After Jacob comes to his son Joseph in Egypt, he gets to meet Pharaoh.

⁸ *Pharaoh said to Jacob, "How old are you?"*

⁹ *Jacob said to Pharaoh, "The years of my pilgrimage are one hundred thirty years. The days of the years of my life have been few and evil. They have not attained to the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage."* Gen 47:8-9

Jacob himself says he has had a difficult life. It does not come as a surprise. I have had trouble getting an overview of his life. Restless. Traveled back and forth. He had children with four different women, all of whom lived close to him. There must have been a lot of drama in Jacob's life.

It must also have bothered Jacob that he cheated on both the birthright and his father's blessing in front of his brother Esau. After Jacob fights against God, or against the angel of God as Hosea writes, he softens. He is reconciled to Esau, and together they bury their father:

²⁹ *Isaac gave up the spirit and died, and was gathered to his people, old and full of days. Esau and Jacob, his sons, buried him.* Gen 35:29

Jacob gets to bless his sons before he dies:

¹ *Jacob called to his sons, and said: "Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which will happen to you in the days to come.*

² *Assemble yourselves, and hear, you sons of Jacob.*

Listen to Israel, your father. Gen 49:1-2

About his son Judah he says:

⁹ *Judah is a lion's cub.*

From the prey, my son, you have gone up.

*He stooped down, he crouched as a lion,
as a lioness.*

Who will rouse him up?

*¹⁰ The scepter will not depart from Judah,
nor the ruler's staff from between his feet,
until he comes to whom it belongs.*

The obedience of the peoples will be to him. Gen 49:9-10

Yeshua is a descendant of Judah. "The Lion of Judah" is what some call Yeshua.

²⁸ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is what their father spoke to them, and blessed them. He blessed everyone according to his own blessing. ²⁹ He instructed them, and said to them, "I am to be gathered to my people. Bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, ³⁰ in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field from Ephron the Hittite as a burial place. ³¹ There they buried Abraham and Sarah, his wife. There they buried Isaac and Rebekah, his wife, and there I buried Leah: ³² the field and the cave that is therein, which was purchased from the children of Heth." ³³ When Jacob finished charging his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, breathed his last breath, and was gathered to his people. Gen 49:28-33

Day 7

Joseph. Stephen. Persecution.

Joseph was Jacob's youngest son.

²⁵ When Rachel had borne Joseph, Jacob said to Laban, "Send me away, that I may go to my own place, and to my country. ²⁶ Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served you, and let me go; for you know my service with which I have served you." Gen 30:25-26

Jacob returned to Canaan and lived there with his twelve sons, whom he had with his two wives and their two concubines. The twelve sons, the patriarchs, are the origin of the [twelve tribes of Israel](#).

Jacob's eldest son, whom he had with Leah, was named Reuben:

¹ *The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel (for he was the firstborn, but because he defiled his father's couch, his birthright was given to the sons of Joseph the son of Israel; and the genealogy is not to be listed according to the birthright. ² For Judah prevailed above his brothers, and from him came the prince; but the birthright was Joseph's)*

1 Chron 5:1-2

³ *Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age, and he made him a tunic of many colors. ⁴ His brothers saw that their father loved him more than all his brothers, and they hated him, and couldn't speak peaceably to him.*

Gen 37:3-4

The brothers could not stand Jacob preferring Joseph, therefore they sold him to some merchants from Egypt. I think it must have been a terrible time for Joseph. He was also imprisoned because his Egyptian master's wife wrongfully accused him of abuse.

In the midst of all this difficulty, Joseph experiences the goodness of God:

² *The LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man. He was in the house of his master the Egyptian. ³ His master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did prosper in his hand.*

Gen 39:2-3

Joseph interprets dreams:

³⁸ *Pharaoh said to his servants, "Can we find such a one as this, a man in whom is the Spirit of God?" ³⁹ Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Because God has shown you all of this, there is no one so discreet and wise as you. ⁴⁰ You shall be over my house. All my people will be ruled according to your word. Only in the throne I will be greater than you." Gen 41:38-40*

⁴⁵ *Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphenath-Paneah. He gave him Asenath, the daughter of Potiphara priest of On as a wife. Joseph went out over the land of Egypt. Gen 41:45*

As a result of Joseph's interpretation of Pharaoh's dreams, there is prosperity in Egypt:

⁵⁷ *All countries came into Egypt, to Joseph, to buy grain, because the famine was severe in all the earth. Gen 41:57*

¹⁷ He sent a man before them.

Joseph was sold for a slave.

¹⁸ They bruised his feet with shackles.

His neck was locked in irons,

¹⁹ until the time that his word happened,

and the LORD's word proved him true.

²⁰ The king sent and freed him,

even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free.

²¹ He made him lord of his house,

and ruler of all of his possessions,

²² to discipline his princes at his pleasure,

and to teach his elders wisdom.

²³ Israel also came into Egypt.

Jacob lived in the land of Ham. Psalm 105:17-23

² God spoke to Israel in the visions of the night, and said, "Jacob, Jacob!"

He said, "Here I am."

³ He said, "I am God, the God of your father. Don't be afraid to go down into Egypt, for there I will make of you a great nation. ⁴ I will go down with you into Egypt. I will also surely bring you up again. Joseph's hand will close your eyes." Gen 46:2-4

Joseph's brothers also came to Egypt. When Joseph finally tells them who he is, he says:

⁷ God sent me before you to preserve for you a remnant in the earth, and to save you alive by a great deliverance. ⁸ So now it wasn't you who sent me here, but God,

Gen 45:7-8a

¹¹ Joseph placed his father and his brothers, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

Gen 47:11

²¹ Israel said to Joseph, "Behold, I am dying, but God will be with you, and bring you again to the land of your fathers. Gen 48:21

Joseph reminds his brothers of God's promise on his own deathbed:

²⁴ Joseph said to his brothers, "I am dying, but God will surely visit you,

and bring you up out of this land to the land which he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.”

Gen 50:24

The Emissary Stephen gave an excellent talk on the history of Israel:

² He said, "Brothers and fathers, listen. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran, ³ and said to him, 'Get out of your land and away from your relatives, and come into a land which I will show you.'⁴ Then he came out of the land of the Kasdim and lived in Haran. From there, when his father was dead, God moved him into this land where you are now living. ⁵ He gave him no inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on. He promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his offspring after him, when he still had no child. ⁶ God spoke in this way: that his offspring would live as aliens in a strange land, and that they would be enslaved and mistreated for four hundred years. ⁷ 'I will judge the nation to which they will be in bondage,' said God, 'and after that they will come out and serve me in this place.'⁸ He gave him the covenant of circumcision. So Abraham became the father of Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day. Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob became the father of the twelve patriarchs.

⁹ "The patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt. God was with him ¹⁰ and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh, king of Egypt. He made him governor over Egypt and all his house. ¹¹ Now a famine came over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction. Our fathers found no food. ¹² But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers the first time. ¹³ On the second time Joseph was made known to his brothers, and Joseph's family was revealed to Pharaoh. ¹⁴ Joseph sent and summoned Jacob his father and all his relatives, seventy-five souls. ¹⁵ Jacob went down into Egypt and he died, himself and our fathers; ¹⁶ and they were brought back to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver from the children of Hamor of Shechem. Acts 7:2-16

Stephen was one of the 70 emissaries sent by Yeshua:

³ Go your ways. Behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves. Luke 10:3

The first emissaries were truly lamb among wolves. They had an almost inhuman courage. Without them, the message of Yeshua as the Savior would not have been known around the world. I feel an enormous gratitude to what they did.

Yeshua prepared them for the difficult times ahead:

¹⁴ I have given them your word. The world hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. John 17:14

Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as doves. ¹⁷ But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you. Matt 10:16b-17

² They will put you out of the synagogues. Yes, the time is coming that whoever kills you will think that he offers service to God. ³ They will do these things because they have not known the Father nor me. ⁴ But I have told you these things so that when the time comes, you may remember that I told you about them. I didn't tell you these things from the beginning, because I was with you. John 16:2-4*

¹ Now about that time, King Herod stretched out his hands to oppress some of the assembly. ² He killed Jacob, the brother of Yochanan, with the sword. Acts 12:1-2

Paul writes to the Corinthians:

¹¹ Even to this present hour we hunger, thirst, are naked, are beaten, and have no certain dwelling place. ¹² We toil, working with our own hands. When people curse us, we bless. Being persecuted, we endure. ¹³ Being defamed, we entreat. We are made as the filth of the world, the dirt wiped off by all, even until now. 1 Cor 4:11-13

Peter's First Letter says:

¹² Beloved, don't be astonished at the fiery trial which has come upon you to test you, as though a strange thing happened to you. ¹³ But because you are partakers of Messiah's sufferings, rejoice, that at the revelation of his glory you also may rejoice with exceeding joy. ¹⁴ If you are insulted for the name of Messiah, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you. On their part he is blasphemed, but on your part he is glorified. 1 Peter 4:12-14

Yeshua had told the emissaries:

¹² But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you up to synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors for my name's sake. ¹³ It will turn out as a testimony for you. ¹⁴ Settle it therefore in your hearts not to meditate beforehand how to answer, ¹⁵ for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries will not be able to withstand or to contradict. ¹⁶ You will be handed over even by parents, brothers, relatives, and friends. They will cause some of you to be put to death. Luke 21:12-16

⁸ Stephen, full of faith and power, performed great wonders and signs among the people.

¹⁵ All who sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face like it was the face of an angel. Acts 6:8, 15

Stefanus concludes his speech to the council as follows:

⁵¹ "You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit! As your fathers did, so you do. ⁵² Which of the prophets didn't your fathers persecute? They killed those who foretold the coming of the Righteous One, of whom you have now become betrayers and murderers. ⁵³ You received the Torah as it was ordained by angels, and didn't keep it!" Acts 7:51-53

He tells them that they have killed the Messiah, the Righteous One.

Peter also uses "The Righteous One" about Yeshua:

¹⁴ But you denied the Holy and Righteous One and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, Acts 3:14

Stephen's speech to the council was too much for the people, the elders, and the scribes:

⁵⁴ Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed at him with their teeth. ⁵⁵ But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up steadfastly into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Yeshua standing on the right hand of God, ⁵⁶ and said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!"

⁵⁷ But they cried out with a loud voice and stopped their ears, then rushed at him with one accord. ⁵⁸ They threw him out of the city and stoned him. Acts 7:54-58a

³⁴ He called the multitude to himself with his disciples and said to them, "Whoever wants to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. ³⁵ For whoever wants to save his life will lose it; and whoever will lose his life for my sake and the sake of the Good News will save it. ³⁶ For what does it profit a man to gain the whole world and forfeit his life? Mark 8:34-36

¹⁸ If the world hates you, you know that it has hated me before it hated you. ¹⁹ If you were of the world, the world would love its own. But because you are not of the world, since I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. ²⁰ Remember the word that I said to you: 'A servant is not greater than his lord.' ²¹ If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they kept my word, they will also keep yours. ²¹ But they will do all these things to you for my name's sake, because they don't know him who sent me. ²² If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin. ²³ He who hates me, hates my Father also. ²⁴ If I hadn't done among them the works which no one else did, they wouldn't have had sin. But now they have seen and also hated both me and my Father. John 15:18-24

Stephen became the first martyr. Before he died, he saw Yeshua standing at the right hand of God.

¹⁴ Turn again, we beg you, God of Hosts.
 Look down from heaven, and see, and visit this vine,
¹⁵ the stock which your right hand planted,
 the branch that you made strong for yourself.
¹⁶ It's burned with fire.
 It's cut down.
 They perish at your rebuke.
¹⁷ Let your hand be on the man of your right hand,
 on the son of man whom you made strong for yourself.
¹⁸ So we will not turn away from you.
 Revive us, and we will call on your name.
¹⁹ Turn us again, LORD God of Hosts.
 Cause your face to shine, and we will be saved. Psalm 80:14-19

The fact that Stephen was stoned to death was a result of the beliefs of the time concerning the law.

God said to Moses:

¹⁵ You shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, 'Whoever curses his God shall bear his sin. ¹⁶ He who blasphemes the LORD's name, he shall surely be put to death. All the congregation shall certainly stone him. The foreigner as well as the native-born shall be put to death when he blasphemes the Name. Lev 24:15-16

Yeshua was judged by the same law:

⁷ The Judeans answered him, "We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God." John 19:7

[When It's all Been Said and Done \(Robin Mark\)](#)

Day 8

The Selection of Moses. The Letter to the Hebrews. The Selection of Yeshua Believers as God's Temple.

Joseph is dead, but his genus enhance.

⁸ Now there arose a new king over Egypt, who didn't know Joseph. ⁹ He said to his people, "Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we. ¹⁰ Come, let's deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it happen that when any war breaks out, they also join themselves to our enemies and fight against us, and escape out of the land." ¹¹ Therefore they set taskmasters over them to afflict them with their burdens. They built storage cities for Pharaoh: Pithom and Raamses.*

Exo 1:8-11

Pharaoh commanded that newborn baby boys be cast into the Nile.

¹ A man of the house of Levi went and took a daughter of Levi as his wife. ² The woman conceived and bore a son. When she saw that he was a fine child, she hid him three months. Exo 2:1-2

The parents of this boy, Moses, placed him in a basket on the banks. Moses was found by Pharaoh's daughter, who raised him as a son.

¹¹ In those days, when Moses had grown up, he went out to his brothers

and saw their burdens. He saw an Egyptian striking a Hebrew, one of his brothers. ¹² He looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no one, he killed the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. Exo 2:11-12

²⁵ He supposed that his brothers understood that God, by his hand, was giving them deliverance; but they didn't understand.

²⁶ "The day following, he appeared to them as they fought, and urged them to be at peace again, saying, 'Sirs, you are brothers. Why do you wrong one another?' ²⁷ But he who did his neighbor wrong pushed him away, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge over us? ²⁸ Do you want to kill me as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?'" Acts 7:25-28

The origin of the word [Hebrew](#) is unclear. The Hebrews were the ancestors of the Jews. The term Hebrew is used referring to the descendants of the patriarchs Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (Israel) till the time of their conquest of Canaan. They were then referred to as Israelites until their return from the Exile in Babylon, from which time on they became known as Jews. In Greek and Roman times, Hebrews were used for Jews who spoke Hebrew (or Aramaic), as opposed to Greek speakers.

Pharaoh wants to kill Moses, but he flees to [Midian](#).

²⁴ By faith Moses, when he had grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, ²⁵ choosing rather to share ill treatment with God's people than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a time, ²⁶ considering the reproach of the Messiah greater riches than the treasures of Egypt; for he looked to the reward. ²⁷ By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. Heb 11:24-27

The Letter to the Hebrews is probably given its title by others than the author. It has been assumed that it was written to Jews or Messianic, but it might as well have been written to an early congregation with a mixture of Yeshua believers of both the Jewish people and Gentiles.

In conclusion, it says:

²² But I exhort you, brothers, endure the word of exhortation, for I have written to you in few words. Heb 13:22

Apart from this ending, which gives the impression that it is a letter, the Letter to the Hebrews has more form as a sermon.

The author is unknown. [Martin Luther](#) assumed that Apollos may have

written it.

²⁴ Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by race, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus. He was mighty in the Scriptures. ²⁵ This man had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the things concerning Yeshua, although he knew only the immersion of Yochanan. ²⁶ He began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside, and explained to him the way of God more accurately.

²⁷ When he had determined to pass over into Achaia, the brothers encouraged him; and wrote to the disciples to receive him. When he had come, he greatly helped those who had believed through grace; ²⁸ for he powerfully refuted the Jews, publicly showing by the Scriptures that Yeshua was the Messiah. Acts 18:24-28

Apollo's birthplace [Alexandria](#) was then the capital of Egypt. It was one of the richest cities in the world, and an important center for culture and education. Many Jewish people lived in Alexandria. The followers of Yeshua gained an early foothold here, and the city became significant as a center of the Yeshua believers.

¹² Now I mean this, that each one of you says, "I follow Paul," "I follow Apollos," "I follow Kefa," and, "I follow Messiah." 1 Cor 1:12

⁵ Who then is Apollos, and who is Paul, but servants through whom you believed, and each as the Lord gave to him? ⁶ I planted. Apollos watered. But God gave the increase. 1 Cor 3:5-6

⁶ Now these things, brothers, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes, that in us you might learn not to think beyond the things which are written, that none of you be puffed up against one another. 1 Cor 4:6

Apollos is lateral with Paul and Peter and is apparently a competent candidate as the author of the Hebrews.

Moses chose not to "enjoy the pleasures of sin for a time." This contrasts with what most people choose. Most people think that one should enjoy as much as possible. It is far from the teachings of the Bible. The advertising that says, "because you deserve it." To put one's own needs ahead of the consideration of others.

¹⁰ According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise master builder I laid a foundation, and another builds on it. But let each man be careful how he builds on it. ¹¹ For no one can lay any other foundation than that which has been laid, which is Yeshua the Messiah. 1 Cor 3:10-11

Moses chose the reproach of the Messiah because he looked to the reward. It was his own family Moses chose, but he chose first and foremost faithfulness to God. He also gave up all the wealth at the castle in Egypt.

¹⁶ Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters. They came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. ¹⁷ The shepherds came and drove them away; but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. Exo 2:16-17

Moses settles with the priest Jethro and has his daughter Zipporah as his wife.

I envision Moses as a tall, stout, and muscular man. He beats a man to death, and he intervenes over several shepherds. His starting point for both events is to help. Moses was not just physically large and strong. Despite killing a man, God uses Moses. God forgives sins and wants to use all who are willing to be used in the service of Him.

Moses is out herding at God's holy mountain [Horeb](#):

² The LORD's angel appeared to him in a flame of fire out of the middle of a bush. He looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. ³ Moses said, "I will go now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burned."*

*⁴ When the LORD saw that he came over to see, God called to him out of the middle of the bush, and said, "Moses! Moses!"
He said, "Here I am."*

*⁵ He said, "Don't come close. Take off your sandals, for the place you are standing on is holy ground." ⁶ Moreover he said, "I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob."
Moses hid his face because he was afraid to look at God. Exo 3:2-6*

³ Now the man Moses was very humble, more than all the men who were on the surface of the earth. Numb 12:3

Moses has been of great importance in the history of the Church of Yeshua

believers. I think of him as one of the bautas. He lived about 1300-1200 years BC. It is not infinitely long ago historically. The selection of Moses is a strong story. Moses stood in front of a burning bush, but the bush was not consumed. He must have been full of wonder when he walked over to see. Then a voice calling his name. The voice of God. Moses figured it out. That it was God. "Here I am." An answer that invites further communication. Do we answer "Here I am" when God is calling?

²⁰ *Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, then I will come in to him and will dine with him, and he with me. Rev 3:20*

You're standing at the door
 You've been standing there before
 But something always seems to interfere
 You've listened to the call
 To make a stand once and for all
 Don't let it pass you by
 Don't let it disappear

I'm telling you
 I'm sure it is a matter of priorities
 Be honest with yourself
 And get things straight

See it, dear
 The truth is plain
 Think about what you would gain
 You may drop out and lose it if you wait

Text: unknown

It was this song that buzzed around in my head before I, as a young adult, decided to follow Yeshua. I do not know if I remember the lyrics correctly, it is more than thirty years since I sang that song. It became so serious for me. I was afraid of losing the opportunity to become a Christian.

¹ *Therefore, holy brothers, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the*

Emissary and High Priest of our confession: Yeshua, ² who was faithful to him who appointed him, as also Moses was in all his house. ³ For he has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, because he who built the house has more honor than the house. ⁴ For every house is built by someone; but he who built all things is God. ⁵ Moses indeed was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward to be spoken, ⁶ but Messiah is faithful as a Son over his house. We are his house, if we hold fast our confidence and the glorying of our hope firm to the end. Heb 3:1-6*

Yeshua is worthy more glory than Moses.

We are the house of Messiah. We get to represent Him in this world. A delight and a responsibility.

¹⁶ *Don't you know that you are God's temple and that God's Spirit lives in you? ¹⁷ If anyone destroys God's temple, God will destroy him; for God's temple is holy, which you are. 1 Cor 3:16-17*

¹⁹ *Or don't you know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God? You are not your own, ²⁰ for you were bought with a price. Therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's. 1 Cor 6:19-20*

¹⁶ *Live as free people, yet not using your freedom for a cloak of wickedness, but as bondservants of God. 1 Peter 2:16*

²³ *"All things are lawful for me," but not all things are profitable. "All things are lawful for me," but not all things build up. ²⁴ Let no one seek his own, but each one his neighbor's good. ²⁵ Whatever is sold in the butcher shop, eat, asking no question for the sake of conscience, ²⁶ for "the earth is the Lord's, and its fullness."* ²⁷ But if one of those who don't believe invites you to a meal, and you are inclined to go, eat whatever is set before you, asking no questions for the sake of conscience. ²⁸ But if anyone says to you, "This was offered to idols," don't eat it for the sake of the one who told you, and for the sake of conscience. For "the earth is the Lord's, with all its fullness." ²⁹ Conscience, I say, not your own, but the other's conscience. For why is my liberty judged by another conscience? ³⁰ If I partake with thankfulness, why am I denounced for something I give thanks for?*

³¹ *Whether therefore you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the*

glory of God. ³² Give no occasion for stumbling, whether to Jews, to Greeks, or to the assembly of God; ³³ even as I also please all men in all things, not seeking my own profit, but the profit of the many, that they may be saved. 1 Cor 10:23-33

²³ In the course of those many days, the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed because of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up to God because of the bondage. ²⁴ God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. ²⁵ God saw the children of Israel, and God understood. Exo 2:23-25

Moses was the most trusted in the house of the Lord:

⁶ He said, "Now hear my words. If there is a prophet among you, I, the LORD, will make myself known to him in a vision. I will speak with him in a dream. ⁷ My servant Moses is not so. He is faithful in all my house. ⁸ With him, I will speak mouth to mouth, even plainly, and not in riddles; and he shall see the LORD's form. Why then were you not afraid to speak against my servant, against Moses?" Numb 12:6-8

God gives the mission of leading the children of Israel into the promised land to Moses:

⁷ The LORD said, "I have surely seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt, and have heard their cry because of their taskmasters, for I know their sorrows. ⁸ I have come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land to a good and large land, to a land flowing with milk and honey; to the place of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite. ⁹ Now, behold, the cry of the children of Israel has come to me. Moreover I have seen the oppression with which the Egyptians oppress them. ¹⁰ Come now therefore, and I will send you to Pharaoh, that you may bring my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt." Exo 3:7-10

¹¹ Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?" Exo 3:11

Moses was an ordinary man, even though he had been raised as a king's son at Pharaoh's castle.

²² Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians. He was mighty

in his words and works. Acts 7:22

The task of bringing the large crowd of people out of Egypt must have seemed impossible.

¹² He said, "Certainly I will be with you. This will be the token to you, that I have sent you: when you have brought the people out of Egypt, you shall serve God on this mountain." Exo 3:12

God's answer that He wants to be with him makes the impossible possible.

³⁷ For nothing spoken by God is impossible."† Luke 1:37

Nevertheless, Moses continued to argue that he was not fit for the task:

¹⁰ Moses said to the LORD, "O Lord, I am not eloquent, neither before now, nor since you have spoken to your servant; for I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue."*

¹¹ The LORD said to him, "Who made man's mouth? Or who makes one mute, or deaf, or seeing, or blind? Isn't it I, the LORD? ¹² Now therefore go, and I will be with your mouth, and teach you what you shall speak."

Exo 4:10-12

Moses replied, as most people would probably do, that he was not good enough. He tries to turn away by pointing to his weaknesses. God promises to teach him what he shall speak.

¹³ Moses said, "Oh, Lord, please send someone else." Exo 4:13

When the tasks feel enormous, or are not as we intended, it is tempting to leave them to others.

¹⁴ The LORD's anger burned against Moses, and he said, "What about Aaron, your brother, the Levite? I know that he can speak well. Also, behold, he is coming out to meet you. When he sees you, he will be glad in his heart. ¹⁵ You shall speak to him, and put the words in his mouth. I will be with your mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what you shall do. ¹⁶ He will be your spokesman to the people. It will happen that he will be to you a mouth, and you will be to him as God. Exo 4:14-16

I guess Moses was glad to have his brother to support him. Still, he must have felt a discomfort. Maybe it was also a defeat that parts of the mission were given to Aaron?

I am out running. I think more clearly then. When God speaks to us and gives us a task, we can trust that He will help us through it.

Day 9

Wilderness Wandering. Yeshua the Bread of Life.

Moses returns to Egypt:

¹⁹ The LORD said to Moses in Midian, "Go, return into Egypt; for all the men who sought your life are dead."

²⁰ Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them on a donkey, and he returned to the land of Egypt. Moses took God's rod in his hand.

Exo 4:19-20

¹ Afterward Moses and Aaron came, and said to Pharaoh, "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says, 'Let my people go, that they may hold a feast to me in the wilderness.' "

Exo 5:1

The Lord said to Moses:

³ I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. ⁴ But Pharaoh will not listen to you, so I will lay my hand on Egypt, and bring out my armies, my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments. Exo 7:3-4

⁴⁰ Now the time that the children of Israel lived in Egypt was four hundred thirty years. ⁴¹ At the end of four hundred thirty years, to the day, all of the LORD's armies went out from the land of Egypt. ⁴² It is a night to be much observed to the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt. This is that night of the LORD, to be much observed by all the children of Israel throughout their generations. Exo 12:40-42

²¹ The LORD went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them on their way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light, that they might go by day and by night: Exo 13:21

³⁶ When the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward, throughout all their journeys; Exo 40:36

Regarding the wandering of the children of Israel in the wilderness, Paul writes to the Corinthians:

¹ Now I would not have you ignorant, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; ² and were all immersed into Moses in the cloud and in the sea; ³ and all ate the same spiritual

food; ⁴ and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them, and the rock was Messiah. ⁵ However with most of them, God was not well pleased, for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

⁶ Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted. ⁷ Don't be idolaters, as some of them were. As it is written, "The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play."[☆] ⁸ Let's not commit sexual immorality, as some of them committed, and in one day twenty-three thousand fell. ⁹ Let's not test Messiah,^{*} as some of them tested, and perished by the serpents. ¹⁰ Don't grumble, as some of them also grumbled, and perished by the destroyer. ¹¹ Now all these things happened to them by way of example, and they were written for our admonition, on whom the ends of the ages have come. ¹² Therefore let him who thinks he stands be careful that he doesn't fall.

¹³ No temptation has taken you except what is common to man. God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted above what you are able, but will with the temptation also make the way of escape, that you may be able to endure it. 1 Cor 10:1-13

It floods with idols in our society. And we adore them.

Paul writes they were playing; it refers to the dance around the molded calf. Led by Aaron, the children of Israel made this in the wilderness:

⁷ The LORD spoke to Moses, "Go, get down; for your people, whom you brought up out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves! ⁸ They have turned away quickly out of the way which I commanded them. They have made themselves a molded calf, and have worshiped it, and have sacrificed to it, and said, 'These are your gods, Israel, which brought you up out of the land of Egypt.'" Exo 32:7-8

³⁹ to whom our fathers wouldn't be obedient, but rejected him and turned back in their hearts to Egypt, ⁴⁰ saying to Aaron, 'Make us gods that will go before us, for as for this Moses who led us out of the land of Egypt, we don't know what has become of him.'[☆] ⁴¹ They made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands. ⁴² But God turned away and gave them up to serve the army of the sky,[±] as it is written in the book of the prophets,

*'Did you offer to me slain animals and sacrifices
forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?
43 You took up the tabernacle of Moloch,
the star of your god Rephan,
the figures which you made to worship,
so I will carry you away beyond Babylon.'* Acts 7:39-43

*19 They made a calf in Horeb,
and worshiped a molten image.*

*20 Thus they exchanged their glory
for an image of a bull that eats grass.* Psalm 106:19-20

To exchange their glory for an image of a bull that eats grass. It sounds pathetic, but I am thinking of situations where it has happened.

What Paul writes about committing sexual immorality refers to the following:

1 Israel stayed in Shittim; and the people began to play the prostitute with the daughters of Moab; 2 for they called the people to the sacrifices of their gods. The people ate and bowed down to their gods. 3 Israel joined himself to Baal Peor, and the LORD's anger burned against Israel. Numb 25:1-3.

[Baal Peor](#) is a Moabite god.

*28 They joined themselves also to Baal Peor,
and ate the sacrifices of the dead.*

*29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their deeds.
The plague broke in on them.* Psalm 106:28-29

The background for Paul's comment about the serpents is:

The soul of the people was very discouraged because of the journey. 5 The people spoke against God and against Moses: "Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no bread, there is no water, and our soul loathes this disgusting food!"

6 The LORD sent venomous snakes among the people, and they bit the people. Many people of Israel died. Numb 21:4b-6

About the people who grumbled it says:

2 All the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron. The whole congregation said to them, "We wish that we had died in the land of

Egypt, or that we had died in this wilderness! Numb 14:2

The reason they murmured was that the men who were to explore the land God had promised them, doubted that they would be able to take it:

³² *They brought up an evil report of the land which they had spied out to the children of Israel, saying, "The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is a land that eats up its inhabitants; and all the people who we saw in it are men of great stature.* Numb 13:32

²⁰ *The LORD said, "I have pardoned according to your word; ²¹ but in very deed—as I live, and as all the earth shall be filled with the LORD's glory— ²² because all those men who have seen my glory and my signs, which I worked in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have tempted me these ten times, and have not listened to my voice; ²³ surely they shall not see the land which I swore to their fathers, neither shall any of those who despised me see it.*

³⁰ *surely you shall not come into the land concerning which I swore that I would make you dwell therein, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. ³¹ But I will bring in your little ones that you said should be captured or killed, and they shall know the land which you have rejected. ³² But as for you, your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness. ³³ Your children shall be wanderers in the wilderness forty years, and shall bear your prostitution, until your dead bodies are consumed in the wilderness. ³⁴ After the number of the days in which you spied out the land, even forty days, for every day a year, you will bear your iniquities, even forty years, and you will know my alienation.'*

Numb 14:20-23, 30-34

The children of Israel had to be 40 years in the wilderness.

² *You shall remember all the way which the LORD your God has led you these forty years in the wilderness, that he might humble you, to test you, to know what was in your heart, whether you would keep his commandments or not. ³ He humbled you, allowed you to be hungry, and fed you with manna, which you didn't know, neither did your fathers know, that he might teach you that man does not live by bread only, but man lives by every word that proceeds out of the LORD's mouth. ⁴ Your clothing didn't grow old on you, neither did your foot swell, these forty years. ⁵ You shall consider in your heart that as a man disciplines his son, so the LORD*

your God disciplines you. ⁶ You shall keep the commandments of the LORD your God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him. Deut 8:2-6

¹¹ The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹² "I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel. Speak to them, saying, 'At evening you shall eat meat, and in the morning you shall be filled with bread. Then you will know that I am the LORD your God.' "Exo 16:11-12

³¹ The house of Israel called its name "Manna",[†] and it was like coriander seed, white; and its taste was like wafers with honey. Exo 16:31

Yeshua uses this episode to tell the crowd that He is the true bread out of heaven, the bread of life. Yeshua gives eternal life to those who believe in Him:

²⁷ Don't work for the food which perishes, but for the food which remains to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you. For God the Father has sealed him."

²⁸ They said therefore to him, "What must we do, that we may work the works of God?"

²⁹ Yeshua answered them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in him whom he has sent."

³⁰ They said therefore to him, "What then do you do for a sign, that we may see and believe you? What work do you do? ³¹ Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness. As it is written, 'He gave them bread out of heaven[§] to eat.' "[¶]

³² Yeshua therefore said to them, "Most certainly, I tell you, it wasn't Moses who gave you the bread out of heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread out of heaven. ³³ For the bread of God is that which comes down out of heaven and gives life to the world."

³⁴ They said therefore to him, "Lord, always give us this bread."

³⁵ Yeshua said to them, "I am the bread of life. Whoever comes to me will not be hungry, and whoever believes in me will never be thirsty. ³⁶ But I told you that you have seen me, and yet you don't believe. ³⁷ All those whom the Father gives me will come to me. He who comes to me I will in no way throw out. ³⁸ For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me. ³⁹ This is the will of my Father who sent me, that of all he has given to me I should lose nothing, but should raise him up at the last day. ⁴⁰ This is the will of the one who sent

me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in him should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.”

⁴¹ The Judeans therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, “I am the bread which came down out of heaven.” ⁴² They said, “Isn’t this Yeshua, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How then does he say, ‘I have come down out of heaven?’ ”

⁴³ Therefore Yeshua answered them, “Don’t murmur among yourselves. ⁴⁴ No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him; and I will raise him up in the last day. ⁴⁵ It is written in the Prophets, ‘They will all be taught by God.’ ⁴⁶ Therefore everyone who hears from the Father and has learned, comes to me. ⁴⁶ Not that anyone has seen the Father, except he who is from God. He has seen the Father. ⁴⁷ Most certainly, I tell you, he who believes in me has eternal life. ⁴⁸ I am the bread of life. ⁴⁹ Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness and they died. ⁵⁰ This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, that anyone may eat of it and not die. ⁵¹ I am the living bread which came down out of heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever. Yes, the bread which I will give for the life of the world is my flesh.”

⁵² The Judeans therefore contended with one another, saying, “How can this man give us his flesh to eat?”

⁵³ Yeshua therefore said to them, “Most certainly I tell you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you don’t have life in yourselves. ⁵⁴ He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. ⁵⁶ He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood lives in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷ As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on me will also live because of me. ⁵⁸ This is the bread which came down out of heaven—not as our fathers ate the manna and died. He who eats this bread will live forever.” ⁵⁹ He said these things in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

John 6:27-59

Yeshua promises to live in us if we [eat his flesh](#) and drink his blood. I think it means, among other things, reading the word of God and hearing preaching, in addition to receiving the Lord’s supper that He instituted:

²³ For I received from the Lord that which also I delivered to you, that the

Lord Yeshua on the night in which he was betrayed took bread. ²⁴ When he had given thanks, he broke it and said, "Take, eat. This is my body, which is broken for you. Do this in memory of me." ²⁵ In the same way he also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink, in memory of me." ²⁶ For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes.

²⁷ Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks the Lord's cup in a way unworthy of the Lord will be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. ²⁸ But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. ²⁹ For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy way eats and drinks judgment to himself if he doesn't discern the Lord's body.

1 Cor 11:23-29

¹⁶ The cup of blessing which we bless, isn't it a sharing of the blood of Messiah? The bread which we break, isn't it a sharing of the body of Messiah? ¹⁷ Because there is one loaf of bread, we, who are many, are one body; for we all partake of the one loaf of bread.

1 Cor 10:16-17

The invitation to share the body of Messiah applies to all:

¹⁶ The scribes and the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and tax collectors, said to his disciples, "Why is it that he eats and drinks with tax collectors and sinners?"

¹⁷ When Yeshua heard it, he said to them, "Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." Mark 2:16-17

It was so radical what Yeshua did. He spent time with tax collectors and sinners. If I had lived at that time. How would I react to Yeshua's behavior? Would I be convinced that He is the Son of God? The Savior they all waited for?

¹² There was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him. Some said, "He is a good man." Others said, "Not so, but he leads the multitude astray." John 7:12

Day 10

Old Covenant. The Role of the Blood.

In Exodus, and further in Leviticus and Numbers, God speaks of several statutes and ordinances to the people of Israel. Deuteronomy is called the second law, because it repeats many of these statutes and ordinances.

¹⁴ The LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and ordinances, that you might do them in the land where you go over to possess it. Deut 4:14

When God led the children of Israel out of Egypt, through the wilderness, He made a covenant with them:

²⁷ The LORD said to Moses, "Write these words; for in accordance with these words I have made a covenant with you and with Israel."

²⁸ He was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he neither ate bread, nor drank water. He wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the ten commandments. Exo 34:27-28

Moses reminds the people of the covenant. He makes it so living that I feel like I am standing there with them:

¹¹ You came near and stood under the mountain. The mountain burned with fire to the heart of the sky, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness. ¹² The LORD spoke to you out of the middle of the fire: you heard the voice of words, but you saw no form; you only heard a voice. ¹³ He declared to you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even the ten commandments. He wrote them on two stone tablets. Deut 4:11-13

The ten commandments are the foundation of the covenant.

After King Solomon built the temple in Jerusalem, the ark of the Lord's covenant was put in place there:

⁹ There was nothing in the ark except the two stone tablets which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. 1 King 8:9

The scroll of the Torah, which Moses had written down, was to be put by the side of the ark of the Lord's covenant:

²⁴ When Moses had finished writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished, ²⁵ Moses commanded the Levites, who bore the ark of

the LORD's covenant, saying, ²⁶ "Take this scroll of the Torah, and put it by the side of the ark of the LORD your God's covenant, that it may be there for a witness against you. Deut 31:24-26

³ Moses came and told the people all the LORD's words, and all the ordinances; and all the people answered with one voice, and said, "All the words which the LORD has spoken will we do."

⁴ Moses wrote all the LORD's words, then rose up early in the morning and built an altar at the base of the mountain, with twelve pillars for the twelve tribes of Israel. ⁵ He sent young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt offerings and sacrificed peace offerings of cattle to the LORD. ⁶ Moses took half of the blood and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. ⁷ He took the book of the covenant and read it in the hearing of the people, and they said, "We will do all that the LORD has said, and be obedient."

⁸ Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, "Look, this is the blood of the covenant, which the LORD has made with you concerning all these words." Exo 24:3-8

There is a lot about blood in the Old Testament. I think that the focus on the blood can almost be repugnant to people in our time. It is unusual to us to give the blood a special meaning.

In earlier times, it was common to talk about bloodguilt:

¹ There was a famine in the days of David for three years, year after year; and David sought the face of the LORD. The LORD said, "It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he put the Gibeonites to death." 2 Sam 21:1

In Deuteronomy I read about atonement for bloodguilt:

⁶ All the elders of that city which is nearest to the slain man shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley. ⁷ They shall answer and say, "Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. ⁸ Forgive, LORD, your people Israel, whom you have redeemed, and don't allow innocent blood among your people Israel." The blood shall be forgiven them. ⁹ So you shall put away the innocent blood from among you, when you shall do that which is right in the LORD's eyes. Deut 21:6-9

According to the Torah, one should not eat blood because life is in the

blood:

²³ *Only be sure that you don't eat the blood; for the blood is the life. You shall not eat the life with the meat. Deut 12:23*

¹¹ *For the life of the flesh is in the blood. I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement by reason of the life. Lev 17,11*

"The blood makes atonement by reason of the life." "The blood is the life."
 "I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls." In the old covenant, the blood of the sacrificial animals made atonement between God and man.

Blood as atonement for sins. The blood as a means of obtaining forgiveness for something.

In Numbers it says:

³³ " 'So you shall not pollute the land where you live; for blood pollutes the land. No atonement can be made for the land for the blood that is shed in it, but by the blood of him who shed it. ³⁴ You shall not defile the land which you inhabit, where I dwell; for I, the LORD, dwell among the children of Israel.' " Numb 35:33-34

The blood of the covenant. I am starting to think about Yeshua. The old covenant God made with the children of Israel has been replaced with a new covenant. A new covenant made by Yeshua's victory over death. Yeshua's blood that cleanses us from all sin and shame.

"No atonement can be made for the land for the blood that is shed in it, but by the blood of him who shed it," says Numbers. Only the blood of God himself can cleanse us. He had to become man and shed his blood to atone for all. It is hard to understand this. But I think that is the way it is. Yeshua took on everything. His blood washed us clean once and for all.

⁹ *But we see him who has been made a little lower than the angels, Yeshua, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that by the grace of God he should taste of death for everyone.*

¹⁰ *For it became him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in bringing many children to glory, to make the author of their salvation perfect through sufferings. Heb 2:9-10*

¹¹ *As for you also,*

*because of the blood of your covenant,
I have set free your prisoners from the pit in which is no water.
Zechariah 9,11*

¹³ *One of the elders answered, saying to me, "These who are arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and where did they come from?"*

¹⁴ *I told him, "My lord, you know."*

He said to me, "These are those who came out of the great suffering. They washed their robes and made them white in the Lamb's blood. ¹⁵ Therefore they are before the throne of God, and they serve him day and night in his temple. He who sits on the throne will spread his tabernacle over them.*

Rev 7:13-15

²⁷ *He took the cup, gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, "All of you drink it, ²⁸ for this is my blood of the new covenant, which is poured out for many for the remission of sins.*

Matt 26:27-28

These are the words of Yeshua when he instituted the Lord's Supper.

Peter's First Letter reads:

¹⁸ *knowing that you were redeemed, not with corruptible things like silver or gold, from the useless way of life handed down from your fathers, ¹⁹ but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish or spot, the blood of Messiah, ²⁰ who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was revealed in this last age for your sake, ²¹ who through him are believers in God, who raised him from the dead and gave him glory, so that your faith and hope might be in God. 1 Peter 1:18-21*

⁷ *But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Yeshua the Messiah his Son, cleanses us from all sin. 1 John 1:7*

²⁵ *whom God sent to be an atoning sacrifice* through faith in his blood, for a demonstration of his righteousness through the passing over of prior sins, in God's forbearance; ²⁶ to demonstrate his righteousness at this present time, that he might himself be just and the justifier of him who has faith in Yeshua. Rom 3:25-26*

¹ *"In that day there will be a fountain opened to David's house and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness. Zechariah 13:1*

⁶ *For while we were yet weak, at the right time Messiah died for the ungodly. ⁷ For one will hardly die for a righteous man. Yet perhaps for a good person someone would even dare to die. ⁸ But God commends his own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Messiah died for us. ⁹ Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we will be saved from God's wrath through him. ¹⁰ For if while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we will be saved by his life.*

¹¹ *Not only so, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Yeshua the Messiah, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.*

Rom 5:6-11

To him who loves us, and washed us from our sins by his blood— ⁶ and he made us to be a Kingdom, priests[✠] to his God and Father—to him be the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen. Rev 1:5b-6

A more thorough explanation can be found in the Letter to the Hebrews. There are explanatory, good words here:

¹¹ *But Messiah having come as a high priest of the coming good things, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, ¹² nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the Holy Place, having obtained eternal redemption. ¹³ For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled, sanctify to the cleanness of the flesh, ¹⁴ how much more will the blood of Messiah, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without defect to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? ¹⁵ For this reason he is the mediator of a new covenant, since a death has occurred for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, that those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. ¹⁶ For where a last will and testament is, there must of necessity be the death of him who made it. ¹⁷ For a will is in force where there has been death, for it is never in force while he who made it lives. ¹⁸ Therefore even the first covenant has not been dedicated without*

blood. ¹⁹ For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the people according to the Torah, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, ²⁰ saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you."[✠]

²¹ He sprinkled the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry in the same way with the blood. ²² According to the Torah, nearly everything is cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

²³ It was necessary therefore that the copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. Heb 9:11-23

¹⁰ We have an altar from which those who serve the holy tabernacle have no right to eat. ¹¹ For the bodies of those animals, whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned outside of the camp.[✠] ¹² Therefore Yeshua also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered outside of the gate. Heb 13:10-12 [Golgotha](#), where Yeshua was crucified, was located outside the city walls of Jerusalem.

¹ For the Torah, having a shadow of the good to come, not the very image of the things, can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect those who draw near. ² Or else wouldn't they have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more consciousness of sins? ³ But in those sacrifices there is a yearly reminder of sins. ⁴ For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. ⁵ Therefore when he comes into the world, he says,

"You didn't desire sacrifice and offering,
but you prepared a body for me.

⁶ You had no pleasure in whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin.

⁷ Then I said, 'Behold, I have come (in the scroll of the book it is written of me) to do your will, O God.'[✠]

⁸ Previously saying, "Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin you didn't desire, neither had pleasure in them" (those which are offered according to the Torah), ⁹ then he has said, "Behold, I

have come to do your will." He takes away the first, that he may establish the second, ¹⁰ by which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Yeshua the Messiah once for all.

¹¹ Every priest indeed stands day by day serving and offering often the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins, ¹² but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the right hand of God, ¹³ from that time waiting until his enemies are made the footstool of his feet. ¹⁴ For by one offering he has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. ¹⁵ The Holy Spirit also testifies to us, for after saying, ¹⁶ "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days," says the Lord, "I will put my laws on their heart, I will also write them on their mind;"[☪] then he says,

¹⁷ "I will remember their sins and their iniquities no more."[☪]

¹⁸ Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

Heb 10:1-18

Yeshua gave His life to make us clean and perfect. His body is the final and only sacrifice that can sanctify us. We are made worthy of fellowship with Him. Yeshua's love for us is so great that He was willing to suffer and die for us.

² Walk in love, even as Messiah also loved us and gave himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling fragrance.

Eph 5:2

"A sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling fragrance" is an unfamiliar expression to me, Paul must have been inspired by the Torah of Moses:

¹⁸ You shall burn the whole ram on the altar: it is a burnt offering to the LORD; it is a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD.

Exo 29:18

Day 11

New Covenant. Yeshua as a Mediator for Everyone. New Covenant seen in Relation to Old Covenant.

In God's plan of salvation for mankind, the new covenant with Yeshua as mediator is absolutely necessary:

¹⁸ For you have not come to a mountain that might be touched and that burned with fire, and to blackness, darkness, storm, ¹⁹ the sound of a shofar, and the voice of words; which those who heard it begged that not one more word should be spoken to them, ²⁰ for they could not stand that which was commanded, "If even an animal touches the mountain, it shall be stoned".[✧] ²¹ So fearful was the appearance that Moses said, "I am terrified and trembling."[✧]

²² But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable multitudes of angels, ²³ to the festal gathering and assembly of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect, ²⁴ to Yeshua, the mediator of a new covenant,[✧] and to the blood of sprinkling that speaks better than that of Abel. Heb 12:18-24

The old covenant between God and the house of Israel has been replaced by a new one. The new covenant does not only apply to the house of Israel, but it also applies to everyone.

When God was born into our world as the human Yeshua, a new covenant was made. It was made by Yeshua giving his body as a sacrifice. On the cross he gave his life as atonement for all our sin and shame. It is God's plan to save mankind.

²⁵ I, even I, am he who blots out your transgressions for my own sake; and I will not remember your sins. Isaiah 43:25

⁶ But now he has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as he is also the mediator of a better covenant, which on better promises has been given as Torah.

⁷ For if that first covenant had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for a second. ⁸ For finding fault with them, he said, Heb 8:6-8a.

I quote further from the Book of Jeremiah:

³¹ "Behold, the days come," says the LORD, "that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah, ³² not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which covenant of mine they broke, although I was a husband to them," says the LORD. ³³ "But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days," says the LORD:

"I will put my law in their inward parts,
and I will write it in their heart.

I will be their God,
and they shall be my people.

³⁴ They will no longer each teach his neighbor,
and every man teach his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD;'
for they will all know me,
from their least to their greatest," says the LORD,
"for I will forgive their iniquity,
and I will remember their sin no more."

Jerem 31:31-34

Thus, already with the prophet Jeremiah, it is about a new covenant.

¹⁶ It will come to pass, when you are multiplied and increased in the land in those days," says the LORD, "they will no longer say, 'the ark of the LORD's covenant!' It will not come to mind. They won't remember it. They won't miss it, nor will another be made. Jerem 3:16

Isaiah also prophesies of Yeshua as a covenant for the people:

⁶ "I, the LORD, have called you in righteousness.

I will hold your hand.

I will keep you,
and make you a covenant for the people,

as a light for the nations,

⁷ to open the blind eyes,

to bring the prisoners out of the dungeon,

and those who sit in darkness out of the prison. Isaiah 42:6-7

¹³ In that he says, "A new covenant", he has made the first obsolete. But that which is becoming obsolete and grows aged is near to vanishing away.

Heb 8:13

¹⁴ Since then the children have shared in flesh and blood, he also himself in the same way partook of the same, that through death he might bring to nothing him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, ¹⁵ and might deliver all of them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. ¹⁶ For most certainly, he doesn't give help to angels, but he gives help to the offspring[±] of Abraham. ¹⁷ Therefore he was obligated in all things to be made like his brothers, that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make atonement for the sins of the people. ¹⁸ For in that he himself has suffered being tempted, he is able to help those who are tempted.

Heb 2:14-18

Paul explains about Yeshua:

³⁷ But he whom God raised up saw no decay. ³⁸ Be it known to you therefore, brothers,[§] that through this man is proclaimed to you remission of sins; ³⁹ and by him everyone who believes is justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the Torah of Moses. Acts 13:37-39

The Torah of Moses could not justify fully. Anyone who believes in Yeshua, the Son of God, will receive complete remission of sins.

For the Torah was given through Moses. Grace and truth were realized through Yeshua the Messiah.[±] John 1:17

The new covenant applies not only to the children of Israel, but to all who receive Yeshua in their lives.

¹ "Sing, barren, you who didn't give birth!

Break out into singing, and cry aloud, you who didn't travail with child!

For more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife," says the LORD.

² "Enlarge the place of your tent,

and let them stretch out the curtains of your habitations;

don't spare; lengthen your cords, and strengthen your stakes.

³ For you will spread out on the right hand and on the left;

and your offspring will possess the nations

and settle in desolate cities.

⁴ "Don't be afraid, for you will not be ashamed.

Don't be confounded, for you will not be disappointed.

For you will forget the shame of your youth.

You will remember the reproach of your widowhood no more.

⁵ For your Maker is your husband; the LORD of Hosts is his name.

The Holy One of Israel is your Redeemer.

He will be called the God of the whole earth.

⁶ For the LORD has called you as a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth, when she is cast off," says your God.

⁷ "For a small moment I have forsaken you, but I will gather you with great mercies.

⁸ In overflowing wrath I hid my face from you for a moment, but with everlasting loving kindness I will have mercy on you," says the LORD your Redeemer.

⁹ "For this is like the waters of Noah to me; for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah will no more go over the earth, so I have sworn that I will not be angry with you, nor rebuke you.

¹⁰ For the mountains may depart, and the hills be removed, but my loving kindness will not depart from you, and my covenant of peace will not be removed," says the LORD who has mercy on you. Isaiah 54:1-10

This is encouraging. God will have mercy on us, forgetting everything we have done in the past. God has made a promise. He will never leave Israel. He will never leave us, His Church of Yeshua believers, which is now part of His Israel.

²¹ Tell me, you that desire to be under the law, don't you listen to the law? ²² For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the servant, and one by the free woman. ²³ However, the son by the servant was born according to the flesh, but the son by the free woman was born through promise. ²⁴ These things contain an allegory, for these are two covenants. One is from Mount Sinai, bearing children to bondage, which is Hagar. ²⁵ For this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and answers to the Jerusalem that exists now, for she is in bondage with her children. ²⁶ But

the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is the mother of us all. ²⁷ For it is written,

"Rejoice, you barren who don't bear.

Break out and shout, you who don't travail.

For the desolate women have more children than her who has a husband." ✧

²⁸ Now we, brothers, as Isaac was, are children of promise. ²⁹ But as then, he who was born according to the flesh persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, so also it is now. ³⁰ However, what does the Scripture say? "Throw out the servant and her son, for the son of the servant will not inherit with the son of the free woman." ✧ ³¹ So then, brothers, we are not children of a servant, but of the free woman.

Gal 4:21-31

The new covenant sets us free from the law, yet Yeshua says:

¹⁷ "Don't think that I came to destroy the Torah or the Prophets. I didn't come to destroy, but to fulfill. ¹⁸ For most certainly, I tell you, until heaven and earth pass away, not even one smallest letter[±] or one tiny pen stroke[±] shall in any way pass away from the Torah, until all things are accomplished. ¹⁹ Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments and teach others to do so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven; but whoever shall do and teach them shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven. ²⁰ For I tell you that unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, there is no way you will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Matt 5:17-20

¹⁶ Behold, one came to him and said, "Good Rabbi, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?"

¹⁷ He said to him, "Why do you call me good?" No one is good but one, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."*

Matt 19:16-17

Yeshua says we must keep the commandments. He has also given us a new commandment:

³⁴ A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another. Just as I have loved you, you also love one another. ³⁵ By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another."

John 13:34-35

⁹ Even as the Father has loved me, I also have loved you. Remain in my love. ¹⁰ If you keep my commandments, you will remain in my love, even as I have kept my Father's commandments and remain in his love. ¹¹ I have spoken these things to you, that my joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be made full.

¹² "This is my commandment, that you love one another, even as I have loved you. John 15:9-12

¹⁸ My little children, let's not love in word only, or with the tongue only, but in deed and truth. ¹⁹ And by this we know that we are of the truth and persuade our hearts before him, ²⁰ because if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. ²¹ Beloved, if our hearts don't condemn us, we have boldness toward God; ²² so whatever we ask, we receive from him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight. ²³ This is his commandment, that we should believe in the name of his Son, Yeshua the Messiah, and love one another, even as he commanded. ²⁴ He who keeps his commandments remains in him, and he in him. By this we know that he remains in us, by the Spirit which he gave us. 1 John 3:18-24

¹² For as many as have sinned without the law will also perish without the law. As many as have sinned under the law will be judged by the law. ¹³ For it isn't the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but the doers of the law will be justified ¹⁴ (for when Gentiles who don't have the law do by nature the things of the law, these, not having the law, are a law to themselves, ¹⁵ in that they show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience testifying with them, and their thoughts among themselves accusing or else excusing them) ¹⁶ in the day when God will judge the secrets of men, according to my Good News, by Yeshua the Messiah. Rom 2:12-16

³¹ Do we then nullify the law through faith? May it never be! No, we establish the law. Rom 3:31

⁴ Therefore, my brothers, you also were made dead to the law through the body of Messiah, that you would be joined to another, to him who was raised from the dead, that we might produce fruit to God. ⁵ For when we

were in the flesh, the sinful passions which were through the law worked in our members to bring out fruit to death. ⁶ But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held; so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

Rom 7:4-6

¹⁷ But if while we sought to be justified in Messiah, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Messiah a servant of sin? Certainly not! ¹⁸ For if I build up again those things which I destroyed, I prove myself a law-breaker. ¹⁹ For I through the law died to the law, that I might live to God. ²⁰ I have been crucified with Messiah, and it is no longer I who live, but Messiah lives in me. That life which I now live in the flesh, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself up for me. ²¹ I don't reject the grace of God. For if righteousness is through the law, then Messiah died for nothing!" Gal 2:17-21

⁷ What shall we say then? Is the law sin? May it never be! However, I wouldn't have known sin except through the law. For I wouldn't have known coveting unless the law had said, "You shall not covet."⁸ But sin, finding occasion through the commandment, produced in me all kinds of coveting. For apart from the law, sin is dead. ⁹ I was alive apart from the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died. ¹⁰ The commandment which was for life, this I found to be for death; ¹¹ for sin, finding occasion through the commandment, deceived me, and through it killed me. ¹² Therefore the law indeed is holy, and the commandment holy, righteous, and good.

¹³ Did then that which is good become death to me? May it never be! But sin, that it might be shown to be sin, was producing death in me through that which is good; that through the commandment sin might become exceedingly sinful. ¹⁴ For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am fleshly, sold under sin. ¹⁵ For I don't understand what I am doing. For I don't practice what I desire to do; but what I hate, that I do. ¹⁶ But if what I don't desire, that I do, I consent to the law that it is good. ¹⁷ So now it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwells in me. ¹⁸ For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwells no good thing. For desire is present with me, but I don't find it doing that which is good. ¹⁹ For the good which I desire, I don't do; but the evil which I don't desire, that I practice. ²⁰ But if what I

don't desire, that I do, it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwells in me. ²¹ I find then the law that, while I desire to do good, evil is present. ²² For I delight in God's Torah after the inward person, ²³ but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity under the law of sin which is in my members. ²⁴ What a wretched man I am! Who will deliver me out of the body of this death? ²⁵ I thank God through Yeshua the Messiah, our Lord! So then with the mind, I myself serve God's Torah, but with the flesh, sin's law. Rom 7:7-25

⁷ However, I consider those things that were gain to me as a loss for Messiah. ⁸ Yes most certainly, and I count all things to be a loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Messiah Yeshua, my Lord, for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and count them nothing but refuse, that I may gain Messiah ⁹ and be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own, that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Messiah, the righteousness which is from God by faith, Phil 3:7-9

²³ But before faith came, we were kept in custody under the law, confined for the faith which should afterwards be revealed. ²⁴ So that the law has become our tutor to bring us to Messiah, that we might be justified by faith. ²⁵ But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. ²⁶ For you are all children of God, through faith in Messiah Yeshua. ²⁷ For as many of you as were immersed into Messiah have put on Messiah. ²⁸ There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Messiah Yeshua. ²⁹ If you are Messiah's, then you are Abraham's offspring and heirs according to promise. Gal 3:23-29

"For as many of you as were immersed into Messiah have put on Messiah."

¹⁹ For all the fullness was pleased to dwell in him, ²⁰ and through him to reconcile all things to himself by him, whether things on the earth or things in the heavens, having made peace through the blood of his cross.

Col 1:19-20

There I think I got a glimpse of what it is all about. The new covenant. Yeshua as the link between heaven and earth. Mary Felde has written a book that has given me an increased understanding of the meaning of the

new covenant (Felde, 2014).

I find it hard to grasp the depth.

Believing without fully understanding is complicated. To invest one's life in that what Yeshua did is enough.

His suffering and death for me. For me to go free. So I can put everything behind me. Get a fresh start when I fall.

¹⁸ For the word of the cross is foolishness to those who are dying, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. ¹⁹ For it is written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise.

I will bring the discernment of the discerning to nothing."

²⁰ Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Hasn't God made foolish the wisdom of this world? ²¹ For seeing that in the wisdom of God, the world through its wisdom didn't know God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the proclaiming to save those who believe. ²² For Jews ask for signs, Greeks seek after wisdom, ²³ but we proclaim Messiah crucified, a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to Greeks, ²⁴ but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Messiah is the power of God and the wisdom of God; ²⁵ because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men. 1 Cor 1:18-25

We, men, cannot understand God. Salvation comes by faith.

"God you are here; in this room you are too.

And even if I don't see you or hear you, you are near me, God."

I sing the verse gently with tears in my eyes.

Yeshua himself says to his disciples after the resurrection from the dead, just before he was taken up to heaven:

³⁶ As they said these things, Yeshua himself stood among them, and said to them, "Peace be to you."

³⁷ But they were terrified and filled with fear, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

³⁸ He said to them, "Why are you troubled? Why do doubts arise in your hearts? ³⁹ See my hands and my feet, that it is truly me. Touch me and see, for a spirit doesn't have flesh and bones, as you see that I

have.”⁴⁰ When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet.⁴¹ While they still didn’t believe for joy, and wondered, he said to them, “Do you have anything here to eat?”

⁴² They gave him a piece of a broiled fish and some honeycomb.⁴³ He took them, and ate in front of them.⁴⁴ He said to them, “This is what I told you while I was still with you, that all things which are written in the Torah of Moses, the Prophets, and the Psalms concerning me must be fulfilled.”

⁴⁵ Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the Scriptures.⁴⁶ He said to them, “Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Messiah to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day,⁴⁷ and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name to all the nations, beginning at Jerusalem.⁴⁸ You are witnesses of these things.⁴⁹ Behold, I send out the promise of my Father on you. But wait in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high.” Luke 24:36-48

The power from on high is the Holy Spirit. A force that enables us to say and do something we would not be able to do based on our human assumptions.

Day 12

The Water of Life. The Holy Spirit.

Under the direction of Moses, the children of Israel continued their walk through the desert:

*The LORD’s glory appeared to them.*⁷ *The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,*⁸ “Take the rod, and assemble the congregation, you, and Aaron your brother, and speak to the rock before their eyes, that it pour out its water. You shall bring water to them out of the rock; so you shall give the congregation and their livestock drink.”

⁹ *Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.*¹⁰ *Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said to them, “Hear now, you rebels! Shall we bring water out of this rock for you?”*¹¹ *Moses lifted up his hand, and struck the rock with his*

rod twice, and water came out abundantly. The congregation and their livestock drank.

¹² The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "Because you didn't believe in me, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them."

¹³ These are the waters of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them. Numb 20:6b-13*

After their long wandering in the wilderness, Moses and Aaron are not allowed to bring the people into the land God has given to the children of Israel. God was sanctified in them. How tempting is it not to go your own ways? Those that lead away from God.

At the word of the Lord, water came out of the rock.

Isaiah prophesies that the people of Israel will be like a spring of water always flowing:

¹¹ and the LORD will guide you continually,

satisfy your soul in dry places,

and make your bones strong.

You will be like a watered garden,

and like a spring of water

whose waters don't fail. Isaiah 58:11

¹⁰ A river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from there it was parted, and became the source of four rivers. Gen 2:10

⁴ There is a river, the streams of which make the city of God glad, the holy place of the tents of the Most High.

⁵ God is within her. She shall not be moved.

God will help her at dawn. Psalm 46:4-5

Ezekiel, who is counted among the great prophets, says of the water:

¹ He brought me back to the door of the temple; and behold, waters flowed out from under the threshold of the temple eastward, for the front of the temple faced toward the east. The waters came down from underneath, from the right side of the temple, on the south of the altar. ² Then he brought me out by the way of the gate northward, and led me around by the way outside to the outer gate, by the way of the gate that looks toward

the east. Behold, waters ran out on the right side.

⁶ He said to me, "Son of man, have you seen this?"

Then he brought me and caused me to return to the bank of the river. ⁷ Now when I had returned, behold, on the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other. ⁸ Then he said to me, "These waters flow out toward the eastern region and will go down into the Arabah. Then they will go toward the sea and flow into the sea which will be made to flow out; and the waters will be healed. ⁹ It will happen that every living creature which swarms, in every place where the rivers come, will live. Then there will be a very great multitude of fish; for these waters have come there, and the waters of the sea will be healed, and everything will live wherever the river comes.

¹² By the river banks, on both sides, will grow every tree for food, whose leaf won't wither, neither will its fruit fail. It will produce new fruit every month, because its waters issue out of the sanctuary. Its fruit will be for food, and its leaf for healing." Ezekiel 47:1-2, 6-9, 12

The water comes from the sanctuary. Everything that is where the water flows will live.

In the Revelation to Yochanan, it is told about the water of life:

¹⁶ They will never be hungry or thirsty any more. The sun won't beat on them, nor any heat; ¹⁷ for the Lamb who is in the middle of the throne shepherds them and leads them to springs of life-giving waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes." Rev 7:16-17

⁶ He said to me, "I am the Alef and the Tav, the Beginning and the End. I will give freely to him who is thirsty from the spring of the water of life. ⁷ He who overcomes, I will give him these things. I will be his God, and he will be my son. Rev 21:6-7

The water of life comes directly out of the throne of God and of the Lamb:

¹ He showed me a river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, Rev 22:1*

Yeshua meets a Samaritan woman and asks her for a drink:

¹⁰ Yeshua answered her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water."

¹¹ The woman said to him, "Sir, you have nothing to draw with, and the

well is deep. So where do you get that living water? ¹² Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank from it himself, as did his children and his livestock?"

¹³ Yeshua answered her, "Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again, ¹⁴ but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never thirst again; but the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life." John 4:10-14

¹³ "For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the spring of living waters, and cut out cisterns for themselves: broken cisterns that can't hold water. Jerem 2:13

¹³ LORD, the hope of Israel, all who forsake you will be disappointed. Those who depart from me will be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the spring of living waters. Jerem 17:13

The prophet Zechariah writes about living waters at the day of the Lord:
⁸ *It will happen in that day that living waters will go out from Jerusalem, half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea. Zechariah 14:8a*

The living water is the Holy Spirit:

³⁷ Now on the last and greatest day of the feast^{}, Yeshua stood and cried out, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink! ³⁸ He who believes in me, as the Scripture has said, from within him will flow rivers of living water." ³⁹ But he said this about the Spirit, which those believing in him were to receive. For the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Yeshua wasn't yet glorified. John 7:37-39*

Yeshua says that the living water that will flow from within us is the Holy Spirit. He who believes in Yeshua and thirsts for fellowship with Him, from within him shall flow rivers of living water. When thirst causes us to seek fellowship with Yeshua, we are filled with the Holy Spirit.

¹² No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God remains in us, and his love has been perfected in us.

¹³ By this we know that we remain in him and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit. 1 John 4:12-13

I was 7 weeks old when I was baptized and received the Holy Spirit as a gift.

My grandfather, my mother's father, was a true follower of Yeshua. His tears came easily. The living water, the Holy Spirit, can come as tears.

*⁷ "Blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD,
and whose confidence is in the LORD.*

*⁸ For he will be as a tree planted by the waters,
who spreads out its roots by the river,
and will not fear when heat comes,
but its leaf will be green,
and will not be concerned in the year of drought.
It won't cease from yielding fruit. Jerem 17:7-8*

Day 13

Cornerstone. Stumbling Stone. The Fall of Israel that gave Salvation to the Nations.

*¹ In the third month after the children of Israel had gone out of the land of Egypt, on that same day they came into the wilderness of Sinai. Exo 19:1
There they encamped before the mountain:*

³ Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him out of the mountain, saying, "This is what you shall tell the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: ⁴ 'You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles' wings, and brought you to myself. ⁵ Now therefore, if you will indeed obey my voice and keep my covenant, then you shall be my own possession from among all peoples; for all the earth is mine; ⁶ and you shall be to me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These are the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel." Exo 19:3-6

Moses receives the ten commandments from the Lord. He is told that the children of Israel will be God's own possession from among all peoples if they obey His voice and keep His covenant.

³⁸ *This is he who was in the assembly in the wilderness with the angel that spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, who received living revelations to give to us, ³⁹ to whom our fathers wouldn't be obedient, but rejected him and turned back in their hearts to Egypt, Acts 7:38-39*

In Peter's First Letter, the words God describes the children of Israel are used about all Yeshua believers:

⁴ *Come to him, a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God, precious. ⁵ You also as living stones are built up as a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Yeshua the Messiah. ⁶ Because it is contained in Scripture, "Behold,^{*} I lay in Zion a chief cornerstone, chosen and precious. He who believes in him will not be disappointed."[✠]*

⁷ *For you who believe therefore is the honor, but for those who are disobedient,*

"The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone,"[✠]

⁸ *and,*

"a stumbling stone and a rock of offense."[✠]

For they stumble at the word, being disobedient, to which also they were appointed. ⁹ But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that you may proclaim the excellence of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light. ¹⁰ In the past, you were not a people, but now are God's people, who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 1 Peter 2:4-10

"In the past, you were not a people, but now are God's people." Peter uses the words the prophet Hosea originally said to the children of Israel, to apply to all of God's people:

¹⁰ *Yet the number of the children of Israel will be as the sand of the sea, which can't be measured or counted; and it will come to pass that, in the place where it was said to them, 'You are not my people,' they will be called 'sons of the living God.' Hosea 1:10*

Peter's First Letter says about the cornerstone. A cornerstone has the task of holding the building together, as stated in Ephesians:

²⁰ being built on the foundation of the emissaries and prophets, Messiah Yeshua himself being the chief cornerstone; ²¹ in whom the whole building, fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord; ²² in whom you also are built together for a habitation of God in the Spirit. Eph 2:20-22

¹⁶ Therefore the Lord GOD says, "Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious cornerstone of a sure foundation. He who believes shall not act hastily. Isaiah 28:16

I am in no hast. I believe I have an eternal life to come. Nevertheless, I feel it hastens. It hastens for the people around me to receive Yeshua. It hastens to give the Good News to those who have not heard.

The living stone, the cornerstone, Yeshua was brought to the temple by his parents when the days of purification were fulfilled:

²⁵ Behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon. This man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was on him. ²⁶ It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Messiah. ²⁷ He came in the Spirit into the temple. When the parents brought in the child, Yeshua, that they might do concerning him according to the requirement of the Torah, ²⁸ then he received him into his arms and blessed God, and said,

²⁹ "Now you are releasing your servant, Master, according to your word, in peace;

³⁰ for my eyes have seen your salvation,

³¹ which you have prepared before the face of all peoples;

³² a light for revelation to the nations, and the glory of your people Israel."

³³ Joseph and his mother were marveling at the things which were spoken concerning him. ³⁴ Simeon blessed them, and said to Miriam, his mother, "Behold, this child is appointed for the falling and the rising of many in Israel, and for a sign which is spoken against. ³⁵ Yes, a sword will pierce through your own soul, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed." Luke 2:25-35

"A light for revelation to the nations," Simeon said. Isaiah prophesied:

⁶ "I, the LORD, have called you in righteousness.

I will hold your hand.

*I will keep you,
and make you a covenant for the people,
as a light for the nations,
⁷ to open the blind eyes,
to bring the prisoners out of the dungeon,
and those who sit in darkness out of the prison. Isaiah 42:6-7*

*¹ "Hey! Come, everyone who thirsts, to the waters!
Come, he who has no money, buy, and eat!
Yes, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.*

*² Why do you spend money for that which is not bread,
and your labor for that which doesn't satisfy?
Listen diligently to me, and eat that which is good,
and let your soul delight itself in richness.*

³ Turn your ear, and come to me.

Hear, and your soul will live.

*I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of
David.*

*⁴ Behold, I have given him for a witness to the peoples,
a leader and commander to the peoples.*

*⁵ Behold, you shall call a nation that you don't know;
and a nation that didn't know you shall run to you,
because of the LORD your God,
and for the Holy One of Israel;
for he has glorified you." Isaiah 55:1-5*

Simeon also said of Yeshua: "Behold, this child is appointed for the falling and the rising of many in Israel."

*¹⁴ He will be a sanctuary, but for both houses of Israel, he will be a
stumbling stone and a rock that makes them fall. For the people of
Jerusalem, he will be a trap and a snare. ¹⁵ Many will stumble over it, fall,
be broken, be snared, and be captured."*

Isaiah 8:14-15

The children of Israel were not obedient to the Word, as God commanded them:

*⁴ You shall do my ordinances. You shall keep my statutes and walk in them.
I am the LORD your God. ⁵ You shall therefore keep my statutes and my*

ordinances, which if a man does, he shall live in them. I am the LORD.

Lev 18:4-5

*²¹ I will give thanks to you, for you have answered me,
and have become my salvation [yeshu`ah].*

*²² The stone which the builders rejected
has become the cornerstone.**

²³ This is the LORD's doing.

It is marvelous in our eyes.

²⁴ This is the day that the LORD has made.

We will rejoice and be glad in it!

²⁵ Save us now, we beg you, LORD!

LORD, we beg you, send prosperity now.

²⁶ Blessed is he who comes in the LORD's name! Psalm 118:21-26a

*for the LORD of Hosts has visited his flock, the house of Judah,
and will make them as his majestic horse in the battle.*

⁴ From him will come the cornerstone,

from him the tent peg,

from him the battle bow,

from him every ruler together. Zechariah 10:3b-4

*⁴² Yeshua said to them, "Did you never read in the Scriptures,
'The stone which the builders rejected
was made the head of the corner.*

This was from the Lord.

*It is marvelous in our eyes?**

*⁴³ "Therefore I tell you, God's Kingdom will be taken away from you and
will be given to a nation producing its fruit. ⁴⁴ He who falls on this stone
will be broken to pieces, but on whomever it will fall, it will scatter him as
dust."*

*⁴⁵ When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they
perceived that he spoke about them. ⁴⁶ When they sought to seize him,
they feared the multitudes, because they considered him to be a prophet.*

Matt 21:42-46

¹¹ When they bring you before the synagogues, the rulers, and the

authorities, don't be anxious how or what you will answer or what you will say; ¹² for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that same hour what you must say." Luke 12:11-12

²⁰ *For it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.* Matt 10:20

⁸ *Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "You rulers of the people and elders of Israel, ⁹ if we are examined today concerning a good deed done to a crippled man, by what means this man has been healed, ¹⁰ may it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Yeshua the Messiah of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, this man stands here before you whole in him. ¹¹ He is 'the stone which was regarded as worthless by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.' ¹² There is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven that is given among men, by which we must be saved!"* Acts 4:8-12

As a result of Yeshua's death and resurrection, we who were in the darkness, the Gentiles, have now become God's people. Paul also writes about Israel, and about Yeshua as a stumbling stone for the people:

³⁰ *What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, who didn't follow after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith; ³¹ but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, didn't arrive at the law of righteousness. ³² Why? Because they didn't seek it by faith, but as it were by works of the law. They stumbled over the stumbling stone, ³³ even as it is written,*

"Behold, [±] I lay in Zion a stumbling stone and a rock of offense; and no one who believes in him will be disappointed." [±] Rom 9:30-33

Faith in Yeshua is enough to be considered righteous. The children of Israel did not arrive at the law of righteousness because they followed the works of the law.

¹⁸ *But I say, didn't they hear? Yes, most certainly, "Their sound went out into all the earth, their words to the ends of the world."* [±]

¹⁹ *But I ask, didn't Israel know? First Moses says, "I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation.*

*I will make you angry with a nation void of understanding.”*¹⁹

²⁰ *Isaiah is very bold and says,*

“I was found by those who didn’t seek me.

*I was revealed to those who didn’t ask for me.”*²⁰

²¹ *But about Israel he says, “All day long I stretched out my hands to a disobedient and contrary people.”*²¹ Rom 10:18-21

In Chapter 11 of Romans, Paul explains significant questions:

¹ *I ask then, did God reject his people? May it never be! For I also am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ² God didn’t reject his people, whom he foreknew. Or don’t you know what the Scripture says about Elijah? How he pleads with God against Israel: ³ “Lord, they have killed your prophets. They have broken down your altars. I am left alone, and they seek my life.”*³ ⁴ *But how does God answer him? “I have reserved for myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal.”*⁴ ⁵ *Even so too at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. ⁶ And if by grace, then it is no longer of works; otherwise grace is no longer grace. But if it is of works, it is no longer grace; otherwise work is no longer work.*

⁷ *What then? That which Israel seeks for, that he didn’t obtain, but the chosen ones obtained it, and the rest were hardened. ⁸ According as it is written, “God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, to this very day.”*⁸

⁹ *David says,*

“Let their table be made a snare, a trap, a stumbling block, and a retribution to them.

¹⁰ *Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see.*

*Always keep their backs bent.”*¹⁰

¹¹ *I ask then, did they stumble that they might fall? May it never be! But by their fall salvation has come to the Gentiles, to provoke them to jealousy. ¹² Now if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fullness!*

¹³ *For I speak to you who are Gentiles. Since then as I am an emissary to Gentiles, I glorify my ministry, ¹⁴ if by any means I may provoke to jealousy those who are my flesh, and may save some of them. ¹⁵ For if the rejection of them is the reconciling of the world, what would their*

acceptance be, but life from the dead? Rom 11:1-15

The fall of the Israelites led to the salvation of all other nations, but we must be aware of this from Paul: "God didn't reject his people, whom he foreknew."

The Book of Isaiah says that the house of the Lord will be a house of prayer for all peoples:

⁶ Also the foreigners who join themselves to the LORD

to serve him,

and to love the LORD's name,

to be his servants,

everyone who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it,

and holds fast my covenant,

⁷ I will bring these to my holy mountain,

and make them joyful in my house of prayer.

Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted on my altar;

for my house will be called a house of prayer for all peoples."

⁸ The Lord GOD, who gathers the outcasts of Israel, says,

"I will yet gather others to him,

in addition to his own who are gathered." Isaiah 56:6-8

King Solomon had a thought for people other than the children of Israel will get to know God:

³² "Moreover, concerning the foreigner, who is not of your people Israel,

when he comes from a far country for your great name's sake and your

mighty hand and your outstretched arm, when they come and pray toward

this house, ³³ then hear from heaven, even from your dwelling place, and

do according to all that the foreigner calls to you for; that all the peoples of

the earth may know your name and fear you, as do your people Israel, and

that they may know that this house which I have built is called by your

name. 2 Chron 6:32-33

This was part of Solomon's prayer at the consecration of the temple. He asks that foreigners get to know God and fear him.

The awe of the sacred:

¹⁴ I know that whatever God does, it shall be forever. Nothing can be added to it, nor anything taken from it; and God has done it, that men should fear

before him. Eccles 3:14

Day 14

One God. Merciful. Loving. Righteous. Good. God as a Loving Father.

After 40 years in the wilderness, Moses said to the people:

⁶ "The LORD our God[†] spoke to us in Horeb, saying, 'You have lived long enough at this mountain. ⁷ Turn, and take your journey, and go to the hill country of the Amorites and to all the places near there: in the Arabah, in the hill country, in the lowland, in the South, by the seashore, in the land of the Canaanites, and in Lebanon as far as the great river, the river Euphrates. ⁸ Behold,[‡] I have set the land before you. Go in and possess the land which the LORD swore to your fathers—to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob—to give to them and to their offspring[§] after them.' " Deut 1:6-8

⁴ Command the people, saying, 'You are to pass through the border of your brothers, the children of Esau, who dwell in Seir; and they will be afraid of you. Therefore be careful. ⁵ Don't contend with them; for I will not give you any of their land, no, not so much as for the sole of the foot to tread on, because I have given Mount Seir to Esau for a possession.

¹⁹ When you come near the border of the children of Ammon, don't bother them, nor contend with them; for I will not give you any of the land of the children of Ammon for a possession, because I have given it to the children of Lot for a possession." Deut 2:4-5, 19

³¹ For the LORD your God is a merciful God. He will not fail you nor destroy you Deut 4:31a

It feels good to read these words after all the brutality I have read about. The language of the Old Testament must be understood from its time. A time when, among other things, according to Canaanite custom, children were sacrificed:

³¹ You shall not do so to the LORD your God; for every abomination to the

LORD, which he hates, they have done to their gods; for they even burn their sons and their daughters in the fire to their gods. Deut 12:31

³¹ They have built the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I didn't command, nor did it come into my mind. Jerem 7:31

I have thought of the God of the Old and the New Testaments as two different ones. The punishing, judgmental God, and the loving God symbolized by Yeshua. I have been wrong. There is only one God. God in Old Testament times also wants peace. He wants love. He is righteous. I am glad I am now able to see it.

² "I have loved you," says the LORD. Malachi 1:2a

⁵ But I trust in your loving kindness.

My heart rejoices in your salvation.

⁶ I will sing to the LORD,

because he has been good to me. Psalm 13:5-6

In Psalm 103, David writes in a beautiful way about God's goodness, righteousness, and mercy:

By David.

¹ Praise the LORD, my soul!

All that is within me, praise his holy name!

*² Praise the LORD, my soul,
and don't forget all his benefits,*

*³ who forgives all your sins,
who heals all your diseases,*

*⁴ who redeems your life from destruction,
who crowns you with loving kindness and tender mercies,*

*⁵ who satisfies your desire with good things,
so that your youth is renewed like the eagle's.*

*⁶ The LORD executes righteous acts,
and justice for all who are oppressed.*

*⁷ He made known his ways to Moses,
his deeds to the children of Israel.*

*⁸ The LORD is merciful and gracious,
slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness.*

⁹ *He will not always accuse;
neither will he stay angry forever.*

¹⁰ *He has not dealt with us according to our sins,
nor repaid us for our iniquities.*

¹¹ *For as the heavens are high above the earth,
so great is his loving kindness toward those who fear him.*

¹² *As far as the east is from the west,
so far has he removed our transgressions from us.*

¹³ *Like a father has compassion on his children,
so the LORD has compassion on those who fear him.*

¹⁴ *For he knows how we are made.
He remembers that we are dust.*

¹⁵ *As for man, his days are like grass.
As a flower of the field, so he flourishes.*

¹⁶ *For the wind passes over it, and it is gone.
Its place remembers it no more.*

¹⁷ *But the LORD's loving kindness is from everlasting to everlasting with
those who fear him,
his righteousness to children's children,*

¹⁸ *to those who keep his covenant,
to those who remember to obey his precepts.*

¹⁹ *The LORD has established his throne in the heavens.
His kingdom rules over all.*

²⁰ *Praise the LORD, you angels of his,
who are mighty in strength, who fulfill his word,
obeying the voice of his word.*

²¹ *Praise the LORD, all you armies of his,
you servants of his, who do his pleasure.*

²² *Praise the LORD, all you works of his,
in all places of his dominion.*

Praise the LORD, my soul! Psalm 103

Praise the Lord! It makes me feel good to write down this hymn.

"Don't forget all his benefits." "Who satisfies your desire with good things."
God is good.

It is worth noting that it says: "Who forgives all your sins" "As far as the
east is from the west, so far has he removed our transgressions from us." I

have not thought of the heavenly God, until he became human, as one who forgives sins.

"The LORD is merciful and gracious." "Who crowns you with loving kindness and tender mercies." These are also qualities I think many people mean came into the world with Yeshua. God has always been merciful and loving. I am starting to think about whether this is a prophetic hymn about Yeshua? God and Yeshua are one. Yeshua was from the beginning. The divine character is unchangeable through the ages. Righteous, merciful, gracious, and loving.

It is written about Yeshua throughout the Old Testament.

After his resurrection, Yeshua went with two disciples on the road to the village of Emmaus:

²⁵ He said to them, "Foolish people, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! ²⁶ Didn't the Messiah have to suffer these things and to enter into his glory?" ²⁷ Beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he explained to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. Luke 24:25-27

Furthermore, in Psalm 103 it says: "The LORD executes righteous acts, and justice for all who are oppressed." God cares for the weak, those who are treated unfairly. He is always righteous.

"He is slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness." It is essential to keep this in mind when reading. A condition is set for the Lord's mercy: "But the LORD's loving kindness is from everlasting to everlasting with those who fear him." Again awe.

¹⁰ All the paths of the LORD are loving kindness and truth to such as keep his covenant and his testimonies. Psalm 25:10

⁶ The LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, "The LORD! The LORD, a merciful and gracious God, slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness and truth, Exo 34:6

⁹ The LORD is good to all.

His tender mercies are over all his works. Psalm 145:9

⁸ Good and upright is the LORD, therefore he will instruct sinners in the way. Psalm 25:8

I believe God is fundamentally good and righteous. I am deeply grateful for the grace of Yeshua the Messiah. However, the fatherly care God has for us involves something more. I think about how a loving father is to his children.

*¹² for whom the LORD loves, he corrects,
even as a father reproveth the son in whom he delights. Pro 3:12*

We choose our own paths. What if God puts his foot down? I believe that it must be God in the form of the man Yeshua who intercedes for us. Since He has experienced the temptations, people face.

A loving father does not stop caring for his children, no matter what they come up with. However, he gives clear rules that must be followed, as God raises His children.

"His righteousness to children's children, to those who keep his covenant, to those who remember to obey his precepts," it also says in Psalm 103.

In Moses' farewell song it says:

*⁴ The Rock: his work is perfect,
for all his ways are just.
A God of faithfulness who does no wrong,
just and right is he. Deut 32:4*

Day 15

Faith in God. Joshua.

I find it hard to find words to convince people why to believe. In Deuteronomy, a wonderful speech is given to the children of Israel in the wilderness:

³² For ask now of the days that are past, which were before you, since the day that God created man on the earth, and from the one end of the sky to the other, whether there has been anything as great as this thing is, or has been heard like it? ³³ Did a people ever hear the voice of God speaking out of the middle of the fire, as you have heard, and live? ³⁴ Or has God tried to go and take a nation for himself from among another nation, by trials, by

signs, by wonders, by war, by a mighty hand, by an outstretched arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? ³⁵ It was shown to you so that you might know that the LORD is God. There is no one else besides him. ³⁶ Out of heaven he made you to hear his voice, that he might instruct you. On earth he made you to see his great fire; and you heard his words out of the middle of the fire. ³⁷ Because he loved your fathers, therefore he chose their offspring after them, and brought you out with his presence, with his great power, out of Egypt; ³⁸ to drive out nations from before you greater and mightier than you, to bring you in, to give you their land for an inheritance, as it is today. ³⁹ Know therefore today, and take it to heart, that the LORD himself is God in heaven above and on the earth beneath. There is no one else. Deut 4:32-39

This makes an impression.

²³ if it is so that you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the Good News which you heard, Col 1:23a

There is no other just God and Savior, Isaiah says:

²⁰ "Assemble yourselves and come.

Draw near together, you who have escaped from the nations.

Those have no knowledge who carry the wood of their engraved image, and pray to a god that can't save.

²¹ Declare and present it.

Yes, let them take counsel together.

Who has shown this from ancient time?

Who has declared it of old?

Haven't I, the LORD?

There is no other God besides me, a just God and a Savior.

There is no one besides me.

²² "Look to me, and be saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no other. Isaiah 45:20-22

Then as now, there is a risk of forgetting God as prosperity increases:

¹² lest, when you have eaten and are full, and have built fine houses and lived in them; ¹³ and when your herds and your flocks multiply, and your silver and your gold is multiplied, and all that you have is

multiplied; ¹⁴ then your heart might be lifted up, and you forget the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; ¹⁵ who led you through the great and terrible wilderness, with venomous snakes and scorpions, and thirsty ground where there was no water; who poured water for you out of the rock of flint; ¹⁶ who fed you in the wilderness with manna, which your fathers didn't know, that he might humble you, and that he might prove you, to do you good at your latter end; Deut 8:12-16

²⁰ For when I have brought them into the land which I swore to their fathers, flowing with milk and honey, and they have eaten and filled themselves, and grown fat, then they will turn to other gods, and serve them, and despise me, and break my covenant. Deut 31:20

God knew that men were going to break the covenant they had made with Him. There are many who do not think of God when they have success. When all material needs are met. Once we have found the one, we want to share life with, and children and grandchildren come. When the days are filled with activities.

If Yeshua is not part of your life, and everything is going smoothly anyway, it might be difficult to see that you need Him. ["The glory of life does not vanish"](#). The old song. There are probably many who think that life with Yeshua is boring. That they must give up a lot of what they otherwise do. There must be a change in your life, but it does not get boring. Life takes on a new and greater dimension when you live for Him.

It is tempting to think that it is one's own efforts that make progress:
¹⁷ and lest you say in your heart, "My power and the might of my hand has gotten me this wealth." ¹⁸ But you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is he who gives you power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he swore to your fathers, as it is today.

¹⁹ It shall be, if you shall forget the LORD your God, and walk after other gods, and serve them and worship them, I testify against you today that you shall surely perish. Deut 8:17-19

Moses died there in the wilderness, as God had predicted:

¹ Moses went up from the plains of Moab to Mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is opposite Jericho. The LORD showed him all the land of

Gilead to Dan, ² and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, to the Western Sea, ³ and the south,^{} and the Plain of the valley of Jericho the city of palm trees, to Zoar. ⁴ The LORD said to him, "This is the land which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, 'I will give it to your offspring.' I have caused you to see it with your eyes, but you shall not go over there."*

⁵ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the LORD's word. ⁶ He buried him in the valley in the land of Moab opposite Beth Peor, but no man knows where his tomb is to this day.

Deut 34:1-6

⁷ For the LORD your God has blessed you in all the work of your hands. He has known your walking through this great wilderness. These forty years, the LORD your God has been with you. You have lacked nothing.

Deut 2:7

Joshua became the leader of all Israel after Moses.

The book of Joshua depicts events in the oldest history of the children of Israel, about 1250-1200 BC.

¹⁴ The LORD said to Moses, "Behold, your days approach that you must die. Call Joshua, and present yourselves in the Tent of Meeting, that I may commission him."

Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the Tent of Meeting.

¹⁵ The LORD appeared in the Tent in a pillar of cloud, and the pillar of cloud stood over the Tent's door. Deut 31:14-15

²³ He commissioned Joshua the son of Nun, and said, "Be strong and courageous; for you shall bring the children of Israel into the land which I swore to them. I will be with you." Deut 31:23

I will be with you. Be strong and courageous. God repeated it to Joshua several times. The promise that He will be with. I think it also applies to me, and everyone who has received His Son. God will be with us. We must be strong and courageous in relation to the challenges life presents us. There will be challenges when we choose to follow Yeshua.

¹ Now after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD,^{} the LORD spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' servant, saying, ² "Moses my servant is dead. Now therefore arise, go across this Jordan, you and all these people,*

to the land which I am giving to them, even to the children of Israel. ³ I have given you every place that the sole of your foot will tread on, as I told Moses. ⁴ From the wilderness and this Lebanon even to the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your border. ⁵ No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not fail you nor forsake you.

⁶ "Be strong and courageous; for you shall cause this people to inherit the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. Josh 1:1-6

⁴⁴ "Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he who spoke to Moses commanded him to make it according to the pattern that he had seen; ⁴⁵ which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with Joshua when they entered into the possession of the nations whom God drove out before the face of our fathers to the days of David, Acts 7:44-45

¹⁵ It shall happen that as all the good things have come on you of which the LORD your God spoke to you, so the LORD will bring on you all the evil things, until he has destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God has given you, ¹⁶ when you disobey the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and bow down yourselves to them. Then the LORD's anger will be kindled against you, and you will perish quickly from off the good land which he has given to you." Josh 23:15-16

That's clear speech. God does not allow disobeying the covenant.

Joshua continues his speech to the people of [Shechem](#). The city was an important political and religious center, it's ruins lie at a site just east of Nablus. Shechem was located between Mount Gerizim and Mount Ebal and was considered a sacred place. It was the city where God had appeared to Abraham and confirmed the promise of land. Abraham's grandson Jacob bought land and set up an altar at Shechem:

¹⁸ Jacob came in peace to the city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Paddan Aram; and encamped before the city. ¹⁹ He bought the parcel of ground where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for one hundred pieces of

money. ²⁰ He erected an altar there, and called it El Elohe Israel.†

Gen 33:18-20

Joshua says to the people:

¹⁴ "Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth. Put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River, in Egypt; and serve the LORD. ¹⁵ If it seems evil to you to serve the LORD, choose today whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell; but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD."

Josh 24:14-15

We must all make a choice about who we want to serve. "But as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord," says Joshua.

Joshua also made a covenant between the people and God:

²⁵ So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and made for them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem. ²⁶ Joshua wrote these words in the scroll of the Torah of God; and he took a great stone, and set it up there under the oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD. Josh 24:25-26

³¹ Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua, and had known all the work of the LORD, that he had worked for Israel. Josh 24:31

Day 16

Judges. Ruth. Hannah. Respect. Freedom for Yeshua Believers.

¹⁶ Paul stood up, and gesturing with his hand said, "Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen. ¹⁷ The God of this people* chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they stayed as aliens in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm, he led them out of it. ¹⁸ For a period of about forty years he put up with them in the wilderness. ¹⁹ When he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land for an inheritance for about four hundred fifty years. ²⁰ After these things, he gave them judges until Samuel the prophet. Acts 13:16-20

The book of Judges in the Bible contains stories about leaders in Israel from about 1200 to 1020 BC. The judges could be political, military, or religious leaders. Some were prophets.

¹⁸ When the LORD raised up judges for them, then the LORD was with the judge, and saved them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge; for it grieved the LORD because of their groaning by reason of those who oppressed them and troubled them. ¹⁹ But when the judge was dead, they turned back, and dealt more corruptly than their fathers in following other gods to serve them and to bow down to them. They didn't cease what they were doing, or give up their stubborn ways. Judg 2:18-19

One of the judges is Gideon:

²² Then the men of Israel said to Gideon, "Rule over us, both you, your son, and your son's son also; for you have saved us out of the hand of Midian."

²³ Gideon said to them, "I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you. The LORD shall rule over you." Judg 8:22-23

I am touched by this. "The Lord shall rule over you." Not Gideon on his own.

The ability to put oneself aside. Ruth also has this quality:

¹⁶ Ruth said, "Don't urge me to leave you, and to return from following you, for where you go, I will go; and where you stay, I will stay. Your people will be my people, and your God[±] my God. ¹⁷ Where you die, I will die, and there I will be buried. May The LORD do so to me, and more also, if anything but death parts you and me." Ruth 1:16-17

Ruth says this to her mother-in-law. After Ruth's husband dies, her mother-in-law wants to return to her hometown, Bethlehem. Ruth was willing to give up her life in Moab, to follow her mother-in-law.

In Yeshua's genealogy we see that Ruth becomes the ancestor of David:

⁵ Salmon became the father of Boaz by Rahab. Boaz became the father of Obed by Ruth. Obed became the father of Jesse. ⁶ Jesse became the father of King David. Matt 1:5-6a

¹³ So Boaz took Ruth and she became his wife; and he went in to her, and the LORD enabled her to conceive, and she bore a son. ¹⁴ The women said

to Naomi, "Blessed be the LORD, who has not left you today without a near kinsman. Let his name be famous in Israel. Ruth 4:13-14

A kinsman. Both for Ruth personally in the situation she was in, and prophetic talk about King David, and most importantly his descendant; the redeemer Yeshua.

Another woman in the Bible is Hannah, she valued the sacred.

Hannah's praise reads:

*² There is no one as holy as the LORD,
for there is no one besides you,
nor is there any rock like our God.*

*³ "Don't keep talking so exceedingly proudly.
Don't let arrogance come out of your mouth,
for the LORD is a God of knowledge.*

By his actions are weighed. 1 Sam 2:2-3

Hanna performed this praise after she had given her firstborn, long-awaited son Samuel in the custody of the priest Eli:

²⁶ She said, "Oh, my lord, as your soul lives, my lord, I am the woman who stood by you here, praying to the LORD. ²⁷ I prayed for this child, and the LORD has given me my petition which I asked of him. ²⁸ Therefore I have also given him to the LORD. As long as he lives he is given to the LORD." He worshiped the LORD there. 1 Sam 1:26-28

Some time ago I was at a church service in another European country.

Before receiving the Lord's Supper, I was asked if I was baptized. Respect for the sacred. The respect that Hanna also had.

¹² Yeshua entered into the temple of God and drove out all of those who sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the money changers' tables and the seats of those who sold the doves. ¹³ He said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,'[✠] but you have made it a den of robbers!"[✠] Matt 21:12-13

¹¹ Has this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I myself have seen it," says the LORD. Jerem 7:11

Are we still cherishing the sacred?

It felt right to be asked if I was baptized before I could receive the Lord's

Supper.

¹⁷ He received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, "Take this and share it among yourselves, ¹⁸ for I tell you, I will not drink at all again from the fruit of the vine, until God's Kingdom comes."

¹⁹ He took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke and gave it to them, saying, "This is my body which is given for you. Do this in memory of me." ²⁰ Likewise, he took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you.

²⁹ I confer on you a kingdom, even as my Father conferred on me,
Luke 22:17-20, 29

The Lord's Supper is sacred. Yeshua's body and blood. The new covenant between God and us humans. We will receive it with a grateful heart in memory of Yeshua.

Yeshua has conferred upon us the kingdom of God. Just as God has conferred it on Yeshua. It is a huge declaration of confidence.

²⁹ Levi made a great feast for him in his house. There was a great crowd of tax collectors and others who were reclining with them. ³⁰ Their scribes and the Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, "Why do you eat and drink with the tax collectors and sinners?"

³¹ Yeshua answered them, "Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick do. ³² I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance." Luke 5:29-32

It is not the healthy who have need for a physician. Repentance for sinners.

¹⁵ The saying is faithful and worthy of all acceptance, that Messiah Yeshua came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. 1 Tim 1:15

¹ Then Yeshua spoke to the multitudes and to his disciples, ² saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat. ³ All things therefore whatever they tell you to observe, observe and do, but don't do their works; for they say, and don't do. ⁴ For they bind heavy burdens that are grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not lift a finger to help them. ⁵ But they do all their works to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries* broad and enlarge the fringes† of their garments, ⁶ and love the place of honor at feasts, the best

seats in the synagogues, ⁷ the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called 'Rabbi, Rabbi' by men. Matt 23:1-7

¹ Stand firm therefore in the liberty by which Messiah has made us free, and don't be entangled again with a yoke of bondage. Gal 5:1

Paul wrote this to the Galatians, yet he agreed to be purified. Yeshua's brother, Jacob, asked him to do it:

¹⁷ When we had come to Jerusalem, the brothers received us gladly. ¹⁸ The day following, Paul went in with us to Jacob; and all the elders were present. ¹⁹ When he had greeted them, he reported one by one the things which God had worked among the Gentiles through his ministry. ²⁰ They, when they heard it, glorified God. They said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands there are among the Judeans of those who have believed, and they are all zealous for the Torah. ²¹ They have been informed about you, that you teach all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children and not to walk after the customs. ²² What then? The assembly must certainly meet, for they will hear that you have come. ²³ Therefore do what we tell you. We have four men who have taken a vow. ²⁴ Take them and purify yourself with them, and pay their expenses for them, that they may shave their heads. Then all will know that there is no truth in the things that they have been informed about you, but that you yourself also walk keeping the Torah. ²⁵ But concerning the Gentiles who believe, we have written our decision that they should observe no such thing, except that they should keep themselves from food offered to idols, from blood, from strangled things, and from sexual immorality."

²⁶ Then Paul took the men, and the next day purified himself and went with them into the temple, declaring the fulfillment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them. Acts 21:17-26

The expenses Paul was supposed to pay were the costs of offerings, which were to be offered when the vow was fulfilled. The vow was probably in the law of the [Nazirite](#).

¹³ " 'This is the law of the Nazirite: when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought to the door of the Tent of Meeting, ¹⁴ and he shall offer his offering to the LORD

²¹ " 'This is the law of the Nazirite who vows and of his offering to the

LORD for his separation, in addition to that which he is able to afford. According to his vow which he vows, so he must do after the law of his separation.’ ” Numb 6:13-14a, 21

As long as the vow was valid, usually 30 days, you could not cut your hair.

¹⁸ *Paul, having stayed after this many more days, took his leave of the brothers,* and sailed from there for Syria, together with Priscilla and Aquila. He shaved his head in Cenchreae, for he had a vow. Acts 18:18*

Paul has gone far not to cause his brother to stumble, as he explains to the Corinthians:

¹ *Now concerning things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. ² But if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he doesn't yet know as he ought to know. ³ But anyone who loves God is known by him.*

⁴ *Therefore concerning the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is anything in the world, and that there is no other God but one. ⁵ For though there are things that are called "gods", whether in the heavens or on earth—as there are many "gods" and many "lords"— ⁶ yet to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we for him; and one Lord, Yeshua the Messiah, through whom are all things, and we live through him.*

⁷ *However, that knowledge isn't in all men. But some, with consciousness of an idol until now, eat as of a thing sacrificed to an idol, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. ⁸ But food will not commend us to God. For neither, if we don't eat are we the worse, nor if we eat are we the better. ⁹ But be careful that by no means does this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to the weak. ¹⁰ For if a man sees you who have knowledge sitting in an idol's temple, won't his conscience, if he is weak, be emboldened to eat things sacrificed to idols? ¹¹ And through your knowledge, he who is weak perishes, the brother for whose sake Messiah died. ¹² Thus, sinning against the brothers, and wounding their conscience when it is weak, you sin against Messiah. ¹³ Therefore, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will eat no meat forever more, that I don't cause my brother to stumble. 1 Cor 8:1-13*

¹⁹ *For though I was free from all, I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the more. ²⁰ To the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might*

gain Jews; to those who are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain those who are under the law; ²¹ to those who are without law, as without law (not being without law toward God, but under law toward Messiah), that I might win those who are without law. ²² To the weak I became as weak, that I might gain the weak. I have become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some. ²³ Now I do this for the sake of the Good News, that I may be a joint partaker of it. 1 Cor 9:19-23*

The most important thing for Paul must have been that people should be saved. Paul, who was himself a Jew, was probably also concerned that the Jewish people should be allowed to retain their identity. I did not think about how important it is for the Messianic to keep their identity, until I read [Don Finto's](#) book "Your People Shall Be My People." (Finto, 2001).

⁵² He said to them, "Therefore every scribe who has been made a disciple in the Kingdom of Heaven is like a man who is a householder, who brings out of his treasure new and old things." Matt 13:52

Yeshua is a Jew, and his parents circumcised him according to Jewish tradition:

²¹ When eight days were fulfilled for the circumcision of the child, his name was called Yeshua, which was given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb. Luke 2:21

¹ Now accept one who is weak in faith, but not for disputes over opinions. ² One man has faith to eat all things, but he who is weak eats only vegetables. ³ Don't let him who eats despise him who doesn't eat. Don't let him who doesn't eat judge him who eats, for God has accepted him. ⁴ Who are you who judge another's servant? To his own lord he stands or falls. Yes, he will be made to stand, for God has power to make him stand.

⁵ One man esteems one day as more important. Another esteems every day alike. Let each man be fully assured in his own mind. ⁶ He who observes the day, observes it to the Lord; and he who does not observe the day, to the Lord he does not observe it. He who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives God thanks. He who doesn't eat, to the Lord he doesn't eat, and gives God thanks.

¹³ Therefore let's not judge one another any more, but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block in his brother's way, or an occasion for falling. ¹⁴ I know and am persuaded in the Lord Yeshua that nothing is unclean of itself; except that to him who considers anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. ¹⁵ Yet if because of food your brother is grieved, you walk no longer in love. Don't destroy with your food him for whom Messiah died. ¹⁶ Then don't let your good be slandered, ¹⁷ for God's Kingdom is not eating and drinking, but righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸ For he who serves Messiah in these things is acceptable to God and approved by men. ¹⁹ So then, let's follow after things which make for peace, and things by which we may build one another up. ²⁰ Don't overthrow God's work for food's sake. All things indeed are clean, however it is evil for that man who creates a stumbling block by eating. ²¹ It is good to not eat meat, drink wine, nor do anything by which your brother stumbles, is offended, or is made weak.

²² Do you have faith? Have it to yourself before God. Happy is he who doesn't judge himself in that which he approves. ²³ But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because it isn't of faith; and whatever is not of faith is sin. Rom 14:1-6, 13-23

We are to serve Messiah so that we are acceptable to God and approved by men, Paul writes in his most important Letter.

¹⁵ What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? May it never be! ¹⁶ Don't you know that when you present yourselves as servants and obey someone, you are the servants of whomever you obey, whether of sin to death, or of obedience to righteousness? ¹⁷ But thanks be to God that, whereas you were bondservants of sin, you became obedient from the heart to that form of teaching to which you were delivered. ¹⁸ Being made free from sin, you became bondservants of righteousness.

¹⁹ I speak in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh; for as you presented your members as servants to uncleanness and to wickedness upon wickedness, even so now present your members as servants to righteousness for sanctification. ²⁰ For when you were servants of sin, you were free from righteousness. ²¹ What fruit then did you have at that time in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. ²² But now, being made free from sin and having

become servants of God, you have your fruit of sanctification and the result of eternal life. ²³ For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Messiah Yeshua our Lord. Rom 6:15-23

³¹ Yeshua therefore said to those Judeans who had believed him, "If you remain in my word, then you are truly my disciples. ³² You will know the truth, and the truth will make you free." ✠

³³ They answered him, "We are Abraham's offspring, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How do you say, 'You will be made free?'"

³⁴ Yeshua answered them, "Most certainly I tell you, everyone who commits sin is the bondservant of sin. ³⁵ A bondservant doesn't live in the house forever. A son remains forever. ³⁶ If therefore the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed. John 8:31-36

¹³ For you, brothers, were called for freedom. Only don't use your freedom as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love be servants to one another. ¹⁴ For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, in this: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." ✠ Gal 5:13-14

⁵ Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, redeeming the time. ⁶ Let your speech always be with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how you ought to answer each one. Col 4,5-6

Day 17

Samuel. The Law for a King. Saul. Righteous/Unrighteous.

Hannah and Elkanah had given their firstborn son Samuel to the Lord under the care of the priest Eli:

¹⁸ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, clothed with a linen ephod. 1 Sam 2:18

²⁷ A man of God came to Eli and said to him, "The LORD says, 'Did I reveal myself to the house of your father when they were in Egypt in bondage to Pharaoh's house? ²⁸ Didn't I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to go up to my altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before

me? Didn't I give to the house of your father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire? ²⁹ Why do you kick at my sacrifice and at my offering, which I have commanded in my habitation, and honor your sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the best of all the offerings of Israel my people?' ³⁰ "Therefore the LORD, the God of Israel, says, 'I said indeed that your house and the house of your father should walk before me forever.' But now the LORD says, 'Far be it from me; for those who honor me I will honor, and those who despise me will be cursed.

³⁵ I will raise up a faithful priest for myself who will do according to that which is in my heart and in my mind. I will build him a sure house. He will walk before my anointed forever. 1 Sam 2:27-30, 35

Eli's whole family is rejected, but Samuel is the chosen one who is called by the Lord:

¹⁹ Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him and let none of his words fall to the ground. ²⁰ All Israel from Dan even to Beersheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD. 1 Sam 3:19-20

¹⁵ Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. 1 Sam 7:15

God had given the people a law for a king:

¹⁴ When you have come to the land which the LORD your God gives you, and possess it and dwell in it, and say, "I will set a king over me, like all the nations that are around me," ¹⁵ you shall surely set him whom the LORD your God chooses as king over yourselves. You shall set as king over you one from among your brothers. You may not put a foreigner over you, who is not your brother. ¹⁶ Only he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he may multiply horses; because the LORD has said to you, "You shall not go back that way again." ¹⁷ He shall not multiply wives to himself, that his heart not turn away. He shall not greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

¹⁸ It shall be, when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write himself a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the Levitical priests. ¹⁹ It shall be with him, and he shall read from it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them; ²⁰ that his heart not be lifted up above his brothers, and that he not turn away from the commandment to the right hand, or to the left, to the end that he may prolong his days in his

kingdom, he and his children, in the middle of Israel. Deut 17:14-20
 God warns against sexual immorality, excessive wealth, and encourages obedience to His word.

After a period of various judges in Israel, the people asked for a king like the other nations had:

⁶ But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us."

Samuel prayed to the LORD. ⁷ The LORD said to Samuel, "Listen to the voice of the people in all that they tell you; for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected me as the king over them. ⁸ According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even to this day, in that they have forsaken me and served other gods, so they also do to you. ⁹ Now therefore, listen to their voice. However, you shall protest solemnly to them, and shall show them the way of the king who will reign over them." 1 Sam 8:6-9

Then Samuel took the vial of oil and poured it on his head, then kissed him and said, "Hasn't the LORD anointed you to be prince over his inheritance?" 1 Sam 10:1

¹⁴ Then Samuel said to the people, "Come! Let's go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there." ¹⁵ All the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal. 1 Sam 11:14-15a

¹³ Samuel said to Saul, "You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which he commanded you; for now the LORD would have established your kingdom on Israel forever. ¹⁴ But now your kingdom will not continue. The LORD has sought for himself a man after his own heart, and the LORD has appointed him to be prince over his people, because you have not kept that which the LORD commanded you." 1 Sam 13:13-14

³⁵ Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death, but Samuel mourned for Saul. The LORD grieved that he had made Saul king over Israel. 1 Sam 15:35

Our free will. Saul gets a high position but goes his own ways.

¹³ So Saul died for his trespass which he committed against the LORD, because of the LORD's word, which he didn't keep, and also because he asked counsel of one who had a familiar spirit, to inquire, ¹⁴ and didn't inquire of the LORD. Therefore he killed him, and turned the kingdom over to David the son of Jesse. 1 Chron 10:13-14

¹⁴ For we must die, and are like water spilled on the ground, which can't be gathered up again; neither does God take away life, but devises means, that he who is banished not be an outcast from him. 2 Sam 14:14

²³ Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked?" says the Lord GOD, "and not rather that he should return from his way, and live?

²⁴ "But when the righteous turns away from his righteousness, and commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does, should he live? None of his righteous deeds that he has done will be remembered. In his trespass that he has trespassed, and in his sin that he has sinned, in them he shall die.

²⁵ "Yet you say, 'The way of the Lord is not equal.' Hear now, house of Israel: Is my way not equal? Aren't your ways unequal? ²⁶ When the righteous man turns away from his righteousness, and commits iniquity, and dies in it, then he dies in his iniquity that he has done. ²⁷ Again, when the wicked man turns away from his wickedness that he has committed, and does that which is lawful and right, he will save his soul alive. ²⁸ Because he considers, and turns away from all his transgressions that he has committed, he shall surely live. He shall not die. ²⁹ Yet the house of Israel says, 'The way of the Lord is not fair.' House of Israel, aren't my ways fair? Aren't your ways unfair?

³⁰ "Therefore I will judge you, house of Israel, everyone according to his ways," says the Lord GOD. "Return, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions, so iniquity will not be your ruin. ³¹ Cast away from you all your transgressions in which you have transgressed; and make yourself a new heart and a new spirit. For why will you die, house of Israel? ³² For I have no pleasure in the death of him who dies," says the Lord GOD. "Therefore turn yourselves, and live! Ezekiel 18:23-32

⁷ Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts.

Let him return to the LORD, and he will have mercy on him, to our God, for he will freely pardon. Isaiah 55:7

¹⁵ if the wicked restore the pledge, give again that which he had taken by robbery, walk in the statutes of life, committing no iniquity, he will surely live. He will not die. ¹⁶ None of his sins that he has committed will be remembered against him. He has done that which is lawful and right. He will surely live. Ezekiel 33:15-16

⁸ Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, "Behold, Lord, half of my goods I give to the poor. If I have wrongfully exacted anything of anyone, I restore four times as much."

⁹ Yeshua said to him, "Today, salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham. ¹⁰ For the Son of Man came to seek and to save that which was lost." Luke 19:8-10

⁹ The Lord is not slow concerning his promise, as some count slowness; but he is patient with us, not wishing that anyone should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 2 Peter 3:9

¹⁴ Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish. Matt 18:14

Day 18

The Chosen People. Land. A Remnant of the House of Israel will be Saved.

⁶ For you are a holy people to the LORD your God. The LORD your God has chosen you to be a people for his own possession, above all peoples who are on the face of the earth. Deut 7:6

²¹ the people which I formed for myself, that they might declare my praise. Isaiah 43:21

The thing with a chosen people is hard to understand. The Torah state,

among other things, the following about the land they will receive:

¹ *The LORD spoke to Moses, "Depart, go up from here, you and the people that you have brought up out of the land of Egypt, to the land of which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, 'I will give it to your offspring.' Exo 33:1*

²⁴ *But I have said to you, "You shall inherit their land, and I will give it to you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey." I am the LORD your God, who has separated you from the peoples. Lev 20:24*

⁵⁰ *The LORD spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, ⁵¹ Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, "When you pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, ⁵² then you shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, destroy all their stone idols, destroy all their molten images, and demolish all their high places. ⁵³ You shall take possession of the land, and dwell therein; for I have given the land to you to possess it. ⁵⁴ You shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the larger groups you shall give a larger inheritance, and to the smaller you shall give a smaller inheritance. Wherever the lot falls to any man, that shall be his. You shall inherit according to the tribes of your fathers. Numb 33:50-54*

In Deuteronomy I find an explanation of why God gives the children of Israel land:

⁴ *Don't say in your heart, after the LORD your God has thrust them out from before you, "For my righteousness the LORD has brought me in to possess this land;" because the LORD drives them out before you because of the wickedness of these nations. ⁵ Not for your righteousness or for the uprightness of your heart do you go in to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD your God does drive them out from before you, and that he may establish the word which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. ⁶ Know therefore that the LORD your God doesn't give you this good land to possess for your righteousness, for you are a stiff-necked people. Deut 9:4-6*

The nations have been wicked. That is why the Lord takes the land from them. To keep the promise he made to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, he gives them the land.

⁹ *When you have come into the land which the LORD your God gives you, you shall not learn to imitate the abominations of those nations. ¹⁰ There shall not be found with you anyone who makes his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who tells fortunes, or an enchanter, or a sorcerer, ¹¹ or a charmer, or someone who consults with a familiar spirit, or a wizard, or a necromancer. ¹² For whoever does these things is an abomination to the LORD. Because of these abominations, the LORD your God drives them out from before you. ¹³ You shall be blameless with the LORD your God. ¹⁴ For these nations that you shall dispossess listen to those who practice sorcery and to diviners; but as for you, the LORD your God has not allowed you so to do. Deut 18:9-14*

The children of Israel are exhorted not to learn to imitate the abominations of the nations. It is necessary for God, our Father and Creator, to guide His children.

²⁰ *But the LORD has taken you, and brought you out of the iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be to him a people of inheritance, as it is today. Deut 4:20*

²¹ *Remember these things, Jacob and Israel, for you are my servant.*

I have formed you.

You are my servant.

Israel, you will not be forgotten by me.

²² *I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, your transgressions, and, as a cloud, your sins.*

Return to me, for I have redeemed you.

²³ *Sing, you heavens, for the LORD has done it!*

Shout, you lower parts of the earth!

Break out into singing, you mountains, O forest, all of your trees, for the LORD has redeemed Jacob,

and will glorify himself in Israel. Isaiah 44:21-23

The Lord will glorify himself in Israel. The fact that God chose a people over all other peoples. Is that supposed to show His love? Which has since been revealed through Yeshua.

As God surrounds the children of Israel, He will now receive all who believe

in His Son.

I had not understood this before. I realized when I wrote it down.

¹⁰ He said, "Behold, I make a covenant: before all your people I will do marvels, such as have not been worked in all the earth, nor in any nation; and all the people among whom you are shall see the work of the LORD; for it is an awesome thing that I do with you. Exo 34:10

He will do marvels, it says. God did marvels with the children of Israel.

Yeshua did marvels. He often did so to those who were of little value in the eyes of others:

³⁶ One of the Pharisees invited him to eat with him. He entered into the Pharisee's house and sat at the table. ³⁷ Behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that he was reclining in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster jar of ointment. ³⁸ Standing behind at his feet weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and she wiped them with the hair of her head, kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. ³⁹ Now when the Pharisee who had invited him saw it, he said to himself, "This man, if he were a prophet, would have perceived who and what kind of woman this is who touches him, that she is a sinner."

⁵⁰ He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace."

Luke 7:36-39, 50

⁷ The LORD didn't set his love on you nor choose you, because you were more in number than any people; for you were the fewest of all peoples; ⁸ but because the LORD loves you, and because he desires to keep the oath which he swore to your fathers, the LORD has brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. Deut 7:7-8a

The Lord loves the children of Israel. I believe in a loving God. "God, He is nothing but good," a 5-year-old boy once said to me. We were sitting at the kitchen table, our youngest son and me. He asked me, "Why does God want someone to become a thief?" He himself replied, "God does not want that. It is the people themselves who want it. God, He is nothing but good."

¹⁶ Don't be deceived, my beloved brothers. ¹⁷ Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with

whom can be no variation nor turning shadow. Jacob 1:16-17

*⁶ For I desire mercy, and not sacrifice;
and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.*

Hosea 6:6

*¹³ But you go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ¹⁴ for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.' ¹⁵**

Matt 9:13

The loving God has not forgotten his people:

⁴² then I will remember my covenant with Jacob, my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham; and I will remember the land. ⁴³ The land also will be left by them, and will enjoy its Sabbaths while it lies desolate without them; and they will accept the punishment of their iniquity because they rejected my ordinances, and their soul abhorred my statutes. ⁴⁴ Yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly and to break my covenant with them; for I am the LORD their God. ⁴⁵ But I will for their sake remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God. I am the LORD.' " Lev 26:42-45

¹⁶ "But they and our fathers behaved proudly, hardened their neck, didn't listen to your commandments, ¹⁷ and refused to obey. They weren't mindful of your wonders that you did among them, but hardened their neck, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage. But you are a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness, and didn't forsake them. Nehe 9:16-17

These words from Nehemiah tell us about God's eternal faithfulness and that He will never forget us.

²⁷ The LORD will scatter you among the peoples, and you will be left few in number among the nations where the LORD will lead you away. Deut 4:27

²⁰ It will come to pass in that day that the remnant of Israel, and those who have escaped from the house of Jacob will no more again lean on him who struck them, but shall lean on the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. ²¹ A remnant will return, even the remnant of Jacob, to the mighty

God. ²² For though your people, Israel, are like the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will return. A destruction is determined, overflowing with righteousness. Isaiah 10:20-22

I got associations to the remnant of the people to be saved when I watered my pot plants. One is a kind of sling plant with red and green leaves. I have had it for years, but suddenly all the leaves withered. Completely incomprehensible, I had watered it as I usually do. Just before it began to wither, a shoot had fallen, which I had put in water. Now I only had this rest. When roots came, I dug it into the flowerpot, which now contained only soil, everything else was gone. I planted it in its own soil. The shoot has grown, stronger than the original plant.

²⁰ But indeed, O man, who are you to reply against God? Will the thing formed ask him who formed it, "Why did you make me like this?"[☆] ²¹ Or hasn't the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel for honor, and another for dishonor? ²² What if God, willing to show his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction, ²³ and that he might make known the riches of his glory on vessels of mercy, which he prepared beforehand for glory— ²⁴ us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles? ²⁵ As he says also in Hosea, "I will call them 'my people,' which were not my people; and her 'beloved,' who was not beloved."[☆]

²⁶ "It will be that in the place where it was said to them, 'You are not my people,'

there they will be called 'children of the living God.'[☆]

²⁷ Isaiah cries concerning Israel,

"If the number of the children of Israel are as the sand of the sea, it is the remnant who will be saved;

²⁸ for he will finish the work and cut it short in righteousness, because the Lord will make a short work upon the earth."[☆]

²⁹ As Isaiah has said before,

"Unless the Lord of Hosts[±] had left us a seed, we would have become like Sodom,

and would have been made like Gomorrah."[☆] Rom 9:20-29

It is written in several places in both the Old and the New Testaments about a remnant of the people that God will save. The Jewish people have been persecuted in the worst way throughout history. But with God's help, they have not been exterminated. The children of Israel have turned away from God on many occasions, as we humans constantly do, but God forgives.

*¹⁸ Who is a God like you, who pardons iniquity,
and passes over the disobedience of the remnant of his heritage?
He doesn't retain his anger forever,
because he delights in loving kindness.*

*¹⁹ He will again have compassion on us.
He will tread our iniquities under foot.
You will cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.*

*²⁰ You will give truth to Jacob,
and mercy to Abraham,
as you have sworn to our fathers from the days of old. Micah 7:18-20
This is balm for the soul. A promise of compassion. Forgiveness of sins.*

*²⁰ In those days, and in that time," says the LORD,
"the iniquity of Israel will be sought for,
and there will be none,
also the sins of Judah,
and they won't be found;
for I will pardon them whom I leave as a remnant. Jerem 50:20*

*² Let Israel rejoice in him who made them.
Let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.*

*³ Let them praise his name in the dance!
Let them sing praises to him with tambourine and harp!*

*⁴ For the LORD takes pleasure in his people.
He crowns the humble with salvation [yeshu`ah].*

*⁵ Let the holy ones rejoice in honor.
Let them sing for joy on their beds. Psalm 149:2-5*

²⁷ You will know that I am among Israel,

*and that I am the LORD, your God, and there is no one else;
and my people will never again be disappointed. Joel 2:27*

*¹⁴ "Therefore behold, I will allure her,
and bring her into the wilderness,
and speak tenderly to her.*

*¹⁵ I will give her vineyards from there,
and the valley of Achor for a door of hope;
and she will respond there
as in the days of her youth,
and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.*

*¹⁶ It will be in that day," says the LORD,
"that you will call me 'my husband,'
and no longer call me 'my master.'*

*¹⁷ For I will take away the names of the Baals out of her mouth,
and they will no longer be mentioned by name.*

*¹⁸ In that day I will make a covenant for them with the animals of the field,
and with the birds of the sky,
and with the creeping things of the ground.*

*I will break the bow, the sword, and the battle out of the land,
and will make them lie down safely.*

¹⁹ I will betroth you to me forever.

*Yes, I will betroth you to me in righteousness, in justice, in loving kindness,
and in compassion.*

*²⁰ I will even betroth you to me in faithfulness;
and you shall know the LORD.*

²¹ It will happen in that day, that I will respond," says the LORD.

*"I will respond to the heavens,
and they will respond to the earth;*

*²² and the earth will respond to the grain, and the new wine, and the oil;
and they will respond to Jezreel.*

*²³ I will sow her to me in the earth;
and I will have mercy on her who had not obtained mercy;
and I will tell those who were not my people, 'You are my people;'
and they will say, 'You are My God!' " Hosea 2:14-23*

[Jezreel](#) is a pun about Israel. I look forward to the day when we can once

again live in harmony with our Creator, as He has planned it to be.

Day 19

Anti-Semitism. God's Love for Israel. The Gentiles are now Part of God's Israel.

There are some verses in Paul's Letter to the Thessalonians that have been used to spread [anti-Semitism](#). An unjustified persecution of the Jewish people.

¹⁴ For you, brothers, became imitators of the assemblies of God which are in Judea in Messiah Yeshua; for you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen, even as they did from the Judeans ¹⁵ who killed both the Lord Yeshua and their own prophets, and drove us out, and don't please God, and are contrary to all men, ¹⁶ forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved, to fill up their sins always. But wrath has come on them to the uttermost. 1 Thess 2:14-16

The Jewish people have experienced, and continue to experience, persecution because they killed Yeshua. What Paul, himself a Jew, writes is facts. Jews and Romans condemned Yeshua to death. It was part of the plan of salvation for mankind. Yeshua even predicts this:

²¹ From that time, Yeshua began to show his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders, chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.

Matt 16:21

²³ him, being delivered up by the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God, you have taken by the hand of lawless men, crucified and killed;
Acts 2:23

²⁷ "For truly, + both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together against your holy servant Yeshua, whom you anointed, ²⁸ to do whatever your hand and your counsel foreordained to happen.

Acts 4:27-28

¹⁸ But the things which God announced by the mouth of all his prophets,

that Messiah should suffer, he thus fulfilled.

Acts 3:18

There were some among the Jews who saw Yeshua as a threat:

¹⁸ The chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him. For they feared him, because all the multitude was astonished at his teaching. Mark 11:18

It may also seem that the Jews in Thessalonica had a special aversion to the Good News of Yeshua:

⁵ But the unpersuaded Jews took along some wicked men from the marketplace and gathering a crowd, set the city in an uproar.*

¹⁰ The brothers immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Beroea. When they arrived, they went into the Jewish synagogue.

¹¹ Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the Scriptures daily to see whether these things were so. Acts 17:5a, 10-11

Paul further writes in the First Letter to the congregation in Thessalonica that Jews are not pleasing God because they are forbidding them to speak to the Gentiles. As many Jews did not believe that Yeshua was the Messiah, they did not want this message spread. Paul, and the other emissaries, met with great opposition. This, Paul thought, was a sin. At the same time, he was aware that Jews are loved by God. He says in his Letter to the Romans:

³ For I could wish that I myself were accursed from Messiah for my brothers' sake, my relatives according to the flesh ⁴ who are Israelites; whose is the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the service, and the promises; ⁵ of whom are the fathers, and from whom is Messiah as concerning the flesh, who is over all, God, blessed forever. Amen. Rom 9:3-5

²² You shall tell Pharaoh, 'The LORD says, Israel is my son, my firstborn, Exo 4:22

¹ Then what advantage does the Jew have? Or what is the profit of circumcision? ² Much in every way! Because first of all, they were entrusted with the revelations of God. Rom 3:1-2

¹⁹ He shows his word to Jacob,

his statutes and his ordinances to Israel.

²⁰ *He has not done this for just any nation.*

They don't know his ordinances.

Praise the LORD! Psalm 147:19-20

God's love for Israel is so immense.

¹ *"When Israel was a child, then I loved him,
and called my son out of Egypt.*

² *They called to them, so they went from them.*

*They sacrificed to the Baals,
and burned incense to engraved images.*

³ *Yet I taught Ephraim to walk.*

*I took them by their arms,
but they didn't know that I healed them.*

⁴ *I drew them with cords of a man, with ties of love;
and I was to them like those who lift up the yoke on their necks;
and I bent down to him and I fed him.*

⁸ *"How can I give you up, Ephraim?*

How can I hand you over, Israel?

How can I make you like Admah?

How can I make you like Zeboiim?

*My heart is turned within me,
my compassion is aroused.*

⁹ *I will not execute the fierceness of my anger.*

*I will not return to destroy Ephraim,
for I am God, and not man—the Holy One among you.
I will not come in wrath.*

¹⁰ *They will walk after the LORD,*

who will roar like a lion;

for he will roar, and the children will come trembling from the west.

¹¹ *They will come trembling like a bird out of Egypt,*

and like a dove out of the land of Assyria;

and I will settle them in their houses," says the LORD. Hosea 11:1-4, 8-11

I feel an expectation. The redemption to come. When they understand. God has not abandoned Israel. They will be settled in their houses again. It is about to happen in our time. Eyes are opened. The Jewish people return

to Israel, and many see Yeshua as the Messiah.

"Out of Egypt, I called my son," Hosea writes. Soon after Yeshua's birth, Joseph had a dream:

¹³ Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, "Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and stay there until I tell you, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him."

¹⁴ He arose and took the young child and his mother by night and departed into Egypt, ¹⁵ and was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I called my son." [Matt 2:13-15](#)

¹¹ "Also, Judah, there is a harvest appointed for you, when I restore the fortunes of my people. ¹ When I would heal Israel, Hosea 6:11-7:1a

Hosea prophesized about 750-722 BC. He experienced the fall of the Northern Kingdom, but the Southern Kingdom (Judah) still held its ground.

¹ I ask then, did God reject his people? May it never be! For I also am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ² God didn't reject his people, whom he foreknew. Rom 11:1-2a

Already Samuel, about year 1000 BC, spoke of God not wanting to forsake his people:

²⁰ Samuel said to the people, "Don't be afraid. You have indeed done all this evil; yet don't turn away from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart. ²¹ Don't turn away to go after vain things which can't profit or deliver, for they are vain. ²² For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake, because it has pleased the LORD to make you a people for himself. 1 Sam 12:20-22

¹⁴ For the LORD won't reject his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance. Psalm 94:14

⁵ not that we are sufficient of ourselves to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God, ⁶ who also made us sufficient as servants of a new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit. For the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

⁷ But if the service of death, written engraved on stones, came with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look steadfastly on the face of Moses for the glory of his face, which was passing away, ⁸ won't service of the Spirit be with much more glory? ⁹ For if the service of condemnation has glory, the service of righteousness exceeds much more in glory. ¹⁰ For most certainly that which has been made glorious has not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that surpasses. ¹¹ For if that which passes away was with glory, much more that which remains is in glory.

¹² Having therefore such a hope, we use great boldness of speech, ¹³ and not as Moses, who put a veil on his face so that the children of Israel wouldn't look steadfastly on the end of that which was passing away. ¹⁴ But their minds were hardened, for until this very day at the reading of the old covenant the same veil remains, because in Messiah it passes away. ¹⁵ But to this day, when Moses is read, a veil lies on their heart. ¹⁶ But whenever someone turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. ¹⁷ Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. ¹⁸ But we all, with unveiled face seeing the glory of the Lord as in a mirror, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord, the Spirit. 2 Cor 3:5-18

Moses put a veil on the face so that the children of Israel would not see that the glory of his face, after the Lord had spoken to him on Mount Sinai, was passing away. A veil still lies on the hearts of many people. Yeshua is the one who can take away the veil.

In captivity in Rome, Paul spoke to leading men among the Jews:

²³ When they had appointed him a day, many people came to him at his lodging. He explained to them, testifying about God's Kingdom, and persuading them concerning Yeshua, both from the Torah of Moses and from the Prophets, from morning until evening. ²⁴ Some believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. ²⁵ When they didn't agree among themselves, they departed after Paul had spoken one message: "The Holy Spirit spoke rightly through Isaiah the prophet to our fathers, ²⁶ saying,
'Go to this people and say,
in hearing, you will hear,

but will in no way understand.

In seeing, you will see,

but will in no way perceive.

²⁷ *For this people's heart has grown callous.*

Their ears are dull of hearing.

Their eyes they have closed.

Lest they should see with their eyes,

hear with their ears,

understand with their heart,

and would turn again,

then I would heal them.' ✠

²⁸ *"Be it known therefore to you that the salvation of God is sent to the nations, and they will listen."* Acts 28:23-28

It is just as hard to reach people with the Good News now. "For this people's heart has grown callous," says Isaiah. Our prosperity. Our callous heart. How hard it is to get through. The nations will listen, Paul explains. Many did and still do, so that the message of Yeshua as the Messiah can be known. For many people, however:

"Their ears are dull of hearing. Their eyes they have closed."

⁴⁴ *The next Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of God.* ⁴⁵ *But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and blasphemed.*

⁴⁶ *Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly, and said, "It was necessary that God's word should be spoken to you first. Since indeed you thrust it from yourselves, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles.* ⁴⁷ *For so has the Lord commanded us, saying,*

'I have set you as a light for the Gentiles,

that you should bring salvation to the uttermost parts of the earth.' " ✠

Acts 13:44-47

⁶ *Indeed, he says, "It is too light a thing that you should be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob,*

and to restore the preserved of Israel.

I will also give you as a light to the nations,

that you may be my salvation to the end of the earth."

Isaiah 49:6

The light to the nations, Yeshua, said hundreds of years later:

¹⁶ I have other sheep which are not of this fold. [✠] I must bring them also, and they will hear my voice. They will become one flock with one shepherd.

John 10:16

⁴⁹ But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said to them, "You know nothing at all, ⁵⁰ nor do you consider that it is advantageous for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation not perish." ⁵¹ Now he didn't say this of himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Yeshua would die for the nation, ⁵² and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God who are scattered abroad.

John 11:49-52

⁸ Now I say that Messiah has been made a servant of the circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm the promises given to the fathers, ⁹ and that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy. As it is written,

"Therefore I will give praise to you among the Gentiles and sing to your name." [✠]

¹⁰ Again he says,

"Rejoice, you Gentiles, with his people." [✠]

¹¹ Again,

"Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles!

Let all the peoples praise him." [✠]

¹² Again, Isaiah says,

"There will be the root of Jesse,

he who arises to rule over the Gentiles;

in him the Gentiles will hope." [✠] Rom 15:8-12

³⁹ For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are far off, even as many as the Lord our God will call to himself." Acts 2:39

⁹ After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no man could count, out of every nation and of all tribes, peoples, and languages,

standing before the throne and before the Lamb, dressed in white robes, with palm branches in their hands. Rev 7:9

One image God uses to describe Israel is the olive tree:

¹⁶ The LORD called your name, "A green olive tree, beautiful with goodly fruit." Jerem 11:16a

¹⁵ For if the rejection of them is the reconciling of the world, what would their acceptance be, but life from the dead?

¹⁶ If the first fruit is holy, so is the lump. If the root is holy, so are the branches. ¹⁷ But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive, were grafted in among them and became partaker with them of the root and of the richness of the olive tree, ¹⁸ don't boast over the branches. But if you boast, remember that it is not you who support the root, but the root supports you. ¹⁹ You will say then, "Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in." ²⁰ True; by their unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by your faith. Don't be conceited, but fear; ²¹ for if God didn't spare the natural branches, neither will he spare you.

Rom 11:15-21

We have to keep this in mind. God has not forgotten the children of Israel. He will not put an end to them.

¹ For the LORD will have compassion on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land. The foreigner will join himself with them, and they will unite with the house of Jacob. Isaiah 14:1

We are so fortunate that we have been included into the kingdom of God. We have been grafted in with them. The children of Israel are allowed to live in their land again. We, the foreigners, will join them. We must not think that we are better than them even though God has made us understand that Yeshua is His son.

²⁰ Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where people ought to worship."

²¹ Yeshua said to her, "Woman, believe me, the hour is coming when neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you worship the Father. ²² You worship that which you don't know. We worship that which we know; for salvation is from the Jews. ²³ But the hour comes, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for

the Father seeks such to be his worshipers. ²⁴ God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth.” John 4:20-24

Salvation is from the Jews said Yeshua, the Savior. The Jewish people are in a special position, chosen by God. We must humbly give thanks for sharing in salvation. The Church of Yeshua believers has in no way taken Israel's place. We stand together. The Gentiles are part of God's Israel now.

It is my desire to give to this last just as much as to you. ¹⁵ Isn't it lawful for me to do what I want to with what I own? Or is your eye evil, because I am good?’ ¹⁶ So the last will be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few are chosen.” Matt 20:14b-16

Day 20

The Covenant with Noah, Moses, and David. King David. Yeshua; David's Offspring.

In addition to the covenant with the patriarchs, the ancestors, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, there are three important covenants between the people and God in the Old Testament.

The first is the covenant with Noah:

⁸ God spoke to Noah and to his sons with him, saying, ⁹ “As for me, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your offspring after you, ¹⁰ and with every living creature that is with you: the birds, the livestock, and every animal of the earth with you, of all that go out of the ship, even every animal of the earth. ¹¹ I will establish my covenant with you: All flesh will not be cut off any more by the waters of the flood. There will never again be a flood to destroy the earth.” ¹² God said, “This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: ¹³ I set my rainbow in the cloud, and it will be a sign of a covenant between me and the earth. ¹⁴ When I bring a cloud over the earth, that the rainbow will be seen in the cloud, ¹⁵ I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh, and the waters will no more become a flood to destroy

all flesh. ¹⁶ The rainbow will be in the cloud. I will look at it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth.” ¹⁷ God said to Noah, “This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is on the earth.” Genesis 9:8-17

The rainbow is the sign of the first covenant God established with men. His promise to never again send a great flood that destroys the earth.

The covenant with Moses:

Moses received the ten commandments from God on Mount Sinai. It says about the covenant between God and the children of Israel in the wilderness in Exodus chapters 19 and 20. I have also written a bit about this at the beginning of Day 13.

God's covenant with David:

⁸ Now therefore tell my servant David this: ‘The LORD of Hosts says, “I took you from the sheep pen, from following the sheep, to be prince over my people, over Israel. ⁹ I have been with you wherever you went, and have cut off all your enemies from before you. I will make you a great name, like the name of the great ones who are in the earth. ¹⁰ I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place and be moved no more. The children of wickedness will not afflict them any more, as at the first, ¹¹ and as from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. I will cause you to rest from all your enemies. Moreover the LORD tells you that the LORD will make you a house. ¹² When your days are fulfilled and you sleep with your fathers, I will set up your offspring after you, who will proceed out of your body, and I will establish his kingdom. ¹³ He will build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever. ¹⁴ I will be his father, and he will be my son. If he commits iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men and with the stripes of the children of men; ¹⁵ but my loving kindness will not depart from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before you. ¹⁶ Your house and your kingdom will be made sure forever before you. Your throne will be established forever.” ’ ” ¹⁷ Nathan spoke to David all these words, and according to all this vision.

2 Sam 7:8-17

This is called the Promise to Nathan because it is said to David by the prophet Nathan. These are the promises to King David and the house of Israel. Through the prophet Nathan, God speaks of Yeshua who will come and be King forever.

God spoke to the prophet Samuel and asked him to find a new king after Saul:

¹ The LORD said to Samuel, "How long will you mourn for Saul, since I have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil, and go. I will send you to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have provided a king for myself among his sons." ¹¹ Samuel said to Jesse, "Are all your children here?"

He said, "There remains yet the youngest. Behold, he is keeping the sheep."

Samuel said to Jesse, "Send and get him, for we will not sit down until he comes here."

¹² He sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with a handsome face and good appearance. The LORD said, "Arise! Anoint him, for this is he."

¹³ Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the middle of his brothers. Then the LORD's Spirit came mightily on David from that day forward. 1 Sam 16:1, 11-13a

⁴ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. ⁵ In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years over all Israel and Judah.

2 Sam 5:4-5

The historian Luke writes:

²¹ Afterward they asked for a king, and God gave to them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years. ²² When he had removed him, he raised up David to be their king, to whom he also testified, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who will do all my will.' ²³ From this man's offspring, God has brought salvation[±] to Israel according to his promise, Acts 13:21-23

David was a man after God's heart. A beautiful attestation.

¹⁸ Then David the king went in and sat before the LORD; and he said, "Who

am I, Lord* GOD, and what is my house, that you have brought me this far? ¹⁹ This was yet a small thing in your eyes, Lord GOD, but you have spoken also of your servant's house for a great while to come; and this among men, Lord GOD! ²⁰ What more can David say to you? For you know your servant, Lord GOD. ²¹ For your word's sake, and according to your own heart, you have worked all this greatness, to make your servant know it. ²² Therefore you are great, LORD God. For there is no one like you, neither is there any God besides you, according to all that we have heard with our ears. ²³ What one nation in the earth is like your people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem to himself for a people, and to make himself a name, and to do great things for you, and awesome things for your land, before your people, whom you redeemed to yourself out of Egypt, from the nations and their gods? ²⁴ You established for yourself your people Israel to be your people forever; and you, LORD, became their God. ²⁵ "Now, LORD God, the word that you have spoken concerning your servant, and concerning his house, confirm it forever, and do as you have spoken. ²⁶ Let your name be magnified forever, saying, 'The LORD of Hosts is God over Israel; and the house of your servant David will be established before you.' ²⁷ For you, LORD of Hosts, the God of Israel, have revealed to your servant, saying, 'I will build you a house.' Therefore your servant has found in his heart to pray this prayer to you.

²⁸ "Now, O Lord GOD, you are God, and your words are truth, and you have promised this good thing to your servant. ²⁹ Now therefore, let it please you to bless the house of your servant, that it may continue forever before you; for you, Lord GOD, have spoken it. Let the house of your servant be blessed forever with your blessing." 2 Sam 7:18-29

The servant's mind and the humility of the mighty King David impress me.

God promises King David the following: "Your house and your kingdom will be made sure forever before you. Your throne will be established forever."

"Your house." David's house. The term David's tent is used by the prophet Amos:

¹¹ In that day I will raise up the tent of David who is fallen and close up its breaches, and I will raise up its ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old, ¹² that they may possess the remnant of Edom and all the nations who are called by my name," says the LORD who does this.

¹³ "Behold, the days come," says the LORD,

*"that the plowman shall overtake the reaper,
and the one treading grapes him who sows seed;
and sweet wine will drip from the mountains,
and flow from the hills.*

*¹⁴ I will bring my people Israel back from captivity,
and they will rebuild the ruined cities, and inhabit them;
and they will plant vineyards, and drink wine from them.
They shall also make gardens,
and eat their fruit.*

*¹⁵ I will plant them on their land,
and they will no more be plucked up out of their land which I have given
them,"*

says the LORD your God. Amos 9:11-15

This is what is happening in Israel now. They will no more be plucked up,
God promises.

"Your kingdom will be made sure forever before you," God says through
the prophet Nathan. Yeshua reigns forever. Yeshua is David's offspring
through Joseph, and the Son of God by the conception and the resurrection
from the dead by the Holy Spirit:

*³ concerning his Son, who was born of the offspring[†] of David according to
the flesh, ⁴ who was declared to be the Son of God with power according to
the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead, Yeshua the
Messiah our Lord, Rom 1:3-4*

When the angel Gabriel came to Miriam with a message about the child,
she was about to give birth to, he said:

*³² He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord
God will give him the throne of his father David, Luke 1:32*

¹¹ The LORD has sworn to David in truth.

He will not turn from it:

"I will set the fruit of your body on your throne.

*¹² If your children will keep my covenant,
my testimony that I will teach them,
their children also will sit on your throne forever more." Psalm 132:11-12*

¹⁴ "Behold, the days come," says the LORD, "that I will perform that good

word which I have spoken concerning the house of Israel and concerning the house of Judah.

*¹⁵ "In those days and at that time,
I will cause a Branch of righteousness to grow up to David.
He will execute justice and righteousness in the land.*

*¹⁶ In those days Judah will be saved,
and Jerusalem will dwell safely.
This is the name by which she will be called:
The LORD our righteousness."*

¹⁷ For the LORD says: "David will never lack a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel. Jerem 33:14-17

"The Branch of righteousness" is Yeshua. Judah will be saved, and Jerusalem will dwell safely. It is our hope and His promise.

*¹⁷ I will make the horn of David to bud there.
I have ordained a lamp for my anointed.*

*¹⁸ I will clothe his enemies with shame,
but on himself, his crown will shine." Psalm 132:17-18*

*³ "I have made a covenant with my chosen one,
I have sworn to David, my servant,*

*⁴ 'I will establish your offspring forever,
and build up your throne to all generations.' " Psalm 89:3-4*

I read in the Book of Psalms. Then I see that the song I have sung, made for my prayer, is taken from a psalm David wrote:

*¹⁰ Create in me a clean heart, O God.
Renew a right spirit within me. Psalm 51:10*

David wrote this hymn after the prophet Nathan had been sent to him from God.

David saw the beautiful woman [Bathsheba bathing](#). He lay with her, and she became pregnant.

The warrior Uriah, Bathsheba's husband, was placed at the forefront of the hottest battle by David so he perished.

David took Bathsheba to his wife, and she bore him a son.

When David talked with Nathan, he understood how bad it was, what he

had done.

The son they got died.

*⁹ Hide your face from my sins,
and blot out all of my iniquities.*

*¹⁰ Create in me a clean heart, O God.
Renew a right spirit within me.*

*¹¹ Don't throw me from your presence,
and don't take your Holy Spirit from me.*

*¹² Restore to me the joy of your salvation.
Uphold me with a willing spirit.*

*¹³ Then I will teach transgressors your ways.
Sinners will be converted to you.*

*¹⁴ Deliver me from the guilt of bloodshed, O God, the God of my salvation.
My tongue will sing aloud of your righteousness.*

¹⁵ Lord, open my lips.

My mouth will declare your praise. Psalm 51:9-15

It is a wonderful prayer from a repentant sinner. "Don't take your Holy Spirit from me." Bathsheba and David later became parents to Solomon. King Solomon. David was still a man after God's heart.

Day 21

King Solomon. The Temple. Proverbs - Words of Wisdom.

After David's death, his son Solomon became king:

¹⁰ David slept with his fathers, and was buried in David's city. ¹¹ The days that David reigned over Israel were forty years; he reigned seven years in Hebron, and he reigned thirty-three years in Jerusalem. ¹² Solomon sat on David his father's throne; and his kingdom was firmly established.

1 King 2:10-12

God spoke to Solomon in a dream that he could pray for whatever he wanted, Solomon replied:

⁷ Now, LORD my God, you have made your servant king instead of David my father. I am just a little child. I don't know how to go out or come in. ⁸ Your servant is among your people which you have chosen, a great people, that can't be numbered or counted for multitude. ⁹ Give your servant therefore an understanding heart to judge your people, that I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this great people of yours?"

¹⁰ This request pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. ¹¹ God said to him, "Because you have asked this thing, and have not asked for yourself long life, nor have you asked for riches for yourself, nor have you asked for the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding to discern justice, ¹² behold, I have done according to your word. Behold, I have given you a wise and understanding heart, so that there has been no one like you before you, and after you none will arise like you. ¹³ I have also given you that which you have not asked, both riches and honor, so that there will not be any among the kings like you for all your days. 1 King 3:7-13

²¹ Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River to the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. They brought tribute and served Solomon all the days of his life.

²⁴ For he had dominion over all on this side the River, from Tiphseh even to Gaza, over all the kings on this side the River; and he had peace on all sides around him. ²⁵ Judah and Israel lived safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon. 1 King 4:21, 24-25

King Solomon was commissioned by God to build His temple:

¹¹ The LORD's word came to Solomon, saying, ¹² "Concerning this house which you are building, if you will walk in my statutes, and execute my ordinances, and keep all my commandments to walk in them, then I will establish my word with you, which I spoke to David your father. ¹³ I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel." 1 King 6:11-13

¹ In the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel had come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over

Israel, in the month Ziv, which is the second month, he began to build the LORD's house.

³⁸ In the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, the house was finished throughout all its parts and according to all its specifications. So he spent seven years building it. 1 King 6:1, 38

King Solomon prayed at the consecration of the temple:

²² Solomon stood before the LORD's altar in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread out his hands toward heaven; ²³ and he said, "LORD, the God of Israel, there is no God like you, in heaven above, or on earth beneath; who keeps covenant and loving kindness with your servants who walk before you with all their heart; ²⁴ who has kept with your servant David my father that which you promised him. Yes, you spoke with your mouth, and have fulfilled it with your hand, as it is today. ²⁵ Now therefore, may LORD, the God of Israel, keep with your servant David my father that which you have promised him, saying, 'There shall not fail from you a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your children take heed to their way, to walk before me as you have walked before me.'

²⁶ "Now therefore, God of Israel, please let your word be verified, which you spoke to your servant David my father.

⁵² that your eyes may be open to the supplication of your servant and to the supplication of your people Israel, to listen to them whenever they cry to you. ⁵³ For you separated them from among all the peoples of the earth to be your inheritance, as you spoke by Moses your servant, when you brought our fathers out of Egypt, Lord GOD." 1 King 8:22-26, 52-53

¹ When Solomon had finished the building of the LORD's house, the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do, ² The LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared to him at Gibeon. ³ The LORD said to him, "I have heard your prayer and your supplication that you have made before me. I have made this house holy, which you have built, to put my name there forever; and my eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually. ⁴ As for you, if you will walk before me as David your father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded you, and will keep my statutes and my ordinances, ⁵ then I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israel forever, as I promised to David your father, saying, 'There shall not

fail from you a man on the throne of Israel.’ 1 King 9:1-5

Solomon did not follow the guidance. Despite all his wisdom, Solomon set himself up against God:

⁷ Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, on the mountain that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon. ⁸ So he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods. ⁹ The LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned away from the LORD, the God of Israel, who had appeared to him twice, ¹⁰ and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods; but he didn’t keep that which the LORD commanded. ¹¹ Therefore the LORD said to Solomon, “Because this is done by you, and you have not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom from you, and will give it to your servant. 1 King 11:7-11

The prophet Ahijah said to Jeroboam, Solomon's overseer:

³⁵ but I will take the kingdom out of his son’s hand and will give it to you, even ten tribes. ³⁶ I will give one tribe to his son, that David my servant may have a lamp always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen for myself to put my name there. ³⁷ I will take you, and you shall reign according to all that your soul desires, and shall be king over Israel. ³⁸ It shall be, if you will listen to all that I command you, and will walk in my ways, and do that which is right in my eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with you, and will build you a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel to you. ³⁹ I will afflict the offspring of David for this, but not forever.’ ” 1 King 11:35-39

¹⁹ However, the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servant’s sake, as he promised him to give to him a lamp for his children always. 2 King 8:19

⁴² The time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. ⁴³ Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in his father David’s city; 1 King 11:42-43a

Like the Ecclesiastes and the Song of Solomon, the proverbs in the Bible are associated with Solomon.

Solomon's proverb is a collection of proverbs, which provide guidelines for the right way of life and more general considerations about life. Initially, there is also talk of the right relationship with God:

¹ *My son, if you will receive my words,
and store up my commandments within you,
² so as to turn your ear to wisdom,
and apply your heart to understanding;
³ yes, if you call out for discernment,
and lift up your voice for understanding;
⁴ if you seek her as silver,
and search for her as for hidden treasures;
⁵ then you will understand the fear of the LORD,
and find the knowledge of God.**

⁶ *For the LORD gives wisdom.
Out of his mouth comes knowledge and understanding.
⁷ He lays up sound wisdom for the upright.
He is a shield to those who walk in integrity, Pro 2:1-7*

³ *Don't let kindness and truth forsake you.
Bind them around your neck.
Write them on the tablet of your heart.
⁴ So you will find favor,
and good understanding in the sight of God and man.
⁵ Trust in the LORD with all your heart,
and don't lean on your own understanding.
⁶ In all your ways acknowledge him,
and he will make your paths straight. Pro 3:3-6*

²⁰ *My son, attend to my words.
Turn your ear to my sayings.
²¹ Let them not depart from your eyes.
Keep them in the center of your heart.
²² For they are life to those who find them,
and health to their whole body.
²³ Keep your heart with all diligence,*

for out of it is the wellspring of life. Pro 4:20-23

³³ The fear of the LORD teaches wisdom.

Before honor is humility. Pro 15:33

¹ The plans of the heart belong to man,

but the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.

² All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes,

but the LORD weighs the motives.

³ Commit your deeds to the LORD,

and your plans shall succeed. Pro 16:1-3

Day 22

The Holy of Holies. Yeshua as High Priest.

¹ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel with all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' households of the children of Israel, to King Solomon in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD's covenant out of David's city, which is Zion. 1 King 8:1

¹⁹ He prepared an inner sanctuary in the middle of the house within, to set the ark of the LORD's covenant there. 1 King 6:19

The Holy of Holies. I must stop. I want to understand the meaning of this sanctuary.

¹ Now indeed even the first covenant had ordinances of divine service and an earthly sanctuary. ² For a tabernacle was prepared. In the first part were the lamp stand, the table, and the show bread, which is called the Holy Place. ³ After the second veil was the tabernacle which is called the Holy of Holies, ⁴ having a golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant overlaid on all sides with gold, in which was a golden pot holding the manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant; Heb 9:1-4*

God said to Moses:

³¹ "You shall make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cherubim. It shall be the work of a skillful workman. ³² You shall hang it on four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold; their hooks shall be of gold, on four sockets of silver. ³³ You shall hang up the veil under the clasps, and shall bring the ark of the covenant in there within the veil. The veil shall separate the holy place from the most holy for you. Exo 26:31-33
It is a detailed description. It is important to be aware of the significance of the veil in the temple, to understand what Yeshua has done for us by giving us access to the most holy.

When Yeshua died on the cross, the veil of the temple was torn in two:

⁵⁰ Yeshua cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit.

⁵¹ Behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom. The earth quaked and the rocks were split. ⁵² The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the holy ones who had fallen asleep were raised; ⁵³ and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection, they entered into the holy city and appeared to many.

⁵⁴ Now the centurion and those who were with him watching Yeshua, when they saw the earthquake and the things that were done, were terrified, saying, "Truly this was the Son of God!" Matt 27:50-54

the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services, ⁷ but into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offers for himself and for the errors of the people. ⁸ The Holy Spirit is indicating this, that the way into the Holy Place wasn't yet revealed while the first tabernacle was still standing. ⁹ This is a symbol of the present age, where gifts and sacrifices are offered that are incapable, concerning the conscience, of making the worshiper perfect, ¹⁰ being only (with foods and drinks and various washings) fleshly ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation.

¹¹ But Messiah having come as a high priest of the coming good things, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, Heb 9:6b-11

Messiah has come as high priest.

¹⁸ Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine. He was priest of

God Most High. Gen 14:18

¹ For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, ² to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all Heb 7:1-2a

¹ For every high priest, being taken from among men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins. ² The high priest can deal gently with those who are ignorant and going astray, because he himself is also surrounded with weakness. ³ Because of this, he must offer sacrifices for sins for the people, as well as for himself. ⁴ Nobody takes this honor on himself, but he is called by God, just like Aaron was. ⁵ So also Messiah didn't glorify himself to be made a high priest, but it was he who said to him, "You are my Son.

Today I have become your father."[☆]

⁶ As he says also in another place, "You are a priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek."[☆] Heb 5:1-6

The high priest was the only one who once a year could enter the Holy of Holies in the temple. To meet God.

¹⁴ Having then a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Yeshua, the Son of God, let's hold tightly to our confession. ¹⁵ For we don't have a high priest who can't be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but one who has been in all points tempted like we are, yet without sin. ¹⁶ Let's therefore draw near with boldness to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and may find grace for help in time of need.

Heb 4:14-16

Yeshua is our door opener to the Holy of Holies. On behalf of the people, the high priest could appear before the face of God once a year. The veil has now been removed. Because of Yeshua we have always full access.

⁷ He, in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and petitions with strong crying and tears to him who was able to save him from death, and having been heard for his godly fear, ⁸ though he was a Son, yet learned obedience by the things which he suffered. ⁹ Having been made perfect, he

became to all of those who obey him the author of eternal salvation,¹⁰ named by God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.

Heb 5:7-10

⁴ The LORD has sworn, and will not change his mind:

"You are a priest forever in the order of Melchizedek."

Psalm 110:4

¹¹ Now if perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people have received the law), what further need was there for another priest to arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be called after the order of Aaron? ¹² For the priesthood being changed, there is of necessity a change made also in the law. ¹³ For he of whom these things are said belongs to another tribe, from which no one has officiated at the altar. ¹⁴ For it is evident that our Lord has sprung out of Judah, about which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood. ¹⁵ This is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there arises another priest, ¹⁶ who has been made, not after the law of a fleshly commandment, but after the power of an endless life; ¹⁷ for it is testified, "You are a priest forever, according to the order of Melchizedek."[☆]

¹⁸ For there is an annulling of a foregoing commandment because of its weakness and uselessness ¹⁹ (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God. ²⁰ Inasmuch as he was not made priest without the taking of an oath ²¹ (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath), but he with an oath by him that says of him, "The Lord swore and will not change his mind, 'You are a priest forever, according to the order of Melchizedek.'[☆]

²² By so much, Yeshua has become the guarantee of a better covenant.

²³ Many, indeed, have been made priests, because they are hindered from continuing by death. ²⁴ But he, because he lives forever, has his priesthood unchangeable. ²⁵ Therefore he is also able to save to the uttermost those who draw near to God through him, seeing that he lives forever to make intercession for them.

²⁶ For such a high priest was fitting for us: holy, guiltless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; ²⁷ who doesn't

need, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices daily, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people. For he did this once for all, when he offered up himself. ²⁸ For the Torah appoints men as high priests who have weakness, but the word of the oath, which came after the law, appoints a Son forever who has been perfected.

¹ Now in the things which we are saying, the main point is this: we have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, ² a servant of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, not man. ³ For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore it is necessary that this high priest also have something to offer. ⁴ For if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are priests who offer the gifts according to the Torah, ⁵ who serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, even as Moses was warned by God when he was about to make the tabernacle, for he said, "See, you shall make everything according to the pattern that was shown to you on the mountain." [✠] Heb 7:11-8:5

It is hard to accept that one cannot understand everything. Yeshua's disciples also had difficulty understanding who He is:

³⁹ He awoke and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Peace! Be still!" The wind ceased and there was a great calm. ⁴⁰ He said to them, "Why are you so afraid? How is it that you have no faith?"

⁴¹ They were greatly afraid and said to one another, "Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?"

⁵¹ He got into the boat with them; and the wind ceased, and they were very amazed among themselves, and marveled; Mark 4:39-41, 6:51

I am a realist and understand Yeshua's role as high priest better after reading the explanation in Hebrews. I have a need to understand how Yeshua's death on the cross can forgive my sins. I need to understand more of the customs of the Jewish people with the most holy, bloodguilt and sacrifice. I would like to understand how God could reconcile for everything and everyone by becoming human and giving His life. Sacrifice his blood. The closure with sin.

The Torah of Moses say of sacrificial lambs:

³⁸ "Now this is that which you shall offer on the altar: two lambs a year old

day by day continually. ³⁹ The one lamb you shall offer in the morning; and the other lamb you shall offer at evening; Exo 29:38-39

²⁹ The next day, he saw Yeshua coming to him, and said, "Behold, ^{††} the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world! John 1:29

²¹ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said to them, "Draw out, and take lambs according to your families, and kill the Passover.

Exo 12:21

⁷ Purge out the old yeast, that you may be a new lump, even as you are unleavened. For indeed Messiah, our Passover, has been sacrificed in our place. 1 Cor 5:7

²⁰ Now may the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep with the blood of an eternal covenant, our Lord Yeshua, ²¹ make you complete in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Yeshua the Messiah, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen. Heb 13:20-21

Day 23

The Kingdom is Divided. Promises of Reunion. Elijah. Stillness. God's Voice.

Rehoboam, Solomon's son, became king after him. There was division among the people:

¹⁶ When all Israel saw that the king didn't listen to them, the people answered the king, saying, "What portion have we in David? We don't have an inheritance in the son of Jesse. To your tents, Israel! Now see to your own house, David." So Israel departed to their tents.

¹⁷ But as for the children of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

²⁰ When all Israel heard that Jeroboam had returned, they sent and called him to the congregation, and made him king over all Israel. There was no one who followed David's house, except for the tribe of Judah only.

1 King 12:16-17, 20

The [kingdom](#) has now been divided. This is dated to the year 926 BC. Jeroboam (the overseer) is king over Israel, the Northern Kingdom (Galilee and Samaria). David's grandson, Rehoboam, is king over Judah, the Southern Kingdom (where Jerusalem is located).

There are turbulent times of wars and constant changes of kings. Jehu (845-818 BC) has become king over Israel:

³¹ But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD, the God of Israel, with all his heart. He didn't depart from the sins of Jeroboam, with which he made Israel to sin.

³² In those days the LORD began to cut away parts of Israel; and Hazael struck them in all the borders of Israel ³³ from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the valley of the Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan.

2 King 10:31-33

The divided people will be reunited. God asks Ezekiel to speak to Jerusalem:

⁵⁹ " 'For the Lord GOD says: "I will also deal with you as you have done, who have despised the oath in breaking the covenant. ⁶⁰ Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with you in the days of your youth, and I will establish an everlasting covenant with you. ⁶¹ Then you will remember your ways and be ashamed when you receive your sisters, your elder sisters and your younger; and I will give them to you for daughters, but not by your covenant. ⁶² I will establish my covenant with you. Then you will know that I am the LORD; ⁶³ that you may remember, and be confounded, and never open your mouth any more because of your shame, when I have forgiven you all that you have done," says the Lord GOD.' " Ezekiel 16:59-63

We are among those daughters who are not in the covenant with Israel, of whom Ezekiel speaks.

¹² I will surely assemble all of you, Jacob.

I will surely gather the remnant of Israel.

I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as a flock in the middle of their pasture.

They will swarm with people.

*¹³ He who breaks open the way goes up before them.
They break through the gate, and go out.
Their king passes on before them,
with the LORD at their head. Micah 2:12-13*

*¹⁰ Behold, the Lord GOD will come as a mighty one,
and his arm will rule for him.
Behold, his reward is with him,
and his recompense before him.*

*¹¹ He will feed his flock like a shepherd.
He will gather the lambs in his arm,
and carry them in his bosom.
He will gently lead those who have their young. Isaiah 40:10-11*

*¹⁰ Yet the number of the children of Israel will be as the sand of the sea,
which can't be measured or counted; and it will come to pass that, in the
place where it was said to them, 'You are not my people,' they will be
called 'sons of the living God.' ¹¹ The children of Judah and the children of
Israel will be gathered together, and they will appoint themselves one
head, and will go up from the land; for great will be the day of Jezreel.*

*¹ "Say to your brothers, 'My people!'
and to your sisters, 'My loved one!' Hosea 1:10-2:1*

There is a lot of expectation in these prophecies. The Lord, He, the King, the Shepherd, and the Head. There is talk of Yeshua. Yeshua will go ahead and gather his whole flock, all his children.

It says about many strong, great people in the Bible. One of them is the prophet, Elijah. I am impressed by his faith and moved by God's care for him. Elijah was on the run because he feared for his life:

⁵ He lay down and slept under a juniper tree; and behold, an angel touched him, and said to him, "Arise and eat!"

⁶ He looked, and behold, there was at his head a cake baked on the coals, and a jar of water. He ate and drank, and lay down again. ⁷ The LORD's angel came again the second time, and touched him, and said, "Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for you."

⁸ He arose, and ate and drank, and went in the strength of that food forty

days and forty nights to Horeb, God's Mountain. ⁹ He came to a cave there, and camped there; and behold, the LORD's word came to him, and he said to him, "What are you doing here, Elijah?"

¹⁰ He said, "I have been very jealous for the LORD, the God of Hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken your covenant, thrown down your altars, and killed your prophets with the sword. I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away." 1 King 19:5-10

Elijah was the only one of the prophets left.

¹¹ He said, "Go out and stand on the mountain before the LORD." Behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind tore the mountains and broke in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind. After the wind there was an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake. ¹² After the earthquake a fire passed; but the LORD was not in the fire. After the fire, there was a still small voice. ¹³ When Elijah heard it, he wrapped his face in his mantle, went out, and stood in the entrance of the cave. Behold, a voice came to him, and said, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" 1 King 19:11-13

God was present in the stillness.

¹⁵ For thus said the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel, "You will be saved in returning and rest. Your strength will be in quietness and in confidence." You refused, Isaiah 30:15

We will gain strength in quietness and confidence in God. To be still before God.

²⁶ It is good that a man should hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD. Lament 3:26

² Surely I have stilled and quieted my soul, like a weaned child with his mother, like a weaned child is my soul within me. Psalm 131:2

I find it easy to pick up the phone when there is free time. I am checking to see if anything has happened in the world. I go into social media. Sometimes turn on the radio. I need to get better at keeping it quiet. Even though it is quiet around me, it is not always quiet inside me.

God's voice comes as a clear thought. A calm inner voice.

The most important prerequisite for being able to hear God's voice is to be close to Him. It does not help to be still if He who speaks is far away.

¹⁴ I am the good shepherd. I know my own, and I'm known by my own; they will hear my voice. They will become one flock with one shepherd.
John 10:14, 16b

I have never experienced hearing God's physical voice like Paul did at Damascus:

⁸ I answered, 'Who are you, Lord?' He said to me, 'I am Yeshua of Nazareth, whom you persecute.'

⁹ "Those who were with me indeed saw the light and were afraid, but they didn't understand the voice of him who spoke to me. Acts 22:8-9

Day 24

Idolatry. The Fall of Samaria. God protects Jerusalem.

²⁵ But there was no one like Ahab, who sold himself to do that which was evil in the LORD's sight, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. ²⁶ He did very abominably in following idols, according to all that the Amorites did, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. 1 King 21:25-26

The evil King Ahab. The worst thing he did was to follow the idols.

I have been thinking a lot about this during the day. That the first commandment is, "You shall have no other gods before me." Does it come first because it is the most important one?

⁸ There is no one like you among the gods, Lord, nor any deeds like your deeds.

⁹ All nations you have made will come and worship before you, Lord. They shall glorify your name.

¹⁰ For you are great, and do wondrous things.

You are God alone.

¹¹ Teach me your way, LORD.

I will walk in your truth.

Make my heart undivided to fear your name.

¹² I will praise you, Lord my God, with my whole heart.

I will glorify your name forever more.

¹³ For your loving kindness is great toward me.

*You have delivered my soul from the lowest Sheol.** Psalm 86:8-13

The psalm is dedicated to King David. David was a man after God's heart.

"All nations you have made will come and worship before you, Lord. They shall glorify your name." I repeat this because it is an abnormal line of thought to most modern people.

When they were in the desert, Moses told the people:

⁴ Hear, Israel: the LORD is our God. The LORD is one. ⁵ You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your might. ⁶ These words, which I command you today, shall be on your heart; ⁷ and you shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise up. ⁸ You shall bind them for a sign on your hand, and they shall be for frontlets between your eyes. ⁹ You shall write them on the door posts of your house and on your gates. Deut 6:4-9

"Hear, Israel: the LORD is our God. The LORD is one" is the first verse of the Jewish [Shema](#) and is important liturgical to the Jewish people. It is the centerpiece of the daily morning and evening prayer services.

Great emphasis has been placed on idolatry as a cause of problems in the depiction of Israel's history.

¹ In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, Hoshea the son of Elah began to reign in Samaria over Israel for nine years. ² He did that which was evil in the LORD's sight, yet not as the kings of Israel who were before him.

2 King 17:1-2

⁶ In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria and carried Israel away to Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. 2 King 17:6

The fall of Samaria is dated to the year 722 BC. The king of Assyria made the Northern Kingdom an Assyrian province. [Assyria](#) was a large and powerful empire. It was located in the north of Mesopotamia. In areas that

is now northern Iraq and southeastern Turkey.

The fall of Samaria was due to the people's uprising against God:

⁷ It was so because the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, who brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, 2 King 17:7a

Micah had prophesied:

⁶ Therefore I will make Samaria like a rubble heap of the field, like places for planting vineyards; and I will pour down its stones into the valley, and I will uncover its foundations. Micah 1:6

¹³ Yet the LORD testified to Israel and to Judah, by every prophet and every seer, saying, "Turn from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets." ¹⁴ Notwithstanding, they would not listen, but hardened their neck like the neck of their fathers who didn't believe in the LORD their God. ¹⁵ They rejected his statutes and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified to them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and followed the nations that were around them, concerning whom the LORD had commanded them that they should not do like them. 2 King 17:13-15

"They followed vanity and became vain." It is a good description of our society.

Humans renounce the communion with God for which they were created, to go their own way.

²⁰ Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Hasn't God made foolish the wisdom of this world? ²¹ For seeing that in the wisdom of God, the world through its wisdom didn't know God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the proclaiming to save those who believe. ²² For Jews ask for signs, Greeks seek after wisdom, ²³ but we proclaim Messiah crucified, a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to Greeks, ²⁴ but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Messiah is the power of God and the wisdom of God; ²⁵ because

the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men. 1 Cor 1:20-25

After the fall of the Northern Kingdom, the Southern Kingdom, Judah, still stands.

I have not heard much about King Hezekiah before, but it says that there has never been his equal among the kings of Judah either before or since:

⁵ He trusted in the LORD, the God of Israel, so that after him was no one like him among all the kings of Judah, nor among them that were before him. ⁶ For he joined with the LORD. He didn't depart from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses. ⁷ The LORD was with him. Wherever he went, he prospered. He rebelled against the king of Assyria, and didn't serve him. ⁸ He struck the Philistines to Gaza and its borders, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city.

2 King 18:5-8

I am thinking of David and Solomon. The great known kings of the Bible. Both sinned against God by sexual immorality.

The army of the Assyrian king Sennacherib has reached Jerusalem:

¹⁴ Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers and read it. Then Hezekiah went up to the LORD's house, and spread it before the LORD. ¹⁵ Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, "LORD, the God of Israel, who are enthroned above the cherubim, you are the God, even you alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth. ¹⁶ Incline your ear, LORD, and hear. Open your eyes, LORD, and see. Hear the words of Sennacherib, which he has sent to defy the living God. ¹⁷ Truly, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the nations and their lands, ¹⁸ and have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone. Therefore they have destroyed them. ¹⁹ Now therefore, LORD our God, save us, I beg you, out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that you, LORD, are God alone." 2 King 19:14-19

King Hezekiah had ordered the people not to answer Sennacherib when he defied God. Instead, Hezekiah turns to God in prayer. That was wisely done.

The kings pray, and the prophets answer them:

²¹ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, "The LORD, the God of Israel says, 'Because you have prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, ²² this is the word which the LORD has spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zion has despised you and ridiculed you. The daughter of Jerusalem has shaken her head at you. ²³ Whom have you defied and blasphemed? Against whom have you exalted your voice and lifted up your eyes on high? Against the Holy One of Israel.

Isaiah 37:21-23

³¹ The remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah will again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. ³² For out of Jerusalem a remnant will go out, and survivors will escape from Mount Zion. The zeal of the LORD of Hosts will perform this.'

³³ "Therefore the LORD says concerning the king of Assyria, 'He will not come to this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither will he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it. ³⁴ He will return the way that he came, and he won't come to this city,' says the LORD. ³⁵ 'For I will defend this city to save it, for my own sake, and for my servant David's sake.' " Isaiah 37:31-35

*He will deliver us from the Assyrian,
when he invades our land,
and when he marches within our border. Micah 5:6b*

God protected Jerusalem as He had said through the prophets:

³⁵ That night, the LORD's angel went out and struck one hundred eighty-five thousand in the camp of the Assyrians. When men arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies. ³⁶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, went home, and lived at Nineveh. 2 King 19:35-36

Day 25

The Crucifixion. The Serpent of Bronze.

The crucifixion. The sacrificial lamb. Yeshua's death on the cross that gives

salvation to all who believe.

³⁹ *When the centurion, who stood by opposite him, saw that he cried out like this and breathed his last, he said, "Truly this man was the Son of God!"* Mark 15:39

Yeshua himself compared the crucifixion to the incident with the serpent of bronze in the wilderness.

The soul of the people was very discouraged because of the journey. ⁵ The people spoke against God and against Moses: "Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no bread, there is no water, and our soul loathes this disgusting food!"

⁶ *The LORD sent venomous snakes among the people, and they bit the people. Many people of Israel died. ⁷ The people came to Moses, and said, "We have sinned, because we have spoken against the LORD and against you. Pray to the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us."* Moses prayed for the people.

⁸ *The LORD said to Moses, "Make a venomous snake, and set it on a pole. It shall happen that everyone who is bitten, when he sees it, shall live." ⁹ Moses made a serpent of bronze, and set it on the pole. If a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked at the serpent of bronze, he lived.*

Numb 21:4b-9

So, God let those who looked at the bronze serpent on the pole live.

When Yeshua says that he must be lifted up to give eternal life to those who believe, he is referring to the crucifixion. The Greek word means both to lift up (crucify) and to exalt.

¹³ *No one has ascended into heaven but he who descended out of heaven, the Son of Man, who is in heaven. ¹⁴ As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, ¹⁵ that whoever believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life. ¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only born[±] Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life. ¹⁷ For God didn't send his Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through him. ¹⁸ He who believes in him is not judged. He who doesn't believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only born Son of God. ¹⁹ This is the judgment, that the light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light, for their works*

were evil. ²⁰ For everyone who does evil hates the light and doesn't come to the light, lest his works would be exposed. ²¹ But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his works may be revealed, that they have been done in God." John 3:13-21

There are parallels between the bronze serpent and the crucifixion. Both events provide forgiveness of sins. Those who watched the serpent of bronze were to live. Those who believe in Yeshua as the Son of God will have eternal life. Yeshua is the only one who can remove all sin. It is God's plan of salvation.

¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only born[±] Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life. This verse, John 3:16, often called "The Little Bible," describes the gospel. God loves the world so much that He was willing to let His only Son suffer and die to save us. The Fall came into the world with the fall of Adam. Yeshua is the Savior, but then we must choose to seek Him, the light.

The bronze serpent was kept almost as an idol until Hezekiah became king of Judah. This was about five hundred years after Moses.

¹ Now in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. ² He was twenty-five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah. ³ He did that which was right in the LORD's eyes, according to all that David his father had done. ⁴ He removed the high places, broke the pillars, and cut down the Asherah. He also broke in pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made, because in those days the children of Israel burned incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan. 2 King 18:1-4

The bronze serpent that God gave for the people to live became an idol. There is a danger. That the focus is wrong. That what should be a good thing for us turns into something that is not good.

²³ Search me, God, and know my heart.

Try me, and know my thoughts.

²⁴ See if there is any wicked way in me, and lead me in the everlasting way. Psalm 139:23-24

Another thing worth noting in connection with the crucifixion is that the soldiers did not break Yeshua's legs:

³¹ Therefore the Judeans, because it was the Preparation Day, so that the bodies wouldn't remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a special one), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken and that they might be taken away. ³² Therefore the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with him; ³³ but when they came to Yeshua and saw that he was already dead, they didn't break his legs. John 19:31-33

It was not uncommon to break the legs of those who had been crucified, to hasten death.

The Book of Psalms states that no bones shall be broken by the righteous:

¹⁹ Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the LORD delivers him out of them all.

²⁰ He protects all of his bones.

Not one of them is broken. Psalm 34,19-20

The Jews' regulations on the Passover say:

⁴⁶ It must be eaten in one house. You shall not carry any of the meat outside of the house. Do not break any of its bones. Exo 12:46

Day 26

Jerusalem. The New Jerusalem – The Garden of Eden - Paradise.

Many books have been written about Jerusalem. This fascinating city is considered a holy city for Muslims, Jews and Messianic alike. I want to refer some of what is in the Bible about God's city, Jerusalem. Or Zion as it is also called.

¹ Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised, in the city of our God, in his holy mountain.

² Beautiful in elevation, the joy of the whole earth,

*is Mount Zion, on the north sides,
the city of the great King.*

³ God has shown himself in her citadels as a refuge. Psalm 48:1-3

Yeshua also referred to Jerusalem as the city of the great King:

³⁴ but I tell you, don't swear at all: neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God; ³⁵ nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. Matt 5:34-35

King David took Jerusalem and made it the capital of Israel:

⁶ The king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, who spoke to David, saying, "The blind and the lame will keep you out of here," thinking, "David can't come in here." ⁷ Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion. This is David's city. ⁹ David lived in the stronghold, and called it David's city. 2 Sam 5:6-7, 9a

The ark of the covenant, containing the ten commandments, was brought into Jerusalem:

²⁸ Thus all Israel brought the ark of the LORD's covenant up with shouting, with sound of the cornet, with shofars[†], and with cymbals, sounding aloud with stringed instruments and harps. 1 Chron 15:28

[Ariel](#) is a poetic name for Jerusalem, or part of the city. The city will be besieged, says Isaiah:

¹ Woe to Ariel! Ariel, the city where David encamped! Add year to year; let the feasts come around; ² then I will distress Ariel, and there will be mourning and lamentation. She shall be to me as an altar hearth. ³ I will encamp against you all around you, and will lay siege against you with posted troops. I will raise siege works against you. Isaiah 29:1-3*

After the people's exile in Babylon, Nehemiah, who had been appointed governor of Judah, says the following about Jerusalem:

⁴ Now the city was wide and large; but the people were few therein, and the houses were not built.

⁵ My God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be listed by genealogy. Nehe 7:4-5a

¹ The princes of the people lived in Jerusalem. The rest of the people also

cast lots to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, and nine parts in the other cities. ² The people blessed all the men who willingly offered themselves to dwell in Jerusalem. Nehe 11:1-2

*¹ How the city sits solitary,
that was full of people!
She has become as a widow,
who was great among the nations!
She who was a princess among the provinces
has become a slave!*

*² She weeps bitterly in the night.
Her tears are on her cheeks.
Among all her lovers
she has no one to comfort her.
All her friends have dealt treacherously with her.
They have become her enemies. Lament 1:1-2*

*¹² Therefore Zion for your sake will be plowed like a field,
and Jerusalem will become heaps of rubble,
and the mountain of the temple like the high places of a forest. Micah 3:12*

*⁶ Pray for the peace of Jerusalem.
Those who love you will prosper.
⁷ Peace be within your walls,
and prosperity within your palaces. Psalm 122:6-7*

*² The LORD builds up Jerusalem.
He gathers together the outcasts of Israel.
³ He heals the broken in heart,
and binds up their wounds. Psalm 147:2-3*

*³⁸ "Behold, the days come," says the LORD, "that the city will be built to
the LORD from the tower of Hananel to the gate of the corner.
It will not be plucked up or thrown down any more forever.
Jerem 31:38, 40b*

¹⁰ All the land will be made like the Arabah, from Geba to Rimmon south of

Jerusalem; and she will be lifted up and will dwell in her place, from Benjamin's gate to the place of the first gate, to the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananel to the king's wine presses. ¹¹ Men will dwell therein, and there will be no more curse; but Jerusalem will dwell safely.

Zechariah 14:10-11

¹⁸ Therefore the LORD will wait, that he may be gracious to you; and therefore he will be exalted, that he may have mercy on you, for the LORD is a God of justice. Blessed are all those who wait for him. ¹⁹ For the people will dwell in Zion at Jerusalem. You will weep no more. He will surely be gracious to you at the voice of your cry. When he hears you, he will answer you.

²⁶ Moreover the light of the moon will be like the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be seven times brighter, like the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD binds up the fracture of his people, and heals the wound they were struck with. Isaiah 30:18-19, 26

¹ "Comfort, comfort my people," says your God. ² "Speak comfortably to Jerusalem, and call out to her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned, that she has received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins." Isaiah 40:1-2

¹⁴ Sing, daughter of Zion! Shout, Israel! Be glad and rejoice with all your heart, daughter of Jerusalem. ¹⁵ The LORD has taken away your judgments. He has thrown out your enemy. The King of Israel, the LORD, is among you. You will not be afraid of evil any more. ¹⁶ In that day, it will be said to Jerusalem, "Don't be afraid, Zion. Don't let your hands be weak." ¹⁷ The LORD, your God, is among you, a mighty one who will save. He will rejoice over you with joy. He will calm you in his love. He will rejoice over you with singing. Zephaniah 3:14-17

²² Yes, many peoples and strong nations will come to seek the LORD of Hosts in Jerusalem and to entreat the favor of the LORD." ²³ The LORD of Hosts says: "In those days, ten men out of all the languages of the nations will take hold of the skirt of him who is a Jew, saying, 'We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.'" Zechariah 8:22-23

It really is an exciting time we are living in. We get to experience many of

the prophecies come true. Is this something we are going to be a part of?

¹ *This is what Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.*

² *It shall happen in the latter days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be raised above the hills; and all nations shall flow to it.*

³ *Many peoples shall go and say, "Come, let's go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths."*

For the law shall go out of Zion, and the LORD's word from Jerusalem.

⁴ *He will judge between the nations, and will decide concerning many peoples. They shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.*

⁵ *House of Jacob, come, and let's walk in the light of the LORD.*

Isaiah 2:1-5

This is almost literally the beginning of chapter four in the prophet Micah, further in Micah it says:

⁶ *"In that day," says the LORD, "I will assemble that which is lame, and I will gather that which is driven away, and that which I have afflicted;*

⁷ *and I will make that which was lame a remnant, and that which was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD will reign over them on Mount Zion from then on, even forever."*

⁸ *You, tower of the flock, the hill of the daughter of Zion, to you it will come.*

Yes, the former dominion will come, the kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem. Micah 4:6-8

²⁶ *I will restore your judges as at the first,
and your counselors as at the beginning.
Afterward you shall be called 'The city of righteousness,
a faithful town.'*

²⁷ *Zion shall be redeemed with justice,
and her converts with righteousness. Isaiah 1:26-27*

⁷ *How beautiful on the mountains are the feet of him who brings good
news,
who publishes peace,
who brings good news,
who proclaims salvation,
who says to Zion, "Your God reigns!"*

⁸ *Your watchmen lift up their voice.
Together they sing;
for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD returns to Zion.*

⁹ *Break out into joy!
Sing together, you waste places of Jerusalem;
for the LORD has comforted his people.*

He has redeemed Jerusalem.

¹⁰ *The LORD has made his holy arm bare in the eyes of all the nations.
All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
Isaiah 52:7-10*

¹¹ *Behold, the LORD has proclaimed to the end of the earth:
"Say to the daughter of Zion,
'Behold, your salvation comes!
Behold, his reward is with him,
and his recompense before him!'"*

¹² *They will call them "The Holy People,
The LORD's Redeemed".*

*You will be called "Sought Out,
A City Not Forsaken". Isaiah 62:11-12*

Your salvation comes! I am among those whom Yeshua won. I belong to the Holy People now. Those redeemed by the Lord. It feels safe and right.

²⁰ "A Redeemer will come to Zion,
and to those who turn from disobedience in Jacob," says the LORD.

²¹ "As for me, this is my covenant with them," says the LORD. "My Spirit who is on you, and my words which I have put in your mouth shall not depart out of your mouth, nor out of the mouth of your offspring, nor out of the mouth of your offspring's offspring," says the LORD, "from now on and forever." Isaiah 59:20-21

The Redeemer is Yeshua.

¹ "Arise, shine; for your light has come,
and the LORD's glory has risen on you!

² For behold, darkness will cover the earth,
and thick darkness the peoples;
but the LORD will arise on you,
and his glory shall be seen on you.

³ Nations will come to your light,
and kings to the brightness of your rising.

⁴ "Lift up your eyes all around, and see:
they all gather themselves together.

They come to you.

Your sons will come from far away,
and your daughters will be carried in arms.

⁵ Then you shall see and be radiant,
and your heart will thrill and be enlarged;
because the abundance of the sea will be turned to you.

The wealth of the nations will come to you. Isaiah 60:1-5

God is giving more and more people a heart that is passionate about Israel. I had no idea, when I started writing, that so much is about Israel. My love for the Jewish people has come while I have been working on this. In thankfulness I see that I am one of the daughters carried on God's arm to Jerusalem, as Isaiah prophesied.

⁶ I have set watchmen on your walls, Jerusalem.

They will never be silent day nor night.

You who call on the LORD, take no rest,

⁷ and give him no rest until he establishes,

and until he makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth. Isaiah 62:6-7
 It is happening these days. The city of Jerusalem is rapidly developing.

The new Jerusalem. Heaven. Paradise. Eternity:

*¹⁷ "For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth;
 and the former things will not be remembered,
 nor come into mind.*

*¹⁸ But be glad and rejoice forever in that which I create;
 for, behold, I create Jerusalem to be a delight,
 and her people a joy.*

*¹⁹ I will rejoice in Jerusalem,
 and delight in my people;
 and the voice of weeping and the voice of crying
 will be heard in her no more.*

*They will not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain,"
 says the LORD. Isaiah 65:17-19, 25b*

*¹¹ "You afflicted, tossed with storms, and not comforted,
 behold, I will set your stones in beautiful colors,
 and lay your foundations with sapphires.*

*¹² I will make your pinnacles of rubies,
 your gates of sparkling jewels,
 and all your walls of precious stones.*

*¹³ All your children will be taught by the LORD,
 and your children's peace will be great.*

¹⁴ You will be established in righteousness.

*You will be far from oppression,
 for you will not be afraid,
 and far from terror,*

for it shall not come near you. Isaiah 54:11-14

²⁰ Look at Zion, the city of our appointed festivals.

*Your eyes will see Jerusalem, a quiet habitation,
 a tent that won't be removed.*

*Its stakes will never be plucked up,
 nor will any of its cords be broken.*

²¹ But there the LORD will be with us in majesty,

*a place of wide rivers and streams,
in which no galley with oars will go,
neither will any gallant ship pass by there.*

²² *For the LORD is our judge.*

The LORD is our lawgiver.

The LORD is our king.

He will save us.

²³ *Your rigging is untied.*

They couldn't strengthen the foot of their mast.

They couldn't spread the sail.

Then the prey of a great plunder was divided.

The lame took the prey.

²⁴ *The inhabitant won't say, "I am sick."*

The people who dwell therein will be forgiven their iniquity.

Isaiah 33:20-24

¹⁰ *He carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, ¹¹ having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; ¹² having a great and high wall with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. ¹³ On the east were three gates, and on the north three gates, and on the south three gates, and on the west three gates. ¹⁴ The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve Emissaries of the Lamb.*

²² *I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. ²³ The city has no need for the sun or moon to shine, for the very glory of God illuminated it and its lamp is the Lamb. Rev 21:10-14, 22-23*

¹⁸ *Violence shall no more be heard in your land,
nor desolation or destruction within your borders;
but you will call your walls Salvation,
and your gates Praise.*

¹⁹ *The sun will be no more your light by day,
nor will the brightness of the moon give light to you,
but the LORD will be your everlasting light,*

and your God will be your glory.

*²⁰ Your sun will not go down any more,
nor will your moon withdraw itself;
for the LORD will be your everlasting light,
and the days of your mourning will end.*

*²¹ Then your people will all be righteous.
They will inherit the land forever,
the branch of my planting,
the work of my hands,
that I may be glorified.*

*²² The little one will become a thousand,
and the small one a strong nation.*

I, the LORD, will do this quickly in its time.” Isaiah 60:18-22

¹ He showed me a river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, ² in the middle of its street. On this side of the river and on that was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. ³ There will be no curse any more. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and his servants will serve him. ⁴ They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads. ⁵ There will be no night, and they need no lamp light or sun light; for the Lord God will illuminate them. They will reign forever and ever. Rev 22:1-5*

The tree of life was also in the Garden of Eden:

⁸ The LORD God planted a garden eastward, in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed. ⁹ Out of the ground the LORD God made every tree to grow that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food, including the tree of life in the middle of the garden and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Gen 2:8-9

The Garden of Eden and Paradise. The ring that is closed. God restores His perfect kingdom. The last stage of His plan of salvation.

Day 27

The Book of Isaiah. Other Prophets. Courage. God's Calling.

Many of the quotes about Jerusalem are from the prophet Isaiah. Isaiah was active about 740-700 BC. The name [Isaiah](#), like [Yeshua](#), can be translated with salvation, salvation of the Lord.

At the end of the 19th century, the German theologian [Bernhard Duhm](#) (1847-1928) came up with a new theory regarding the [Book of Isaiah](#). He divided the book, and thought it had three different authors. There have since been [many theories](#) regarding the book's origin.

The book's three divisions are based on different periods in Israel / Judah's history:

Chapters 1-39 (700s BC, Proto-Isaiah), 40-55 (550s BC, some believe this originates from a second Isaiah, Deutero-Isaiah) and 56-66 (after 538 BC, Trito-Isaiah).

Most researchers now believe that the book has been made in 200-250 years. They believe the ancient texts of the prophet Isaiah have been edited along with experiences from the exile in Babylon, and the time after their return from Babylon.

I believe that the Book of Isaiah is immensely important, and that the many prophecies of Yeshua that are there have come true. It may not have been written into the book on a later occasion, since a complete Isaiah book written 100-200 years before Yeshua was born has been found. I do not think it was a coincidence that the Book of Isaiah was in one of the few clay jars intact in Qumran. Most of the other finds made in other caves had broken jars, and much of its contents were of poor quality or destroyed.

The New Testament often speaks of the prophet Isaiah. He was undoubtedly considered an authority among the prophets, both by Yeshua, Paul, and the gospel writers.

Yeshua said:

¹³ Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they don't see, and hearing, they don't hear, neither do they understand. ¹⁴ In them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says, 'By hearing you will hear,

*and will in no way understand;
Seeing you will see,
and will in no way perceive; Matt 13:13-14*

Paul's Letter to the Romans states:

As it is written: "How beautiful are the feet of those who proclaim the Good News of peace, who bring glad tidings of good things!"[☆]

¹⁶ *But they didn't all listen to the glad news. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our report?"*[☆] ¹⁷ *So faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. Rom 10:15b-17*

Yochanan wrote:

³⁷ *But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they didn't believe in him,*

³⁸ *that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke: "Lord, who has believed our report?*

To whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?"[☆]

³⁹ *For this cause they couldn't believe, for Isaiah said again:*

⁴⁰ *"He has blinded their eyes and he hardened their heart, lest they should see with their eyes,*

and perceive with their heart,

and would turn,

and I would heal them."[☆]

⁴¹ *Isaiah said these things when he saw his glory, and spoke of him.* [☆]

John 12:37-41

Yochanan clearly believed that this came from the prophet Isaiah, and that he spoke into the future. When Isaiah repeatedly writes about Yeshua, I have no doubt that he also prophesied of the exile in Babylon and that King Cyrus will restore the temple.

I believe the prophet Isaiah wrote everything in the 8th century BC. The respect for the holy scriptures was huge, and I find it hard to believe that anyone changed or added text to the Book of Isaiah. If the Book of Isaiah has been written during the forty years that Isaiah appeared as a prophet, it is natural that the language of the book varies.

Some time ago I heard someone speak with conviction about the authors of the Book of Isaiah. I immediately thought it was right. When a person's perception is repeated enough times, by more and more people, it eventually becomes a truth. In this case, it is also a question of extensive research, but it still does not have to be right. I believe the Book of Isaiah has only one author, the prophet Isaiah.

I felt that God wanted me to write about the authorship of this book. I did not want to do it. I rely to a large extent on modern research and would not contradict what they have come up with.

I prayed I would not have to do it. I looked over at the old picture of Yeshua on the wall. This kind of picture was found in most homes some years back. Yeshua holding the one lamb that had escaped from the flock. The picture hung on Grandma and Grandpa's chamber before (my father's parents). Grandpa smoked South State without a filter. The smell of smoke was stuck in the picture for many years.

Grandpa was not a professing Yeshua follower, but I do not know his inner thoughts. I joined him when he was ice fishing. I skated while he was fishing. I had long-distance skates and wanted to be like Beth Heiden. I had a picture of her brother, Eric, in my wallet.

I looked at the picture of Yeshua and did not calm down until I started writing. Because the Book of Isaiah is so important to Him. To understand the role of the Jews and Israel. To understand that Yeshua is the Son of God, the Messiah. Because we must interpret the prophecies that stand there into our day.

I have a PhD in science. My research provided numerical values that I presented and compared with similar works. The theological research is completely different. The most important prerequisite for coming up with the answer, I think, is a personal relationship with Him who is behind theology.

If one does not believe that the prophets passed on what they received from God, but that the prophecies are fictional stories, or that it was mainly written for their contemporaries, the whole basis for understanding falls.

²⁴ *Yes, and all the prophets from Samuel and those who followed after, as many as have spoken, also told of these days. Acts 3:24*

¹⁹ *We have the more sure word of prophecy; and you do well that you heed it as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star arises in your hearts, ²⁰ knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of private interpretation. ²¹ For no prophecy ever came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke, being moved by the Holy Spirit.*
2 Peter 1:19-21

³ *But he who prophesies speaks to men for their edification, exhortation, and consolation.*

1 Cor 14:3

Paul also said: *believing all things which are according to the Torah, and which are written in the Prophets*

Acts 24:14b

²⁷ *King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe."*

Acts 26:27

Yeshua considered himself a prophet:

³³ *Nevertheless I must go on my way today and tomorrow and the next day, for it can't be that a prophet would perish outside of Jerusalem.'*

Luke 13:33

I have spoken warmly of the Book of Isaiah. The other two great prophets Jeremiah and Ezekiel also have important prophecies about Yeshua, and prophecies into our day. In addition, the Book of Daniel is clearly prophetic, and is counted among the great prophets in some countries. There are twelve books of the Old Testament which are called the Twelve Minor Prophets, but significant prophecies for our day are also here.

I wonder at the fact that the prophets had the courage to prophesy what God told them to say. How could they be so sure it came from God. And that they dared to tell it, knowing they would be punished.

⁷ *LORD, you have persuaded me, and I was persuaded.*

You are stronger than I, and have prevailed.

I have become a laughingstock all day.

Everyone mocks me.

⁸ *For as often as I speak, I cry out;*

I cry, "Violence and destruction!"

because the LORD's word has been made a reproach to me,

and a derision, all day.

⁹ *If I say that I will not make mention of him,*

or speak any more in his name,

then there is in my heart as it were a burning fire shut up in my bones.

I am weary with holding it in.

I can't. Jerem 20:7-9

The prophets were mocked for what they told the people, yet they could not remain silent. How strong it must have been for them. A burning fire in the heart. They could not stand against God. They must have felt His presence intensely.

¹¹ *But the LORD is with me as an awesome mighty one. Jerem 20:11a*

¹⁴ *Then Jeremiah came from Topheth, where the LORD had sent him to prophesy, and he stood in the court of the LORD's house, and said to all the people: ¹⁵ "The LORD of Hosts, the God of Israel says, 'Behold, I will bring on this city and on all its towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have made their neck stiff, that they may not hear my words.' "*

¹ *Now Pashhur, the son of Immer the priest, who was chief officer in the LORD's house, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. ² Then Pashhur struck Jeremiah the prophet and put him in the stocks that were in the upper gate of Benjamin, which was in the LORD's house. Jerem 19:14-20:2*

¹⁰ *Take, brothers, for an example of suffering and of perseverance, the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord. Jacob 5:10*

¹⁰ *Blessed are those who have been persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.*

¹¹ *"Blessed are you when people reproach you, persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely, for my sake. ¹² Rejoice, and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven. For that is how they*

persecuted the prophets who were before you. Matt 5:10-12

God sent the prophets away, and they said exactly what He told them. That is impressive. Jeremiah was put in the stocks. He was also imprisoned and thrown into a well. There are many Yeshua followers in the world who must suffer for their faith. I risk no corporal punishment, yet I am reticent.

There is encouragement in the psalms:

⁶ The LORD is on my side. I will not be afraid.

What can man do to me?

¹⁴ The LORD is my strength and song.

He has become my salvation [yeshu`ah]. Psalm 118:6, 14

¹ The LORD is my light and my salvation.

Whom shall I fear?

The LORD is the strength of my life.

Of whom shall I be afraid? Psalm 27:1

Paul writes to the Romans:

³³ Who could bring a charge against God's chosen ones? It is God who justifies. ³⁴ Who is he who condemns? It is Messiah who died, yes rather, who was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us.

³⁵ Who shall separate us from the love of Messiah? Could oppression, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? ³⁶ Even as it is written,

"For your sake we are killed all day long.

We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter."³⁷

³⁷ No, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us. ³⁸ For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, ³⁹ nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing will be able to separate us from God's love which is in Messiah Yeshua our Lord. Rom 8:33-39

The love of God. The love he shows through Yeshua. That is the driving force. I am willing to fight to pass on this love.

"Who could bring a charge against God's chosen ones?" writes Paul. The

three great prophets all had strong experiences in which they were chosen by God. These experiences help to understand their courage better.

Isaiah:

⁶ Then one of the seraphim flew to me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar. ⁷ He touched my mouth with it, and said, "Behold, this has touched your lips; and your iniquity is taken away, and your sin forgiven."

⁸ I heard the Lord's voice, saying, "Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?"

Then I said, "Here I am. Send me!"

⁹ He said, "Go, and tell this people,

'You hear indeed,

but don't understand.

You see indeed,

but don't perceive.'

¹⁰ Make the heart of this people fat.

Make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes;

lest they see with their eyes,

hear with their ears,

understand with their heart,

and turn again, and be healed."

¹¹ Then I said, "Lord, how long?"

He answered,

"Until cities are waste without inhabitant,

houses without man,

the land becomes utterly waste,

¹² and the LORD has removed men far away,

and the forsaken places are many within the land.

¹³ If there is a tenth left in it,

that also will in turn be consumed,

as a terebinth, and as an oak whose stump remains when they are cut down,

so the holy seed is its stump." Isaiah 6:6-13

Jeremiah:

⁴ Now the LORD's word came to me, saying,

⁵ "Before I formed you in the womb, I knew you.

Before you were born, I sanctified you.

I have appointed you a prophet to the nations."

⁶ Then I said, "Ah, Lord[‡] GOD! Behold,[‡] I don't know how to speak; for I am a child."

⁷ But the LORD said to me, "Don't say, 'I am a child;' for you must go to whomever I send you, and you must say whatever I command you. ⁸ Don't be afraid because of them, for I am with you to rescue you," says the LORD.

⁹ Then the LORD stretched out his hand and touched my mouth. Then the LORD said to me, "Behold, I have put my words in your mouth. ¹⁰ Behold, I have today set you over the nations and over the kingdoms, to uproot and to tear down, to destroy and to overthrow, to build and to plant."

Jerem 1:4-10

Ezekiel:

¹ Now in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river Chebar, the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.*

² In the fifth of the month, which was the fifth year of King Jehoiachin's captivity, ³ the LORD's[‡] word came to Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Kasdim by the river Chebar; and the LORD's hand was there on him. Ezekiel 1:1-3

Ezekiel was in exile in Babylon, by the river [Chebar](#), a channel connected with the Euphrates. Here was the city of Tel-Abib, where the abducted Judeans lived. The year was 592 BC, it is known that [King Jehoiachin](#) was abducted in the year 597 BC, five years before.

¹ He said to me, "Son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak with you." ² The Spirit entered into me when he spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard him who spoke to me.

³ He said to me, "Son of man, I send you to the children of Israel, to a nation of rebels who have rebelled against me. They and their fathers have transgressed against me even to this very day. ⁴ The children are impudent and stiff-hearted. I am sending you to them, and you shall tell them, 'This is what the Lord* GOD says.' ⁵ They, whether they will hear, or whether

they will refuse—for they are a rebellious house—yet they will know that there has been a prophet among them. Ezekiel 2:1-5

¹⁴ So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away; and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; and the LORD's hand was strong on me. ¹⁵ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel Aviv who lived by the river Chebar, and to where they lived; and I sat there overwhelmed among them seven days.

¹⁶ At the end of seven days, the LORD's word came to me, saying, ¹⁷ "Son of man, I have made you a watchman to the house of Israel. Therefore hear the word from my mouth, and warn them from me. Ezekiel 3:14-17

Day 28

The Suffering Servant of the Lord, Isaiah 52:13-53:12.

What Isaiah says about the Suffering Servant of the Lord impresses me (Isaiah 52:13-53:12.) This is about Yeshua coming hundreds of years later. I think that this is one of the most important things written in the Old Testament. I will review all verses in the context of the fulfillment of what Isaiah prophesied:

Isaiah 52:13:

*¹³ Behold, my servant will deal wisely.
He will be exalted and lifted up,
and will be very high.*

Paul writes to the Philippians:

⁵ Have this in your mind, which was also in Messiah Yeshua, ⁶ who, existing in the form of God, didn't consider equality with God a thing to be grasped, ⁷ but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men. ⁸ And being found in human form, he humbled himself, becoming obedient to the point of death, yes, the death of the cross. ⁹ Therefore God also highly exalted him, and gave to him the name which is above every name, ¹⁰ that at the name of Yeshua every knee should bow, of those in heaven, those on earth, and those under the

earth, ¹¹ and that every tongue should confess that Yeshua the Messiah is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. Phil 2:5-11

Yeshua told the disciples:

*²⁶ It shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you shall be^{**} your servant. ²⁷ Whoever desires to be first among you shall be your bondservant, ²⁸ even as the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."*

Matt 20:26-28

Isaiah uses the phrase "my servant" several times, and he describes that the servant should reach out to the nations:

*¹ "Behold, my servant, whom I uphold,
my chosen, in whom my soul delights:*

I have put my Spirit on him.

He will bring justice to the nations.

² He will not shout,

nor raise his voice,

nor cause it to be heard in the street.

³ He won't break a bruised reed.

He won't quench a dimly burning wick.

He will faithfully bring justice.

⁴ He will not fail nor be discouraged,

until he has set justice in the earth,

and the islands wait for his law." Isaiah 42:1-4

Isaiah 52:14:

¹⁴ Just as many were astonished at you—

his appearance was marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men—

¹ So Pilate then took Yeshua and flogged him. ² The soldiers twisted thorns into a crown and put it on his head, and dressed him in a purple garment. ³ They kept saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and they kept slapping him. ⁴ Then Pilate went out again, and said to them, "Behold, I bring him out to you, that you may know that I find no basis for a charge against him."

⁵ Yeshua therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. Pilate said to them, "Behold, the man!" John 19:1-5

Isaiah 52:15-53:1:

¹⁵ so he will cleanse* many nations.

Kings will shut their mouths at him;

for they will see that which had not been told them,

and they will understand that which they had not heard.

¹ Who has believed our message?

To whom has the LORD's arm been revealed?

Micah also prophesied:

¹⁶ The nations will see and be ashamed of all their might.

They will lay their hand on their mouth.

Their ears will be deaf. Micah 7:16

Paul writes to the Romans:

I have fully preached the Good News of Messiah; ²⁰ yes, making it my aim to proclaim the Good News, not where Messiah was already named, that I might not build on another's foundation. ²¹ But, as it is written, "They will see, to whom no news of him came.

They who haven't heard will understand." ✠ Rom 15:19b-21

¹⁰ The LORD has made his holy arm bare in the eyes of all the nations.

All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God. Isaiah 52:10

Arm is a picture of strength.

⁶ There came a man sent from God, whose name was Yochanan. ⁷ The same came as a witness, that he might testify about the light, that all might believe through him. ⁸ He was not the light, but was sent that he might testify about the light. ⁹ The true light that enlightens everyone was coming into the world.

¹⁰ He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world didn't recognize him. ¹¹ He came to his own, and those who were his own didn't receive him. John 1:6-11

Isaiah 53:2:

*² For he grew up before him as a tender plant,
and as a root out of dry ground.
He has no good looks or majesty.
When we see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.*

The term "a root" was later used in the Revelation of Yeshua, the Root of David:

⁵ One of the elders said to me, "Don't weep. Behold, the Lion who is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome: he who opens the book and its seven seals." Rev 5:5

Isaiah uses both "root" and "tender plant" about Yeshua. The prophet Zechariah spoke of Yeshua's coming with the words "my servant the Branch":

⁸ Hear now, Joshua the high priest, you and your fellows who sit before you, for they are men who are a sign; for, behold, I will bring out my servant, the Branch. ⁹ For, behold, the stone that I have set before Joshua: on one stone are seven eyes; behold, I will engrave its inscription,' says the LORD of Hosts, 'and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. ¹⁰ In that day,' says the LORD of Hosts, 'you will invite every man his neighbor under the vine and under the fig tree.' " Zechariah 3:8-10

Isaiah 53:3:

*³ He was despised
and rejected by men,
a man of suffering
and acquainted with disease.
He was despised as one from whom men hide their face;
and we didn't respect him.*

*⁷ The LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One,
says to him whom man despises, to him whom the nation abhors, to a
servant of rulers:*

*"Kings shall see and rise up,
princes, and they shall worship,
because of the LORD who is faithful, even the Holy One of Israel, who has
chosen you." Isaiah 49:7*

⁴⁶ *The officers answered, "No man ever spoke like this man!"*

⁴⁷ *The Pharisees therefore answered them, "You aren't also led astray, are you?"* ⁴⁸ *Have any of the rulers or any of the Pharisees believed in him?*

John 7:46-48

⁴² *Nevertheless, even many of the rulers believed in him, but because of the Pharisees they didn't confess it, so that they wouldn't be put out of the synagogue,* ⁴³ *for they loved men's praise more than God's praise.*

John 12:42-43

²⁹ *Those who passed by blasphemed him, wagging their heads and saying, "Ha! You who destroy the temple and build it in three days,* ³⁰ *save yourself, and come down from the cross!"*

³¹ *Likewise, also the chief priests mocking among themselves with the scribes said, "He saved others. He can't save himself. ³² Let the Messiah, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe him."* [±] *Those who were crucified with him also insulted him.*

Mark 15:29-32

Isaiah 53:4:

⁴ *Surely he has borne our sickness
and carried our suffering;
yet we considered him plagued,
struck by God, and afflicted.*

¹⁶ *When evening came, they brought to him many possessed with demons. He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick*

Matt 8:16

¹⁹ *For it is commendable if someone endures pain, suffering unjustly, because of conscience toward God. ²⁰ For what glory is it if, when you sin, you patiently endure beating? But if when you do well, you patiently endure suffering, this is commendable with God. ²¹ For you were called to this, because Messiah also suffered for us, leaving you [±] an example, that you should follow his steps*

²⁴ *He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live to righteousness. You were healed by his wounds. [±]*

1 Peter 2:19-21, 24

Isaiah 53:5:

⁵ But he was pierced for our transgressions.

He was crushed for our iniquities.

The punishment that brought our peace was on him;

and by his wounds we are healed.

Yochanan the Immerser explains:

²⁹ The next day, he saw Yeshua coming to him, and said, "Behold, ^{††} the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world! ³⁰ This is he of whom I said, 'After me comes a man who is preferred before me, for he was before me.' ³¹ I didn't know him, but for this reason I came immersing in water, that he would be revealed to Israel." ³² Yochanan testified, saying, "I have seen the Spirit descending like a dove out of heaven, and it remained on him. ³³ I didn't recognize him, but he who sent me to immerse in water said to me, 'On whomever you will see the Spirit descending and remaining on him is he who immerses in the Holy Spirit.' ³⁴ I have seen and have testified that this is the Son of God." John 1:29-34

Paul writes to the Corinthians:

²¹ For him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God. 2 Cor 5:21

¹³ Messiah redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us. Gal 3:13a

Yeshua came under the curse for our sake, Paul explains to the Galatians. According to the law of Moses, the one who died and was hung up was cursed by God:

²² If a man has committed a sin worthy of death, and he is put to death, and you hang him on a tree, ²³ his body shall not remain all night on the tree, but you shall surely bury him the same day; for he who is hanged is accursed of God. Don't defile your land which the LORD your God gives you for an inheritance. Deut 21:22-23

Because of Yeshua's death for our sins, we have peace:

³⁶ *The word which he sent to the children of Israel, proclaiming good news of peace by Yeshua the Messiah—he is Lord of all— Acts 10:36*

Isaiah 53:6:

⁶ *All we like sheep have gone astray.
Everyone has turned to his own way;
and the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all.*

⁶ *My sheep wandered through all the mountains and on every high hill. Yes, my sheep were scattered on all the surface of the earth. There was no one who searched or sought.”¹¹ “ ‘For the Lord GOD says: “Behold, I myself, even I, will search for my sheep, and will seek them out. Ezekiel 34:6, 11*

²⁵ *For you were going astray like sheep; but now you have returned to the Shepherd and Overseer^s of your souls. 1 Peter 2:25*

¹ *My little children, I write these things to you so that you may not sin. If anyone sins, we have a Counselor^{*} with the Father, Yeshua the Messiah, the righteous. ² And he is the atoning sacrifice[†] for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. 1 John 2:1-2*

Isaiah 53:7:

⁷ *He was oppressed,
yet when he was afflicted he didn't open his mouth.
As a lamb that is led to the slaughter,
and as a sheep that before its shearers is silent,
so he didn't open his mouth.*

²³ *When he was cursed, he didn't curse back. When he suffered, he didn't threaten, but committed himself to him who judges righteously.*

1 Peter 2:23

⁶⁰ *The high priest stood up in the middle, and asked Yeshua, "Have you no answer? What is it which these testify against you?" ⁶¹ But he stayed quiet, and answered nothing. Mark 14:60-61a*

¹¹ *Now Yeshua stood before the governor; and the governor asked him,*

saying, "Are you the King of the Jews?"

Yeshua said to him, "So you say."

¹² When he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. ¹³ Then Pilate said to him, "Don't you hear how many things they testify against you?"

¹⁴ He gave him no answer, not even one word, so that the governor marveled greatly. Matt 27:11-14

²⁹ The next day, he saw Yeshua coming to him, and said, "Behold, ^{††} the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world! John 1:29

The comparison between Yeshua and the lamb to be slaughtered is also found in Jeremiah:

¹⁹ But I was like a gentle lamb that is led to the slaughter. I didn't know that they had devised plans against me, saying, "Let's destroy the tree with its fruit, and let's cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered." Jerem 11:19

I hope more people will see that Yeshua is the Son of God, as the Ethiopian eunuch did:

²⁶ Then an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, "Arise, and go toward the south to the way that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza. This is a desert."

²⁷ He arose and went; and behold, there was a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem to worship. ²⁸ He was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah.

²⁹ The Spirit said to Philip, "Go near, and join yourself to this chariot."

³⁰ Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

³¹ He said, "How can I, unless someone explains it to me?" He begged Philip to come up and sit with him. ³² Now the passage of the Scripture which he was reading was this,

"He was led as a sheep to the slaughter.

As a lamb before his shearer is silent,

so he doesn't open his mouth.

³³ *In his humiliation, his judgment was taken away.*

Who will declare His generation?

For his life is taken from the earth.”[☆]

³⁴ *The eunuch answered Philip, “Who is the prophet talking about? About himself, or about someone else?”*

³⁵ *Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this Scripture, preached to him about Yeshua. ³⁶ As they went on the way, they came to some water; and the eunuch said, “Behold, here is water. What is keeping me from being immersed?”*

³⁷ ^{*} ³⁸ *He commanded the chariot to stand still, and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he immersed him.*

Acts 8,26-38

Isaiah 53:8

⁸ *He was taken away by oppression and judgment.*

As for his generation,

who considered that he was cut off out of the land of the living and stricken for the disobedience of my people?

¹ *Now I declare to you, brothers, the Good News which I preached to you, which also you received, in which you also stand, ² by which also you are saved, if you hold firmly the word which I preached to you—unless you believed in vain.*

³ *For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Messiah died for our sins according to the Scriptures, ⁴ that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, ⁵ and that he appeared to Kefa, then to the twelve. ⁶ Then he appeared to over five hundred brothers at once, most of whom remain until now, but some have also fallen asleep. ⁷ Then he appeared to Jacob, then to all the emissaries, ⁸ and last of all, as to the child born at the wrong time, he appeared to me also. 1 Cor 15:1-8*

³⁸ *Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered, “Rabbi, we want to see a sign from you.”*

³⁹ *But he answered them, “An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet. ⁴⁰ For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the*

huge fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. Matt 12:38-40

⁶ I went down to the bottoms of the mountains.

The earth barred me in forever;

yet you have brought my life up from the pit, LORD my God. Jonah 2:6

²² While they were staying in Galilee, Yeshua said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be delivered up into the hands of men, ²³ and they will kill him, and the third day he will be raised up."

They were exceedingly sorry. Matt 17:22-23

² After two days he will revive us.

On the third day he will raise us up,

and we will live before him. Hosea 6:2

¹⁷ As Yeshua was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside, and on the way he said to them, ¹⁸ "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death, ¹⁹ and will hand him over to the Gentiles to mock, to scourge, and to crucify; and the third day he will be raised up." Matt 20:17-19

⁶² Now on the next day, which was the day after the Preparation Day, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together to Pilate, ⁶³ saying, "Sir, we remember what that deceiver said while he was still alive: 'After three days I will rise again.' ⁶⁴ Command therefore that the tomb be made secure until the third day, lest perhaps his disciples come at night and steal him away, and tell the people, 'He is risen from the dead;' and the last deception will be worse than the first."

⁶⁵ Pilate said to them, "You have a guard. Go, make it as secure as you can." ⁶⁶ So they went with the guard and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone. Matt 27:62-66

The Preparation Day, as stated in verse 62, was the day before the Sabbath.

Yeshua "was cut off out of the land of the living and stricken for the

disobedience of my people" Isaiah says, Paul explains to the Romans:

¹² *Therefore, as sin entered into the world through one man, and death through sin, so death passed to all men because all sinned.*

²¹ *that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Yeshua the Messiah our Lord.*

Rom 5:12, 21

Isaiah 53:9:

⁹ *They made his grave with the wicked, and with a rich man in his death, although he had done no violence, nor was any deceit in his mouth.*

The rich man Joseph was allowed to lay Yeshua in the tomb that had been carved for himself:

³⁸ *Then there were two robbers crucified with him, one on his right hand and one on the left.*

⁵⁷ *When evening had come, a rich man from Arimathaea named Joseph, who himself was also Yeshua's disciple, came. ⁵⁸ This man went to Pilate and asked for Yeshua's body. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given up. ⁵⁹ Joseph took the body and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth ⁶⁰ and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had cut out in the rock. Then he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, and departed. Matt 27:38, 57-60*

²² *who didn't sin, "neither was deceit found in his mouth." ²³ When he was cursed, he didn't curse back. When he suffered, he didn't threaten, but committed himself to him who judges righteously. 1 Peter 2:22-23*

³⁷ *I know that you are Abraham's offspring, yet you seek to kill me, because my word finds no place in you. ³⁸ I say the things which I have seen with my Father; and you also do the things which you have seen with your father."*

³⁹ *They answered him, "Our father is Abraham."*

Yeshua said to them, "If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰ But now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. Abraham didn't do this. ⁴¹ You do the works of your father."

They said to him, "We were not born of sexual immorality. We have one Father, God."

⁴² Therefore Yeshua said to them, "If God were your father, you would love me, for I came out and have come from God. For I haven't come of myself, but he sent me. ⁴³ Why don't you understand my speech? Because you can't hear my word. ⁴⁴ You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and doesn't stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks on his own; for he is a liar, and the father of lies. ⁴⁵ But because I tell the truth, you don't believe me. ⁴⁶ Which of you convicts me of sin? If I tell the truth, why do you not believe me? ⁴⁷ He who is of God hears the words of God. For this cause you don't hear, because you are not of God." John 8:37-47

⁵ You know that he was revealed to take away our sins, and no sin is in him. 1 John 3:5

Isaiah 53:10:

¹⁰ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him.

He has caused him to suffer.

*When you make his soul an offering for sin,
he will see his offspring.*

He will prolong his days

and the LORD's pleasure will prosper in his hand.

⁹ knowing that Messiah, being raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over him! ¹⁰ For the death that he died, he died to sin one time; but the life that he lives, he lives to God. ¹¹ Thus consider yourselves also to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Messiah Yeshua our Lord. Rom 6:9-11

"Don't be afraid. I am the first and the last, ¹⁸ and the Living one. I was dead, and behold, I am alive forever and ever. Amen. I have the keys of Death and of Sheol. [§§](#) Rev 1:17b-18

²⁴ For Messiah hasn't entered into holy places made with hands, which are representations of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the

presence of God for us; ²⁵ nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest enters into the holy place year by year with blood not his own, ²⁶ or else he must have suffered often since the foundation of the world. But now once at the end of the ages, he has been revealed to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. Heb 9:24-26

Isaiah 53:11:

*¹¹ After the suffering of his soul,
he will see the light* and be satisfied.
My righteous servant will justify many by the knowledge of himself;
and he will bear their iniquities.*

²⁶ to demonstrate his righteousness at this present time, that he might himself be just and the justifier of him who has faith in Yeshua. Rom 3:26

¹⁸ Because Messiah also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring you to God, being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the Spirit 1 Peter 3:18

⁴ For he was crucified through weakness, yet he lives through the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we will live with him through the power of God toward you. 2 Cor 13:4

Isaiah 53:12:

*¹² Therefore I will give him a portion with the great.
He will divide the plunder with the strong,
because he poured out his soul to death
and was counted with the transgressors;
yet he bore the sins of many
and made intercession for the transgressors.*

⁴⁸ Yeshua answered them, "Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to seize me? Mark 14:48

³⁷ For I tell you that this which is written must still be fulfilled in me: 'He was counted with transgressors.' For that which concerns me is being fulfilled." Luke 22:37*

²⁷ *With him they crucified two robbers, one on his right hand, and one on his left.* ²⁸ *The Scripture was fulfilled which says, "He was counted with transgressors."* [†] Mark 15:27-28

³⁴ *Yeshua said, "Father, forgive them, for they don't know what they are doing."* Luke 23:34a

²⁷ *Inasmuch as it is appointed for men to die once, and after this, judgment,* ²⁸ *so Messiah also, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time, not to deal with sin, but to save those who are eagerly waiting for him.* Heb 9:27-28

Day 29

King Manasseh. King Josiah. Prophecies about the Exile in Babylon.

⁴ *I will cause them to be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh, the son of Hezekiah, king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.*

⁵ *For who will have pity on you, Jerusalem?*

Who will mourn you?

Who will come to ask of your welfare?

⁶ *You have rejected me," says the LORD.*

"You have gone backward. Jerem 15:4-6a

⁷ *Therefore the LORD of Hosts says,*

"Behold, I will melt them and test them;

for how should I deal with the daughter of my people? Jerem 9:7

The Kingdom of Judah is still standing, but there has been a period of decay.

⁸ *Hilkiah the high priest said to Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the scroll of the Torah in the LORD's house."*

2 King 22:8a

¹⁴ When they brought out the money that was brought into the LORD's house, Hilkiah the priest found the book of the LORD's law given by Moses.

2 Chron 34:14

From the wording, it seems that it has been a long time since the law book has been in use:

¹⁹ When the king had heard the words of the law, he tore his clothes. ²⁰ The king commanded Hilkiah, Ahikam the son of Shaphan, Abdon the son of Micah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying, ²¹ "Go inquire of the LORD for me, and for those who are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found; for great is the LORD's wrath that is poured out on us, because our fathers have not kept the LORD's word, to do according to all that is written in this book."

2 Chron 34:19-21

[King Josiah](#) (639-608 BC) tore his clothes when he heard what the law said. The despair he must have felt. The great contrasts between the law and the life they led.

³ The king stood by the pillar and made a covenant before the LORD to walk after the LORD and to keep his commandments, his testimonies, and his statutes with all his heart and all his soul, to confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this book; and all the people agreed to the covenant. 2 King 23:3

³³ Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that belonged to the children of Israel, and made all who were found in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. All his days they didn't depart from following the LORD, the God of their fathers. 2 Chron 34:33

I think there would have been a need for someone like Josiah in many places.

²⁵ There was no king like him before him, who turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the Torah of Moses; and there was none like him who arose after him. ²⁶ Notwithstanding, the LORD didn't turn from the fierceness of his great wrath, with which his anger burned against Judah, because of all the provocation with which Manasseh had provoked him. ²⁷ The LORD said, "I

will also remove Judah out of my sight, as I have removed Israel; and I will cast off this city which I have chosen, even Jerusalem, and the house of which I said, 'My name shall be there.' " 2 King 23:25-27

¹ *Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem.*

⁶ *He also made his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom. He practiced sorcery, divination, and witchcraft, and dealt with those who had familiar spirits and with wizards. He did much evil in the LORD's sight, to provoke him to anger. 2 Chron 33:1, 6*

One of the prophets God used to warn the people was Jeremiah:

I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will carry them captive to Babylon, and will kill them with the sword. ⁵ Moreover I will give all the riches of this city, and all its gains, and all its precious things, yes, I will give all the treasures of the kings of Judah into the hand of their enemies. They will make them captives, take them, and carry them to Babylon. Jerem 20:4b-5

³ *From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even to this day, these twenty-three years, the LORD's word has come to me, and I have spoken to you, rising up early and speaking; but you have not listened.*

⁴ *The LORD has sent to you all his servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them (but you have not listened or inclined your ear to hear), ⁵ saying, "Return now everyone from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD has given to you and to your fathers, from of old and even forever more.*

⁸ *Therefore the LORD of Hosts says: "Because you have not heard my words, ⁹ behold, I will send and take all the families of the north," says the LORD, "and I will send to Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against its inhabitants, and against all these nations around. I will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations. ¹⁰ Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the lamp. ¹¹ This whole land will be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations will serve the*

king of Babylon seventy years.

¹² *"It will happen, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon and that nation," says the LORD, "for their iniquity. I will make the land of the Kasdim desolate forever. ¹³ I will bring on that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah has prophesied against all the nations. ¹⁴ For many nations and great kings will make bondservants of them, even of them. I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands."* Jerem 25:3-5, 8-14

As early as [King Hezekiah](#) (726-697 BC), the prophet Isaiah predicted the abduction of the Israelites to Babylon:

⁵ *Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD of Hosts: ⁶ 'Behold, the days are coming when all that is in your house, and that which your fathers have stored up until today, will be carried to Babylon. Nothing will be left,' says the LORD. ⁷ 'They will take away your sons who will issue from you, whom you shall father, and they will be eunuchs in the king of Babylon's palace.' "*

⁸ *Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, "The LORD's word which you have spoken is good." He said moreover, "For there will be peace and truth in my days."* Isaiah 39:5-8

³ *Surely at the commandment of the LORD this came on Judah, to remove them out of his sight for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did, ⁴ and also for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood, and the LORD would not pardon. 2 King 24:3-4*

Why has the land perished and burned up like a wilderness, so that no one passes through?

¹³ *The LORD says, "Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice or walked in my ways, ¹⁴ but have walked after the stubbornness of their own heart and after the Baals, which their fathers taught them."* Jerem 9:12b-14

¹⁴ *For Israel has forgotten his Maker and built palaces; and Judah has multiplied fortified cities; Hosea 8:14a*

⁴ *"Yet I am the LORD your God from the land of Egypt; and you shall acknowledge no god but me, and besides me there is no savior.*

⁵ *I knew you in the wilderness,
in the land of great drought.*

⁶ *According to their pasture, so were they filled;
they were filled, and their heart was exalted.*

Therefore they have forgotten me. Hosea 13:4-6

⁵ *'I have made the earth, the men, and the animals that are on the surface
of the earth by my great power and by my outstretched arm. I give it to
whom it seems right to me. ⁶ Now I have given all these lands into the
hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant. I have also
given the animals of the field to him to serve him. ⁷ All the nations will
serve him, his son, and his son's son, until the time of his own land comes.
Then many nations and great kings will make him their bondservant.*

²² *'They will be carried to Babylon, and there they will be, until the day
that I visit them,' says the LORD; 'then I will bring them up, and restore
them to this place.' "* Jerem 27:5-7, 22

¹¹ *Tell them, ' "As I live," says the Lord GOD, "I have no pleasure in the
death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn,
turn from your evil ways! For why will you die, house of Israel?" '*
Ezekiel 33:11

¹² *"Yet even now," says the LORD, "turn to me with all your heart,
and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning."*

¹³ *Tear your heart and not your garments,
and turn to the LORD, your God;
for he is gracious and merciful,
slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness,
and relents from sending calamity.*

Joel 2:12-13

¹² *Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, 'Return, you
backsliding Israel,' says the LORD; 'I will not look in anger on you, for I am
merciful,' says the LORD. 'I will not keep anger forever. ¹³ Only
acknowledge your iniquity, that you have transgressed against the LORD
your God, and have scattered your ways to the strangers under every
green tree, and you have not obeyed my voice,' "* says the
LORD. ¹⁴ *"Return, backsliding children," says the LORD, "for I am a
husband to you. I will take one of you from a city, and two from a family,*

and I will bring you to Zion. ¹⁵ I will give you shepherds according to my heart, who will feed you with knowledge and understanding. ¹⁶ It will come to pass, when you are multiplied and increased in the land in those days," says the LORD, "they will no longer say, 'the ark of the LORD's covenant!' It will not come to mind. They won't remember it. They won't miss it, nor will another be made. ¹⁷ At that time they will call Jerusalem 'The LORD's Throne;' and all the nations will be gathered to it, to the LORD's name, to Jerusalem. They will no longer walk after the stubbornness of their evil heart. ¹⁸ In those days the house of Judah will walk with the house of Israel, and they will come together out of the land of the north to the land that I gave for an inheritance to your fathers. Jerem 3:12-18

What is written here speaks strongly to me. This is not just about the people who were to return from Babylon. Yeshua believers of all nations shall be gathered.

Jacob writes in his Letter:

¹ Where do wars and fightings among you come from? Don't they come from your pleasures that war in your members? ² You lust, and don't have. You murder and covet, and can't obtain. You fight and make war. You don't have, because you don't ask. ³ You ask, and don't receive, because you ask with wrong motives, so that you may spend it on your pleasures. ⁴ You adulterers and adulteresses, don't you know that friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. ⁵ Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, "The Spirit who lives in us yearns jealously"? ⁶ But he gives more grace. Therefore it says, "God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble."⁷ ⁷ Be subject therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸ Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners. Purify your hearts, you double-minded. ⁹ Lament, mourn, and weep. Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom. ¹⁰ Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he will exalt you. Jacob 4:1-10

Day 30

Micah. The Kingdom of Judah perishes. The Fall of Jerusalem. The Exile in Babylon. Hope for the Future.

The Book of Micah is one of the Twelve Minor Prophet books of the Old Testament.

¹ *The LORD's* word that came to Micah of Morasheth in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem. Micah 1:1*

Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah ruled in the 8th century BC. Micah was a prophet at about the same time as Isaiah.

Micah also prophesied about the exile in Babylon, and about the release from there:

⁹ *Now why do you cry out aloud?*

Is there no king in you?

Has your counselor perished,

that pains have taken hold of you as of a woman in travail?

¹⁰ *Be in pain, and labor to give birth, daughter of Zion,*

like a woman in travail;

for now you will go out of the city,

and will dwell in the field,

and will come even to Babylon.

There you will be rescued.

There the LORD will redeem you from the hand of your enemies.

¹¹ *Now many nations have assembled against you, that say,*

"Let her be defiled,

and let our eye gloat over Zion."

¹² *But they don't know the thoughts of the LORD,*

neither do they understand his counsel;

for he has gathered them like the sheaves to the threshing floor.

Micah 4:9-12

¹⁰ *At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up to Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. ¹¹ Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to the city while his servants were besieging it, ¹² and Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon—he, his mother, his*

servants, his princes, and his officers; and the king of Babylon captured him in the eighth year of his reign. ¹³ He carried out from there all the treasures of the LORD's house and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the LORD's temple, as the LORD had said.

²⁰ For through the anger of the LORD, this happened in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence. 2 King 24:10-13, 20a

To be cast out from the presence of God. Darkness. Despair. Grief. Fear of being alone. No longer could count on God's help. He who keeps me up. He who has promised to be with me every day until the end of the world. The gratitude that He is near.

³⁸ For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, ³⁹ nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing will be able to separate us from God's love which is in Messiah Yeshua our Lord. Rom 8:38-39

Then Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

¹ In the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it around it. ² So the city was besieged until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah. ³ On the ninth day of the fourth month, the famine was severe in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. ⁴ Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden (now the Kasdim were against the city around it); and the king went by the way of the Arabah. 2 King 24:20b-25:4

¹⁹ They burned God's house, broke down the wall of Jerusalem, burned all its palaces with fire, and destroyed all of its valuable vessels. ²⁰ He carried those who had escaped from the sword away to Babylon, and they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia, ²¹ to fulfill the LORD's word by Jeremiah's mouth, until the land had enjoyed its Sabbaths. As long as it lay desolate, it kept Sabbath, to fulfill seventy years. 2 Cron 36:19-21

¹⁴ Moreover all the chiefs of the priests and the people trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the nations; and they polluted the LORD's house which he had made holy in Jerusalem.

¹⁵ The LORD, the God of their fathers, sent to them by his messengers, rising up early and sending, because he had compassion on his people and on his dwelling place; ¹⁶ but they mocked the messengers of God, despised his words, and scoffed at his prophets, until the LORD's wrath arose against his people, until there was no remedy. 2 Cron 36:14-16

The Kingdom of Judah perishes. The fall of Jerusalem is dated to the year 587 BC. The children of Israel were without their own land until the state of Israel was established in 1948.

It was mainly the upper classes who were [exiled to Babylon](#).

⁶ Then Jeremiah went to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and lived with him among the people who were left in the land.

⁷ Now when all the captains of the forces who were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed to him men, women, children, and of the poorest of the land, of those who were not carried away captive to Babylon,

¹¹ Likewise when all the Jews who were in Moab, and among the children of Ammon, and in Edom, and who were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan,

Jerem 40:6-7, 11

²⁵ But in the seventh month, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal offspring came, and ten men with him, and struck Gedaliah so that he died, with the Jews and the Kasdim that were with him at Mizpah. ²⁶ All the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces arose and came to Egypt; for they were afraid of the Kasdim.

2 King 25:25-26

The exile in Babylon can be seen as God's punishment, the people have turned away from God.

Babylon was one of the most important cities in ancient [Mesopotamia](#).

Babel is the Hebrew name for Babylon. The area between the Euphrates

and Tigris rivers, in what is now Iraq.

¹² *"It will happen, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon and that nation," says the LORD, "for their iniquity. I will make the land of the Kasdim desolate forever. Jerem 25:12*

The ruins of Babylon are located near Iraq's current capital, Baghdad.

¹⁰ *For the LORD says, "After seventy years are accomplished for Babylon, I will visit you and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place. ¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you," says the LORD, "thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you hope and a future. Jerem 29:10-11*

Despite the people's rebellion and unwillingness to follow the Lord, he is faithful. He has thoughts of peace. He will give hope and a future. He will bring them back to His land.

⁷ *The coast will be for the remnant of the house of Judah. They will find pasture. In the houses of Ashkelon, they will lie down in the evening, for the LORD, their God,* will visit them and restore them. Zephaniah 2:7*

⁴ *The LORD's word came to me, saying, ⁵ "The LORD, the God of Israel says: 'Like these good figs, so I will regard the captives of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Kasdim, as good. ⁶ For I will set my eyes on them for good, and I will bring them again to this land. I will build them, and not pull them down. I will plant them, and not pluck them up. ⁷ I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the LORD. They will be my people, and I will be their God; for they will return to me with their whole heart. Jerem 24:4-7*

⁶ *"I will strengthen the house of Judah,
and I will save the house of Joseph.*

*I will bring them back,
for I have mercy on them.*

*They will be as though I had not cast them off,
for I am the LORD their God, and I will hear them.*

⁷ *Ephraim will be like a mighty man,
and their heart will rejoice as through wine.*

Yes, their children will see it and rejoice.

Their heart will be glad in the LORD.

*⁸ I will signal for them and gather them,
for I have redeemed them.*

They will increase as they were before.

⁹ I will sow them among the peoples.

They will remember me in far countries.

They will live with their children and will return. Zechariah 10:6-9

Zechariah, who is counted among the "minor prophets," has many great prophecies. Prophecies that also enter our day. The children of Israel should "remember me in far countries. They will live with their children and will return," says Zechariah.

It was the [Persians](#) who ruled over the children of Israel after returning from Babylon. [The Persians](#) came from present-day Iran.

The prophecies I reproduce below apply to a large extent to what is happening in our time, and to what lies ahead:

²⁵ " 'The Lord GOD says: "When I have gathered the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and am shown as holy among them in the sight of the nations, then they will dwell in their own land which I gave to my servant Jacob. ²⁶ They will dwell in it securely. Yes, they will build houses, plant vineyards, and will dwell securely when I have executed judgments on all those around them who have treated them with contempt. Then they will know that I am the LORD their God." ' "

Ezekiel 28:25-26

²⁷ "Behold, the days come," says the LORD, "that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man and with the seed of animal. ²⁸ It will happen that, like as I have watched over them to pluck up and to break down and to overthrow and to destroy and to afflict, so I will watch over them to build and to plant," says the LORD. Jerem 31:27-28

⁷ But as for me, I will look to the LORD.

I will wait for the God of my salvation.

My God will hear me.

⁸ Don't rejoice against me, my enemy.

When I fall, I will arise.

When I sit in darkness, the LORD will be a light to me.

¹⁴ *Shepherd your people with your staff,*

the flock of your heritage,

who dwell by themselves in a forest.

Let them feed in the middle of fertile pasture land,

in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old. Micah 7:7-8, 14

¹⁰ *Therefore don't be afraid, O Jacob my servant, says the LORD.*

Don't be dismayed, Israel.

For, behold, I will save you from afar,

and save your offspring from the land of their captivity.

Jacob will return,

and will be quiet and at ease.

No one will make him afraid. Jerem 30:10

⁴ *"I will heal their waywardness.*

I will love them freely;

for my anger is turned away from them.

⁵ *I will be like the dew to Israel.*

He will blossom like the lily,

and send down his roots like Lebanon.

⁶ *His branches will spread,*

and his beauty will be like the olive tree,

and his fragrance like Lebanon.

⁷ *Men will dwell in his shade.*

They will revive like the grain,

and blossom like the vine.

Their fragrance will be like the wine of Lebanon.

⁸ *Ephraim, what have I to do any more with idols?*

I answer, and will take care of him.

I am like a green cypress tree;

from me your fruit is found." Hosea 14:4-8

The fruit to come. Yeshua. The Lord's branch:

² *In that day, the LORD's branch will be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the land will be the beauty and glory of the survivors of Israel. ³ It will*

happen that he who is left in Zion and he who remains in Jerusalem shall be called holy, even everyone who is written among the living in Jerusalem, ⁴ when the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from within it, by the spirit of justice and by the spirit of burning. Isaiah 4:2-4

¹⁶ He came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. He entered, as was his custom, into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. ¹⁷ The scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him. He opened the scroll, and found the place where it was written,

¹⁸ "The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor.

He has sent me to heal the broken hearted,^{}*

to proclaim release to the captives,

recovering of sight to the blind,

to deliver those who are crushed,

¹⁹ and to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord."^{}*

²⁰ He closed the scroll, gave it back to the shammash, and sat down. The eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. ²¹ He began to tell them, "Today, this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing."

Luke 4:16-21

Yeshua read from Isaiah chapter 61, which so clearly speaks of His coming:

¹ The Lord GOD's Spirit is on me,

because the LORD has anointed me to proclaim good news to the humble.

He has sent me to bind up the broken hearted,

to proclaim liberty to the captives

and release to those who are bound,^{}*

² to proclaim the year of the LORD's favor

and the day of vengeance of our God,

to comfort all who mourn,

³ to provide for those who mourn in Zion,

to give to them a garland for ashes,

the oil of joy for mourning,

the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness,

that they may be called trees of righteousness,

the planting of the LORD,

that he may be glorified.

⁴ They will rebuild the old ruins.

They will raise up the former devastated places.

They will repair the ruined cities

that have been devastated for many generations.

⁵ Strangers will stand and feed your flocks.

Foreigners will work your fields and your vineyards.

⁶ But you will be called the LORD's priests.

Men will call you the servants of our God.

You will eat the wealth of the nations.

You will boast in their glory.

⁷ Instead of your shame you will have double.

Instead of dishonor, they will rejoice in their portion.

Therefore in their land they will possess double.

Everlasting joy will be to them.

⁸ "For I, the LORD, love justice.

I hate robbery and iniquity.

I will give them their reward in truth

and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

⁹ Their offspring will be known among the nations,

and their offspring among the peoples.

All who see them will acknowledge them,

that they are the offspring which the LORD has blessed."

¹⁰ I will greatly rejoice in the LORD!

My soul will be joyful in my God,

for he has clothed me with the garments of salvation.

He has covered me with the robe of righteousness,

as a bridegroom decks himself with a garland

and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels.

¹¹ For as the earth produces its bud,

and as the garden causes the things that are sown in it to spring up,

so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring up before all the nations. Isaiah 61:1-11

³ The LORD appeared of old to me, saying,

"Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love.

Therefore I have drawn you with loving kindness.

⁴ I will build you again,

and you will be built, O virgin of Israel.

You will again be adorned with your tambourines,

and will go out in the dances of those who make merry.

⁵ Again you will plant vineyards on the mountains of Samaria.

The planters will plant,

and will enjoy its fruit.

⁶ For there will be a day that the watchmen on the hills of Ephraim cry,

'Arise! Let's go up to Zion to the LORD our God.' " Jerem 31:3-6

³⁵ For God will save Zion, and build the cities of Judah.

They shall settle there, and own it.

³⁶ The children also of his servants shall inherit it.

Those who love his name shall dwell therein. Psalm 69:35-36

³⁶ Now therefore the LORD, the God of Israel, says concerning this city, about which you say, "It is given into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:" ³⁷ "Behold, I will gather them out of all the countries where I have driven them in my anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation; and I will bring them again to this place. I will cause them to dwell safely. ³⁸ Then they will be my people, and I will be their God. ³⁹ I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me forever, for their good and the good of their children after them. ⁴⁰ I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from following them, to do them good. I will put my fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from me. ⁴¹ Yes, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul."

⁴² For the LORD says: "Just as I have brought all this great evil on this people, so I will bring on them all the good that I have promised

them. ⁴³ Fields will be bought in this land, about which you say, 'It is desolate, without man or animal. It is given into the hand of the

Kasdim.' ⁴⁴ Men will buy fields for money, sign the deeds, seal them, and call witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, and in the places around Jerusalem, in the cities of Judah, in the cities of the hill country, in the

cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South; for I will cause their captivity to be reversed," says the LORD. Jerem 32:36-44

² *The LORD of Hosts says: "I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath."*

³ *The LORD says: "I have returned to Zion, and will dwell in the middle of Jerusalem. Jerusalem shall be called 'The City of Truth;' and the mountain of the LORD of Hosts, 'The Holy Mountain.' "*

⁴ *The LORD of Hosts says: "Old men and old women will again dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, every man with his staff in his hand because of their old age. ⁵ The streets of the city will be full of boys and girls playing in its streets."*

⁶ *The LORD of Hosts says: "If it is marvelous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be marvelous in my eyes?" says the LORD of Hosts.*

⁷ *The LORD of Hosts says: "Behold, I will save my people from the east country and from the west country. ⁸ I will bring them, and they will dwell within Jerusalem. They will be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness."*

¹² *"For the seed of peace and the vine will yield its fruit, and the ground will give its increase, and the heavens will give their dew. I will cause the remnant of this people to inherit all these things. ¹³ It shall come to pass that, as you were a curse among the nations, house of Judah and house of Israel, so I will save you, and you shall be a blessing. Don't be afraid. Let your hands be strong." Zechariah 8:2-8, 12-13*

⁹ *I will bring offspring out of Jacob,
and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains.
My chosen will inherit it,
and my servants will dwell there. Isaiah 65:9*

¹⁵ *For the high and lofty One who inhabits eternity,
whose name is Holy, says:*

*"I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also who is of a contrite and humble spirit,
to revive the spirit of the humble,
and to revive the heart of the contrite.*

*¹⁶ For I will not contend forever, neither will I always be angry;
for the spirit would faint before me,
and the souls whom I have made.*

*¹⁷ I was angry because of the iniquity of his covetousness and struck him.
I hid myself and was angry;
and he went on backsliding in the way of his heart.*

*¹⁸ I have seen his ways, and will heal him.
I will lead him also,
and restore comforts to him and to his mourners.*

*¹⁹ I create the fruit of the lips:
Peace, peace, to him who is far off and to him who is near,"
says the LORD; "and I will heal them." Isaiah 57:15-19*

[Come to the Table \(Sidewalk Prophets\)](#)

Day 31

Daniel. The Wisdom of God. The Peoples have been blinded. The Mystery of God. Courage.

¹⁶ Isaiah said to Hezekiah, "Hear the LORD's word. ¹⁷ 'Behold, the days come that all that is in your house, and that which your fathers have laid up in store to this day, will be carried to Babylon. Nothing will be left,' says the LORD. ¹⁸ 'They will take away some of your sons who will issue from you, whom you will father; and they will be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.' " 2 King 20:16-18

More than a hundred years later, during the people's exile in Babylon, King Nebuchadnezzar gave this order:

³ The king spoke to Ashpenaz, the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring in some of the children of Israel, even of the royal offspring[±] and of the nobles: ⁴ youths in whom was no defect, but well-favored, skillful in all wisdom, endowed with knowledge, understanding science, and who had the ability to stand in the king's palace; Daniel 1:3-4a

Daniel and three friends served at the King's palace.

¹⁷ Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom; and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. Daniel 1:17

¹⁹ Then the secret was revealed to Daniel in a vision of the night. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. ²⁰ Daniel answered, "Blessed be the name of God forever and ever; for wisdom and might are his.

²¹ He changes the times and the seasons.

He removes kings and sets up kings.

He gives wisdom to the wise,

and knowledge to those who have understanding.

²² He reveals the deep and secret things.

He knows what is in the darkness,

and the light dwells with him.

²³ I thank you and praise you,

O God of my fathers,

who have given me wisdom and might,

and have now made known to me what we desired of you;

for you have made known to us the king's matter." Daniel 2:19-23

Daniel blesses God and thanks for wisdom and might.

Paul also writes about God's wisdom in the First Letter to the Corinthians:

⁶ We speak wisdom, however, among those who are full grown, yet a wisdom not of this world nor of the rulers of this world who are coming to nothing. ⁷ But we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, the wisdom that has been hidden, which God foreordained before the worlds for our glory, ⁸ which none of the rulers of this world has known. For had they known it, they wouldn't have crucified the Lord of glory. ⁹ But as it is written,

"Things which an eye didn't see, and an ear didn't hear,

which didn't enter into the heart of man,

these God has prepared for those who love him."¹⁰

¹⁰ But to us, God revealed them through the Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God. ¹¹ For who among men knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so, no one knows the things of God except God's Spirit. 1 Cor 2:6-11

The mystery of God. The hidden wisdom.

⁷ but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then the mystery of God is finished, as he declared to his servants the prophets. Rev 10:7

²⁵ At that time, Yeshua answered, "I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you hid these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to infants. ²⁶ Yes, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in your sight. ²⁷ All things have been delivered to me by my Father. No one knows the Son, except the Father; neither does anyone know the Father, except the Son and he to whom the Son desires to reveal him. Matt 11:25-27

²⁶ For you see your calling, brothers, that not many are wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, and not many noble; ²⁷ but God chose the foolish things of the world that he might put to shame those who are wise. God chose the weak things of the world that he might put to shame the things that are strong. ²⁸ God chose the lowly things of the world, and the things that are despised, and the things that don't exist, that he might bring to nothing the things that exist, ²⁹ that no flesh should boast before God. ³⁰ Because of him, you are in Messiah Yeshua, who was made to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption, ³¹ that, as it is written, "He who boasts, let him boast in the Lord." [✠](#) 1 Cor 1:26-31

⁵ which in other generations was not made known to the children of men, as it has now been revealed to his holy emissaries and prophets in the Spirit, ⁶ that the Gentiles are fellow heirs and fellow members of the body, and fellow partakers of his promise in Messiah Yeshua through the Good News, ⁷ of which I was made a servant according to the gift of that grace of God which was given me according to the working of his power. ⁸ To me, the very least of all holy ones, was this grace given, to proclaim to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Messiah, ⁹ and to make all men see what is the administration* of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God, who created all things through Yeshua the Messiah, ¹⁰ to the intent that now through the assembly the manifold wisdom of God might be made known to the principalities and the powers in the heavenly places, ¹¹ according to the eternal purpose which he accomplished in

Messiah Yeshua our Lord. ¹² In him we have boldness and access in confidence through our faith in him. Eph 3:5-12

In Messiah Yeshua we, the Gentiles, share in the same inheritance. Gentile. The Greek word for Gentile, *ethnos*, can also be translated as peoples. I wake up from a dream one night, and clearly remember the sentence: "The peoples have been blinded." I believe God means us, the Gentiles, who do not see the role of Israel and the Jewish people. Now the veil is about to be removed from their eyes and hearts, more and more Jewish people are seeing that Yeshua is the Messiah. We have a veil, so we do not see how important Israel's role is in later times. We are also led astray by those who reject the prophets.

There are many who oppose Israel:

¹ *God, don't keep silent.*

Don't keep silent,

and don't be still, God.

² *For, behold, your enemies are stirred up.*

Those who hate you have lifted up their heads.

³ *They conspire with cunning against your people.*

They plot against your cherished ones.

⁴ *"Come," they say, "let's destroy them as a nation, that the name of Israel may be remembered no more."*

⁵ *For they have conspired together with one mind.*

They form an alliance against you. Psalm 83,1-5

In the Bible, Gentile is used as a religious counterpart to Jew. The Gentiles, the peoples, thus share in the same inheritance. The incredible richness of Messiah. God's plan of salvation. Completed in Messiah Yeshua. We have boldness and access before God in confidence through our faith in Yeshua. Confidence that it is accomplished. We are bought free by Yeshua's victory over death. By his blood we have been healed. The mystery has been revealed.

My deepest wish is for all people to accept this. Realize that the carpenter's son. Born in a stable. Despised by the wise and sane. Loved by the weak and little ones. He is the answer to the mystery of life. Where we come

from and where we are going. He is the beginning and the end. It is all created by Him. We are to spend eternity with Him. It is too huge to understand. It is about faith. The confirmation that one is on the right path is the certainty the Holy Spirit gives:

¹⁴ For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are children of God. ¹⁵ For you didn't receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption, by whom we cry, "Abba! Father!"

Rom 8:14-15

²⁵ of which I was made a servant according to the stewardship of God which was given me toward you to fulfill the word of God, ²⁶ the mystery which has been hidden for ages and generations. But now it has been revealed to his holy ones, ²⁷ to whom God was pleased to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Messiah in you, the hope of glory. ²⁸ We proclaim him, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Messiah Yeshua; ²⁹ for which I also labor, striving according to his working, which works in me mightily. Col 1:25-29

To convince modern people of the importance of Yeshua. That is what I am trying to do. That everyone must understand that they must deal with Yeshua. He is standing there with his arms open. No one is rejected.

⁹ who saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given to us in Messiah Yeshua before times eternal, ¹⁰ but has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior, Messiah Yeshua, who abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the Good News. 2 Tim 1:9-10

Our Savior Messiah Yeshua came to earth. The prophets were waiting to experience it:

¹⁰ Concerning this salvation, the prophets sought and searched diligently. They prophesied of the grace that would come to you, ¹¹ searching for who or what kind of time the Spirit of Messiah which was in them pointed to when he predicted the sufferings of Messiah and the glories that would follow them. ¹² To them it was revealed that they served not themselves, but you, in these things, which now have been announced to you through

those who preached the Good News to you by the Holy Spirit sent out from heaven; which things angels desire to look into. 1 Peter 1:10-12

It was revealed to the prophets that they were talking about something amazing that was going to happen. Something they did not get to experience for themselves. It must have filled them with wonder and anticipation.

¹⁶ "But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. ¹⁷ For most certainly I tell you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which you see, and didn't see them; and to hear the things which you hear, and didn't hear them. Matt 13:16-17

³¹ He took the twelve aside and said to them, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written through the prophets concerning the Son of Man will be completed. ³² For he will be delivered up to the Gentiles, will be mocked, treated shamefully, and spit on. ³³ They will scourge and kill him. On the third day, he will rise again."

³⁴ They understood none of these things. This saying was hidden from them, and they didn't understand the things that were said. Luke 18:31-34

²⁴ Now to him who is able to establish you according to my Good News and the proclaiming of Yeshua the Messiah, according to the revelation of the mystery which has been kept secret through long ages, ²⁵ but now is revealed, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known for obedience of faith to all the nations; ²⁶ to the only wise God, through Yeshua the Messiah, to whom be the glory forever! Amen. Rom 14:24-26*

As a result of Daniel interpreting the King's dreams, his three friends are set to rule the province of Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar makes an image of gold, those who do not worship the golden image will be thrown into a burning fiery furnace:

¹⁷ If it happens, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of your hand, O king. ¹⁸ But if not, let it be known to you, O king, that we will not serve your gods or worship the golden image which you have set up." Daniel 3:17-18

² When you pass through the waters, I will be with you,

and through the rivers, they will not overflow you.

*When you walk through the fire, you will not be burned,
and flame will not scorch you.*

³ *For I am the LORD your God,
the Holy One of Israel,
your Savior. Isaiah 43:2-3a*

¹⁷ *These signs will accompany those who believe: in my name they will
cast out demons; they will speak with new languages; ¹⁸ they will take up
serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it will in no way hurt them;
they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.” Mark 16:17-18*

³ *Then this Daniel was distinguished above the presidents and the local
governors, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to
set him over the whole realm. Daniel 6:3*

There are some who become jealous of Daniel. They persuade the king to
put up a writing ordering only to pray to him, or you will be thrown into the
lions' den.

¹⁰ *When Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house
(now his windows were open in his room toward Jerusalem) and he
kneeled on his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks
before his God, as he did before.*

¹¹ *Then these men assembled together, and found Daniel making petition
and supplication before his God. Daniel 6:10-11*

With God's help, Daniel survived the night in the lions' den, just as his
friends survived their stay in the fiery furnace.

Daniel and his friends have a lot to teach me.

I think of the old song "Dare to be a Daniel. Dare to stand alone. Dare to
have a purpose firm. Dare to make it known."

Daniel thanks God for the wisdom and strength he has received. He
continues to fearlessly pray to God even though he may risk his life.

¹⁶ *For I am not ashamed of the Good News of Messiah Rom 1:16a*

I was ashamed of the Good News. I saw being a Yeshua follower as a sign
of weakness. I wanted to live my own independent life. Take responsibility
for my choices and opinions. I did not need Yeshua. I looked at the Yeshua

believers as weak people. Were Daniel and his friends weak? I think that their lives, it must be as far away from weakness as one can get.

They had a completely different upbringing and background than me. Is it at all possible to compare their background with ours? As Jews, they have been taught in the Law from an early age. Most people in my generation know their Bible history quite well. The respect in God is probably the largest difference.

³ *Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised!*

His greatness is unsearchable.

⁴ *One generation will commend your works to another,*

and will declare your mighty acts. Psalm 145:3-4

Do we praise God for His greatness? The majority probably think we have become great on our own. No one is thrown into the lion's den or into the fiery furnace for the sake of their faith in our country. There is full religious freedom here. Unfortunately, that is not everywhere. I have heard stories of many brave people. People with Daniel's courage, risking their lives for the gospel.

Where I live there are also many strong, great Yeshua followers with Daniel's courage. Young and elderly who are passionate about the gospel. I am listening to a song, and the line "With all that is in me I will praise you." I am happy for all those who have chosen to give Yeshua everything.

The lion's den has taken on a different meaning. The media can act as a lion's den. Slander.

¹² *having good behavior among the nations, so in that of which they speak against you as evildoers, they may see your good works and glorify God in the day of visitation. 1 Peter 2:12*

Keep doing good deeds even if someone slanders you. It took me a long time to freely confess. I will probably never have Daniel's courage either, but I will try to be better at thanking God for what I have been given.

Day 32

Sunday School. Community Development.

¹³ They were bringing to him little children, that he should touch them, but the disciples rebuked those who were bringing them. ¹⁴ But when Yeshua saw it, he was moved with indignation and said to them, "Allow the little children to come to me! Don't forbid them, for God's Kingdom belongs to such as these. ¹⁵ Most certainly I tell you, whoever will not receive God's Kingdom like a little child, he will in no way enter into it." ¹⁶ He took them in his arms and blessed them, laying his hands on them. Mark 10:13-16

I was genuinely fond of Sunday School.

The trips back and forth. We were a whole bunch.

More children came as we approached.

We took our time. Had time to stop and explore.

If we were early, we had time to look at Bergljot's rabbits.

The atmosphere of the little meeting house. Safety.

It is closed now.

Both meeting houses near where I grew up have been sold for other purposes.

It is a great loss for a local community.

I was happy with being in that little room.

The children's songs. I like to sing.

We got a cassette player at Sunday School.

The same cassette, with the same songs, every time.

I enjoyed singing the same songs every time.

It was exciting to hear the two old ladies tell Bible stories.

Watch the familiar pictures appear on the flannelgraph.

I had an attendance card.

A stamp for every Sunday.

The stamp was a red star, every fourth Sunday we got a gold star.

If I had been ill, the lady wrote an S in neat writing.

We got small pictures of Yeshua too. Sometimes larger pictures.

I did not want to spare that experience.

It was an experience.

³ *When I consider your heavens, the work of your fingers,
the moon and the stars, which you have ordained,*

⁴ *what is man, that you think of him?*

What is the son of man, that you care for him? Psalm 8:3-4

Before we went home, we sang the first verse of Elias Blix's hymn from 1875, "Med Jesus vil eg fara" (I want to follow Yeshua).

At school it was also sung. I was born in 1966, and I think back to the great changes that have taken place in relation to teaching Bible history and respect for the heavenly.

We drew through the history of the Bible and received thorough training in the word of God. When the school day was over, we lined up next to our desks and sang: "Thank God for the day, which shines bright and clear. Thank you for giving us such a nice mother and father. Thank you for allowing us all to be your children, you put your strong Father's arm around your little ones." I can still remember the solemn atmosphere in the classroom.

I see others writing that it was common with The Lord's Prayer and a song in the morning. Table prayer before food. Singing and a closing prayer at the end of the school day. We memorized hymns.

In many areas we have become a poor, spiritual people. It is extra sad because I think there are a lot of people who regret it, and I think it is hard to get back what we have lost.

From the children's choir I was part of, I especially remember a certain experience. We were three or four children's choirs that were going to hold a joint Christmas concert in a large church. When we had sung the closing song, everyone started clapping. It was the first time I heard anyone applaud in church. I was proud and happy. There are many changes that are for the better.

In the past, those who came from the large farms were allowed to sit on the front benches. In some churches the benches were marked with their

names.

My grandfather (my mother's father) died when I was 1 year old. Nevertheless, I still feel a strong connection to him, based on what I have been told. My grandparents had a smallholding and five children. Grandfather held house worship morning and evening every day. He gathered his wife and children around the table and read from the Bible. If there were guests in the house, they also attended. After reading the Bible, he prayed that they would have enough food and clothing. Is it our prosperity that has removed the respect for God?

Day 33

Return from Babylon. Return to Israel in the Present and Future. The Shepherd.

In the year 538 BC the children of Judah are allowed to return home, after 70 years in exile in Babylon. The number 70 recurs in several places in the Bible.

For example, 70 years was used to describe a man's age:

¹⁰ The days of our years are seventy,

or even by reason of strength eighty years; Psalm 90:10a

Yeshua sent 70 emissaries ahead of him:

¹ Now after these things, the Lord also appointed seventy others, and sent them two by two ahead of him into every city and place where he was about to come.* Luke 10:1

The number is likely to symbolize the reach of all the people of the earth with the gospel. Genesis chapter 10 mentions all nations on earth. In the Greek translation, the number is 72, while the [Hebrew text has 70 peoples](#).

The destruction of the temple and the city of Jerusalem took place AD 70. In several Babylonian scriptures, 70 years is used for a period of divine punishment.

My book ended up with 70 days. I will let it symbolize the time of God's

plan of salvation. The time from the fall to the return of Yeshua.

¹ *When the LORD brought back those who returned to Zion,
we were like those who dream.*

² *Then our mouth was filled with laughter,
and our tongue with singing.*

*Then they said among the nations,
"The LORD has done great things for them."*

³ *The LORD has done great things for us,
and we are glad. Psalm 126:1-3*

³³ " 'The Lord GOD says: "In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be inhabited and the waste places will be built. ³⁴ The land that was desolate will be tilled instead of being a desolation in the sight of all who passed by. ³⁵ They will say, 'This land that was desolate has become like the garden of Eden. The waste, desolate, and ruined cities are fortified and inhabited.' ³⁶ Then the nations that are left around you will know that I, the LORD, have built the ruined places and planted that which was desolate. I, the LORD, have spoken it, and I will do it."

³⁷ " 'The Lord GOD says: "For this, moreover, I will be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them: I will increase them with men like a flock. ³⁸ As the flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed feasts, so the waste cities will be filled with flocks of men. Then they will know that I am the LORD.' " Ezekiel 36:33-38

¹ *The LORD's hand was on me, and he brought me out in the LORD's Spirit, and set me down in the middle of the valley; and it was full of bones. ² He caused me to pass by them all around; and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and behold, they were very dry. ³ He said to me, "Son of man, can these bones live?"*

I answered, "Lord GOD, you know."

⁴ *Again he said to me, "Prophecy over these bones, and tell them, 'You dry bones, hear the LORD's word. ⁵ The Lord GOD says to these bones:
"Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and you will live.*

²¹ *Say to them, 'The Lord GOD says: "Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations where they have gone, and will gather them*

on every side, and bring them into their own land. ²² I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. One king will be king to them all. They will no longer be two nations. They won't be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. ²³ They won't defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will save them out of all their dwelling places in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them. So they will be my people, and I will be their God. Ezekiel 37:1-5, 21-23

¹⁹ Your dead shall live.

Their dead bodies shall arise.

Awake and sing, you who dwell in the dust;

for your dew is like the dew of herbs,

and the earth will cast out the departed spirits.

Isaiah 26:19

¹⁰ So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up on their feet, an exceedingly great army.

¹¹ Then he said to me, "Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, 'Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost. We are completely cut off.' ¹² Therefore prophesy, and tell them, 'The Lord GOD says: "Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, my people; and I will bring you into Eretz-Israel. ¹³ You will know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves and caused you to come up out of your graves, my people. ¹⁴ I will put my Spirit in you, and you will live. Then I will place you in your own land; and you will know that I, the LORD, have spoken it and performed it," says the LORD.' "

Ezekiel 37:10-14

These are strong words. The house of Israel will receive the Spirit of the Lord and find rest in their own land.

According to a commentary in the Norwegian Bible Society's Study Bible (Studiebibelen, 2019, p.783), the statement: "I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves" is not a prophecy about the resurrection from the dead, but about the return of the children of Israel from Babylon. I do not think it is only about the return from Babylon, but also about what is happening now. Jews return to Israel from all over the world, as Isaiah also wrote they should do:

¹² He will set up a banner for the nations, and will assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. Isaiah 11:12

There are many prophecies in the Bible that I believe speak of a future we have not yet experienced:

²⁵ " 'I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause evil animals to cease out of the land. They will dwell securely in the wilderness and sleep in the woods. ²⁶ I will make them and the places around my hill a blessing. I will cause the shower to come down in its season. There will be showers of blessing. ²⁷ The tree of the field will yield its fruit, and the earth will yield its increase, and they will be secure in their land. Then they will know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bars of their yoke, and have delivered them out of the hand of those who made slaves of them. ²⁸ They will no more be a prey to the nations, neither will the animals of the earth devour them; but they will dwell securely, and no one will make them afraid. Ezekiel 34:25-28

The prophecies are also found in the Torah of Moses:

⁶ " 'I will give peace in the land, and you shall lie down, and no one will make you afraid. I will remove evil animals out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

¹¹ I will set my tent among you, and my soul won't abhor you. ¹² I will walk among you, and will be your God, and you will be my people. ¹³ I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, that you should not be their slaves. I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you walk upright. Lev 26:6, 11-13

²⁹ I will raise up to them a plantation for renown, and they will no more be consumed with famine in the land, and not bear the shame of the nations any more. ³⁰ They will know that I, the LORD, their God am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are my people, says the Lord GOD. ³¹ You my sheep, the sheep of my pasture, are men, and I am your God,' says the Lord GOD." Ezekiel 34:29-31

He is God. We are humans.

¹⁹ God is not a man, that he should lie,

nor a son of man, that he should repent.

Has he said, and he won't do it?

Or has he spoken, and he won't make it good? Numb 23:19

¹¹ " 'For the Lord GOD says: "Behold, I myself, even I, will search for my sheep, and will seek them out. ¹² As a shepherd seeks out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered abroad, so I will seek out my sheep. I will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. ¹³ I will bring them out from the peoples, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land. I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, by the watercourses, and in all the inhabited places of the country. ¹⁴ I will feed them with good pasture, and their fold will be on the mountains of the height of Israel. There they will lie down in a good fold. They will feed on rich pasture on the mountains of Israel. ¹⁵ I myself will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I will cause them to lie down," says the Lord GOD. ¹⁶ "I will seek that which was lost, and will bring back that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick; but I will destroy the fat and the strong. I will feed them in justice." '

Ezekiel 34:11-16

God has started this. Israel is growing rapidly.

Yeshua told a parable based on what is written in Ezekiel:

⁴ "Which of you men, if you had one hundred sheep and lost one of them, wouldn't leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness and go after the one that was lost, until he found it? ⁵ When he has found it, he carries it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶ When he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!' ⁷ I tell you that even so there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, than over ninety-nine righteous people who need no repentance.

Luke 15:4-7

¹⁰ For the Son of Man came to seek and to save that which was lost."

Luke 19:10

²³ I will set up one shepherd over them, and he will feed them, even my servant David. He will feed them, and he will be their shepherd. ²⁴ I, the

LORD, will be their God, and my servant David prince among them. I, the LORD, have spoken it. Ezekiel 34:23-24

Yeshua was of David's seed. The use of the name "David" in the text may refer to both King David and his descendant Yeshua, the good shepherd:

¹¹ "I am the good shepherd.✠ The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. ¹² He who is a hired hand, and not a shepherd, who doesn't own the sheep, sees the wolf coming, leaves the sheep, and flees. The wolf snatches the sheep and scatters them. ¹³ The hired hand flees because he is a hired hand and doesn't care for the sheep. ¹⁴ I am the good shepherd. I know my own, and I'm known by my own; ¹⁵ even as the Father knows me, and I know the Father. I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶ I have other sheep which are not of this fold.✠ I must bring them also, and they will hear my voice. They will become one flock with one shepherd. ¹⁷ Therefore the Father loves me, because I lay down my life, ✠ that I may take it again. ¹⁸ No one takes it away from me, but I lay it down by myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. I received this commandment from my Father." John 10:11-18

I am especially grateful for what is in verse 16:

"I have other sheep which are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will hear my voice. They will become one flock with one shepherd."

Yeshua said: ¹⁹ *Go[±] and make disciples of all nations* Matt 28:19a

It is possible for all nations to become disciples.

Day 34

Jews and Gentiles United. The Savior.

Before he died, Yeshua said to his disciples:

²⁷ Peace I leave with you. My peace I give to you; not as the world gives, I give to you. Don't let your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. ²⁸ You heard how I told you, 'I am going away, and I will come back to you.' If you loved me, you would have rejoiced because I said 'I

am going to my Father;’ for the Father is greater than I. ²⁹ Now I have told you before it happens so that when it happens, you may believe. ³⁰ I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world comes, and he has nothing in me. ³¹ But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father commanded me, even so I do. Arise, let’s go from here.
John 14:27-31

"Peace I leave with you." It applies to all of us who believe.

Messiah united Gentiles and Jews:

¹¹ Therefore remember that once you, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called "uncircumcision" by that which is called "circumcision" (in the flesh, made by hands), ¹² that you were at that time separate from Messiah, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. ¹³ But now in Messiah Yeshua you who once were far off are made near in the blood of Messiah. ¹⁴ For he is our peace, who made both one, and broke down the middle wall of separation, ¹⁵ having abolished in his flesh the hostility, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, that he might create in himself one new man of the two, making peace, ¹⁶ and might reconcile them both in one body to God through the cross, having killed the hostility through it. ¹⁷ He came and preached peace to you who were far off and to those who were near. ¹⁸ For through him we both have our access in one Spirit to the Father. ¹⁹ So then you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but you are fellow citizens with the holy ones and of the household of God, ²⁰ being built on the foundation of the emissaries and prophets, Messiah Yeshua himself being the chief cornerstone; ²¹ in whom the whole building, fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord; ²² in whom you also are built together for a habitation of God in the Spirit. Eph 2:11-22

It says in the text that Yeshua broke down the middle wall of separation. In the temple in Jerusalem, there was a wall one and a half meters wide between the court of the Gentiles and the inner temple area.

Before Yeshua's victory over death, we, the Gentiles, had no part in the promises and the covenant God had made with the children of Israel. We were without hope, Paul explains. It is because of Yeshua that we have now become part of God's family. A family for all, both Jews and Gentiles.

²⁸ For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh; ²⁹ but he is a Jew who is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men, but from God. Rom 2:28-29

When it is further stated in the Letter to the Ephesians that Yeshua reconciled them both in one body, it is referred to that Jews and Gentiles have been united in the church.

¹⁴ For the love of Messiah compels us; because we judge thus: that one died for all, therefore all died. ¹⁵ He died for all, that those who live should no longer live to themselves, but to him who for their sakes died and rose again.

¹⁶ Therefore we know no one according to the flesh from now on. Even though we have known Messiah according to the flesh, yet now we know him so no more. ¹⁷ Therefore if anyone is in Messiah, he is a new creation. The old things have passed away. Behold, all things have become new. ¹⁸ But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Yeshua the Messiah, and gave to us the ministry of reconciliation; ¹⁹ namely, that God was in Messiah reconciling the world to himself, not reckoning to them their trespasses, and having committed to us the word of reconciliation.*

²⁰ We are therefore ambassadors on behalf of Messiah, as though God were entreating by us: we beg you on behalf of Messiah, be reconciled to God. ²¹ For him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God. 2 Cor 5:14-21

The broken relationship between God and man that arose at the fall, has been restored. Because Yeshua took on our sin, we have become new creationes.

We are allowed to be Yeshua's messengers out into the world. We also get to appear before God:

¹⁹ Having therefore, brothers, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Yeshua, ²⁰ by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh, ²¹ and having a great priest over God's house, ²² let's draw near with a true heart in fullness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and having our body

washed with pure water Heb 10:19-22

²⁷ Where then is the boasting? It is excluded. By what kind of law? Of works? No, but by a law of faith. ²⁸ We maintain therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from the works of the law. ²⁹ Or is God the God of Jews only? Isn't he the God of Gentiles also? Yes, of Gentiles also, ³⁰ since indeed there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith.

³¹ Do we then nullify the law through faith? May it never be! No, we establish the law. Rom 3:27-31

The prince of the world, the devil, has nothing in me, Yeshua said before his death. "As the Father commanded me, even so I do."

²⁴ Most certainly I tell you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone. But if it dies, it bears much fruit. ²⁵ He who loves his life will lose it. He who hates his life in this world will keep it to eternal life. ²⁶ If anyone serves me, let him follow me. Where I am, there my servant will also be. If anyone serves me, the Father will honor him.

²⁷ "Now my soul is troubled. What shall I say? 'Father, save me from this time?' But I came to this time for this cause. ²⁸ Father, glorify your name!" Then a voice came out of the sky, saying, "I have both glorified it and will glorify it again."

²⁹ Therefore the multitude who stood by and heard it said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to him."

³⁰ Yeshua answered, "This voice hasn't come for my sake, but for your sakes. ³¹ Now is the judgment of this world. Now the prince of this world will be cast out. ³² And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all people to myself." ³³ But he said this, signifying by what kind of death he should die. John 12:24-33

⁵ But now I am going to him who sent me, and none of you asks me, 'Where are you going?' ⁶ But because I have told you these things, sorrow has filled your heart. ⁷ Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I don't go away, the Counselor won't come to you. But if I go, I will send him to you. ⁸ When he has come, he will convict the world about sin, about righteousness, and about

judgment; ⁹ about sin, because they don't believe in me; ¹⁰ about righteousness, because I am going to my Father, and you won't see me any more; ¹¹ about judgment, because the prince of this world has been judged.

¹² "I still have many things to tell you, but you can't bear them now. ¹³ However, when he, the Spirit of truth, has come, he will guide you into all truth, for he will not speak from himself; but whatever he hears, he will speak. He will declare to you things that are coming. ¹⁴ He will glorify me, for he will take from what is mine and will declare it to you. ¹⁵ All things that the Father has are mine; therefore I said that he takes[†] of mine and will declare it to you. John 16:5-15

Yeshua says he must go away for the Counselor, the Spirit of truth, to come. He says that "it is to your advantage that I go away" so the Counselor can come.

²⁸ "Most certainly I tell you, all sins of the descendants of man will be forgiven, including their blasphemies with which they may blaspheme; ²⁹ but whoever may blaspheme against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation."^{} Mark 3:28-29*

⁴ God also testifying with them, both by signs and wonders, by various works of power, and by gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will Heb 2:4

The Holy Spirit is probably much more important than I have realized. The link between man and God.

Day 35

Persian King Cyrus. Restoring the Temple. Calling. Ezra. God's Righteousness.

It is interesting to read how God chooses Cyrus, king of Persia, to restore the temple:

²⁸ who says of Cyrus, 'He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure,'

*even saying of Jerusalem, 'She will be built;'
and of the temple, 'Your foundation will be laid.' "* Isaiah 44:28

¹ *The LORD says to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have held to subdue nations before him and strip kings of their armor, to open the doors before him, and the gates shall not be shut:*

² *"I will go before you
and make the rough places smooth.*

*I will break the doors of bronze in pieces
and cut apart the bars of iron.*

³ *I will give you the treasures of darkness
and hidden riches of secret places,
that you may know that it is I, the LORD, who calls you by your name,
even the God of Israel.*

⁴ *For Jacob my servant's sake,
and Israel my chosen,
I have called you by your name.*

*I have given you a title,
though you have not known me.*

⁵ *I am the LORD, and there is no one else.
Besides me, there is no God.*

I will strengthen you,
though you have not known me,*

⁶ *that they may know from the rising of the sun,
and from the west,
that there is no one besides me.*

I am the LORD, and there is no one else.

⁷ *I form the light
and create darkness.*

*I make peace
and create calamity.*

*I am the LORD,
who does all these things. Isaiah 45:1-7*

Cyrus is reminded of Jeremiah's words that the children of Judah will return:

¹ *Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the LORD's* word by*

Jeremiah's mouth might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

² "Cyrus king of Persia says, 'The LORD, the God⁺ of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he has commanded me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. ³ Whoever there is among you of all his people, may his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD, the God of Israel (he is God), which is in Jerusalem. ⁴ Whoever is left, in any place where he lives, let the men of his place help him with silver, with gold, with goods, and with animals, in addition to the free will offering for God's house which is in Jerusalem.' " Ezra 1:1-4

¹⁰ When the builders laid the foundation of the LORD's temple, they set the priests in their vestments with shofars^{}, with the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, according to the directions of David king of Israel. Ezra 3:10*

It is not normal to get it in writing from God when you get a call to do something. King Cyrus could read from the prophet Isaiah what God wanted him to do. For most people, the call is a fullness of faith that you are going to do something. In line with the certainty that God exists, and the certainty that Yeshua is His son. God may have spoken to you and given you an assignment, or another person may have heard from God, something concerning you.

I was traveling with my husband and our daughter. Our two sons are adults now. We had been there a week together. Then the other two were going home and I was to be left alone. I had traveled there alone many times. I believe that God has called me to go there. That He told me to do it. Now came the doubts. It's been over thirty years since I was called, is it time to quit? I was thinking about giving it up and go home with them. My husband noticed, "You can change your ticket." I went into the bathroom, saw myself in the mirror. Then came the chorus of a song we used to sing before we went to bed, at all the camps I have been to when I was growing up: "I will call you to rejoice. I will call you to miss. You have to put the world behind you, but you will be strengthened in my name."

Although Cyrus was chosen by God to restore the temple in Jerusalem, he was not the one to complete it:

⁴ Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building. ⁵ They hired counselors against them to frustrate their purpose all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. Ezra 4:4-5

The prophet Haggai says:

¹ In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, the LORD's word came by Haggai the prophet, to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, saying, ² "This is what the LORD of Hosts says: These people say, 'The time hasn't yet come, the time for the LORD's house to be built.' "*

³ Then the LORD's word came by Haggai the prophet, saying, ⁴ "Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your paneled houses, while this house lies waste? Haggai 1:1-4

Zechariah also prophesied that the Lord would again show mercy to Jerusalem, and the temple would be rebuilt:

¹² Then the LORD's angel replied, "O LORD of Hosts, how long will you not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which you have had indignation these seventy years?"

¹³ The LORD answered the angel who talked with me with kind and comforting words. ¹⁴ So the angel who talked with me said to me, "Proclaim, saying, 'The LORD of Hosts says: "I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. ¹⁵ I am very angry with the nations that are at ease; for I was but a little displeased, but they added to the calamity." ¹⁶ Therefore the LORD says: "I have returned to Jerusalem with mercy. My house shall be built in it," says the LORD of Hosts, "and a line shall be stretched out over Jerusalem." ' "

¹⁷ "Proclaim further, saying, 'The LORD of Hosts says: "My cities will again overflow with prosperity, and the LORD will again comfort Zion, and will again choose Jerusalem." ' " Zechariah 1:12-17

¹⁴ The Jewish elders built and prospered, through the prophesying of

Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. They built and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the decree of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. ¹⁵ This house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king. Ezra 6:14-15

Ezra the priest had awe of God:

⁵ At the evening offering I rose up from my humiliation, even with my garment and my robe torn; and I fell on my knees, and spread out my hands to the LORD my God; ⁶ and I said, "My God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to you, my God, for our iniquities have increased over our head, and our guiltiness has grown up to the heavens. ⁷ Since the days of our fathers we have been exceedingly guilty to this day; and for our iniquities we, our kings, and our priests have been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, to plunder, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. ⁸ Now for a little moment grace has been shown from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a stake in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and revive us a little in our bondage. ⁹ For we are bondservants; yet our God has not forsaken us in our bondage, but has extended loving kindness to us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to revive us, to set up the house of our God, and to repair its ruins, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

¹⁵ LORD, the God of Israel, you are righteous; for we are left a remnant that has escaped, as it is today. Behold, we are before you in our guiltiness; for no one can stand before you because of this." Ezra 9:5-9, 15*

This time is also mentioned in the prophet Daniel:

¹⁵ "Now, Lord our God, who has brought your people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and have gotten yourself renown, as it is today, we have sinned. We have done wickedly. ¹⁶ Lord, according to all your righteousness, please let your anger and your wrath be turned away from your city Jerusalem, your holy mountain; because for our sins and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and your people have become a reproach to all who are around us.

¹⁷ "Now therefore, our God, listen to the prayer of your servant and to his petitions, and cause your face to shine on your sanctuary that is desolate,

for the Lord's sake. ¹⁸ My God, turn your ear and hear. Open your eyes and see our desolations, and the city which is called by your name; for we do not present our petitions before you for our righteousness, but for your great mercies' sake. ¹⁹ Lord, hear. Lord, forgive. Lord, listen and do. Don't defer, for your own sake, my God, because your city and your people are called by your name." Daniel 9:15-19

"Lord, according to all your righteousness," says Daniel. I have been thinking about this lately. That God is righteous. Through all times, God is righteous. In all situations, God is righteous.

for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he does, and we have not obeyed his voice. Daniel 9:14b

It is the people who would not listen to God. Daniel sees it and is humble in the prayer for mercy.

There are many scripture texts about God's righteousness:

³⁰ *Yet many years you put up with them, and testified against them by your Spirit through your prophets. Yet they would not listen. Therefore you gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands.*

³¹ *"Nevertheless in your manifold mercies you didn't make a full end of them, nor forsake them; for you are a gracious and merciful God.*

³² *Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the awesome God, who keeps covenant and loving kindness, don't let all the travail seem little before you that has come on us, on our kings, on our princes, on our priests, on our prophets, on our fathers, and on all your people, since the time of the kings of Assyria to this day. ³³ However you are just in all that has come on us; for you have dealt truly, but we have done wickedly.*

Nehe 9:30-33

¹³⁷ *You are righteous, LORD.*

Your judgments are upright.

¹³⁸ *You have commanded your statutes in righteousness.*

They are fully trustworthy.

¹³⁹ *My zeal wears me out,*

because my enemies ignore your words.

¹⁴⁰ *Your promises have been thoroughly tested, and your servant loves them.*

141 I am small and despised.

I don't forget your precepts.

142 Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness.

Your Torah is truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold of me.

Your commandments are my delight.

144 Your testimonies are righteous forever.

Give me understanding, that I may live. Psalm 119:137-144

17 For in it is revealed God's righteousness from faith to faith. As it is written, "But the righteous shall live by faith."✠ Rom 1:17

Day 36

The Persian Period. Nehemiah. Restoring the Wall of Jerusalem. Mordecai. Esther.

The Persian Period lasted from 538 to 332 BC. Both the temple and the wall of Jerusalem were rebuilt during this time.

1 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah.

Now in the month Chislev, in the twentieth year, as I was in Susa the palace, ² Hanani, one of my brothers, came, he and certain men out of Judah; and I asked them about the Jews who had escaped, who were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. ³ They said to me, "The remnant who are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach. The wall of Jerusalem is also broken down, and its gates are burned with fire."

⁴ When I heard these words, I sat down and wept, and mourned several days; and I fasted and prayed before the God of heaven Nehe 1:1-4*

Nehemiah was in Susa, the capital of the Persian Empire. By "the twentieth year" is meant the twentieth year while Artaxerxes I was king, in the year 445 BC. Nehemiah was cup bearer to the king:

⁴ Then the king said to me, "What is your request?"

So I prayed to the God of heaven. ⁵ I said to the king, "If it pleases the

king, and if your servant has found favor in your sight, I ask that you would send me to Judah, to the city of my fathers' tombs, that I may build it."

⁶ The king said to me (the queen was also sitting by him), "How long will your journey be? When will you return?"

So it pleased the king to send me, and I set a time for him. Nehe 2:4-6

Nehemiah came to Jerusalem and inspected the city wall:

I didn't tell anyone what my God put into my heart to do for Jerusalem.

Then I said to them, "You see the bad situation that we are in, how Jerusalem lies waste, and its gates are burned with fire. Come, let's build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we won't be disgraced." Nehe 2:12b, 17

Sanballat was the Persian governor of the province of Samaria:

¹ But when Sanballat heard that we were building the wall, he was angry, and was very indignant, and mocked the Jews. ² He spoke before his brothers and the army of Samaria, and said, "What are these feeble Jews doing? Will they fortify themselves? Will they sacrifice? Will they finish in a day? Will they revive the stones out of the heaps of rubbish, since they are burned?"

⁷ But when Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabians, the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the repairing of the walls of Jerusalem went forward, and that the breaches began to be filled, they were very angry; ⁸ and they all conspired together to come and fight against Jerusalem, and to cause confusion among us. ⁹ But we made our prayer to our God, and set a watch against them day and night because of them. Nehe 4:1-2, 7-9

Nehemiah was appointed to be governor of Judah by King Artaxerxes.

¹⁵ So the wall was finished in the twenty-fifth day of Elul, in fifty-two days. ¹⁶ When all our enemies heard of it, all the nations that were around us were afraid, and they lost their confidence; for they perceived that this work was done by our God. Nehe 6:15-16

God can intervene and help us in many situations. It gives life a new dimension.

³⁴ Also our kings, our princes, our priests, and our fathers have not kept

your law, nor listened to your commandments and your testimonies with which you testified against them. ³⁵ For they have not served you in their kingdom, and in your great goodness that you gave them, and in the large and rich land which you gave before them. They didn't turn from their wicked works.

³⁶ "Behold, we are servants today, and as for the land that you gave to our fathers to eat its fruit and its good, behold, we are servants in it. ³⁷ It yields much increase to the kings whom you have set over us because of our sins. Also they have power over our bodies and over our livestock, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. Nehe 9:34-37

Are we willing to learn from history? The children of Israel lost the land they had received from God. Do we keep God's commandments? We are a society in great spiritual distress. We have received the greatest gift possible to give. Yeshua gave His life to redeem us from our sins. He offers us a life in communion with Him. Complete forgiveness and eternal life.

The people who have returned to Judah decide to walk in God's Torah:

²⁸ The rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, the temple servants, and all those who had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands to the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters—everyone who had knowledge and understanding— ²⁹ joined with their brothers, their nobles, and entered into a curse and into an oath, to walk in God's Torah, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his ordinances and his statutes Nehe 10:28-29

²⁷ At the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem to keep the dedication with gladness, both with giving thanks and with singing, with cymbals, stringed instruments, and with harps.

for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites who served.

Nehe 12:27, 44b

⁶ In the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, they wrote an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem. Ezra 4:6

The [king Ahasuerus](#) is often identified with the Persian [king Xerxes I](#) (486-465 BC).

One of the king's most trusted men was named Haman:

² All the king's servants who were in the king's gate bowed down and paid homage to Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai didn't bow down or pay him homage. ³ Then the king's servants who were in the king's gate said to Mordecai, "Why do you disobey the king's commandment?" ⁴ Now it came to pass, when they spoke daily to him, and he didn't listen to them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's reason would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew. ⁵ When Haman saw that Mordecai didn't bow down nor pay him homage, Haman was full of wrath. ⁶ But he scorned the thought of laying hands on Mordecai alone, for they had made known to him Mordecai's people. Therefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews who were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even Mordecai's people.

Est 3:2-6

Haman's plan to exterminate all Jews in the great Persian Empire would have fatal consequences for Jews as a people. Jew was originally used about a person from the province of Judah. One from the tribe of Judah. Eventually, the term Jew was used about someone who belongs to the Jewish people and religion. Some prefer the term ["Judean" over "Jew"](#).

Esther was elected queen of King Ahasuerus. She was orphaned, and Mordecai had become her foster father. Esther was the daughter of Mordecai's uncle. Mordecai was a Jew, of the tribe of Benjamin. He was exiled from Jerusalem.

⁵ Then Esther called for Hathach, one of the king's eunuchs, whom he had appointed to attend her, and commanded him to go to Mordecai, to find out what this was, and why it was. ⁶ So Hathach went out to Mordecai, to city square which was before the king's gate. ⁷ Mordecai told him of all that had happened to him, and the exact sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the destruction of the Jews. ⁸ He also gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given out in Susa to destroy them, to show it to Esther, and to declare it to her, and to urge her to go in to the king to make supplication to him, and to make request before him for her people.

¹³ Then Mordecai asked them to return this answer to Esther: "Don't think

to yourself that you will escape in the king's house any more than all the Jews. ¹⁴ For if you remain silent now, then relief and deliverance will come to the Jews from another place, but you and your father's house will perish. Who knows if you haven't come to the kingdom for such a time as this?"

Est 4:5-8, 13-14

Relief and deliverance will come to the Jews from another place says Mordecai.

³ Esther spoke yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet and begged him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his plan that he had planned against the Jews. ⁴ Then the king held out to Esther the golden scepter. So Esther arose, and stood before the king. ⁵ She said, "If it pleases the king, and if I have found favor in his sight, and the thing seems right to the king, and I am pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews who are in all the king's provinces. ⁶ For how can I endure to see the evil that would come to my people? How can I endure to see the destruction of my relatives?"

⁷ Then King Ahasuerus said to Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, "See, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and they have hanged him on the gallows because he laid his hand on the Jews. ⁸ Write also to the Jews as it pleases you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring; for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may not be reversed by any man."

¹⁶ The Jews had light, gladness, joy, and honor. ¹⁷ In every province and in every city, wherever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness, joy, a feast and a holiday. Many from among the peoples of the land became Jews, for the fear of the Jews had fallen on them. Est 8:3-8, 16-17

Day 37

Job. The Accuser.

Not long after I started working on this project, God said: "Job." I answered God: "It is going to be too hard for me. I have never understood Job's book." God was silent.

I was sitting alone in a hotel room in a country far away. It was getting close to noon, and I was going out to eat. Then began a severe storm with rain and wind, which I understood was going to last. I had enough food to make it through the day. I stayed in my room and took out the Bible.

Job had a special life.

All his torments and trials. But also, blessings.

I start to read about Job.

¹ There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job. That man was blameless and upright, and one who feared God, and turned away from evil. Job 1:1*

The prophet Ezekiel mentions Job along with Noah and Daniel:

¹⁴ though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they would deliver only their own souls by their righteousness," says the Lord GOD. Ezekiel 14:14

An accuser comes and tells God that Job is God-fearing because God blesses Job in every way. The accuser is allowed to try Job. He kills Job's ten children and all his livestock.

²⁰ Then Job arose, and tore his robe, and shaved his head, and fell down on the ground, and worshiped. ²¹ He said, "Naked I came out of my mother's womb, and naked will I return there. The LORD gave, and the LORD has taken away. Blessed be the LORD's name." ²² In all this, Job didn't sin, nor charge God with wrongdoing. Job 1:20-22

Job blessed God during all his trials.

The accuser is now allowed to inflict Job boils on his body.

Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?" In all this Job didn't sin with his lips. Job 2:10b

Job is visited by three friends. After seven days of silence, he curses the day he was born:

³ *"Let the day perish in which I was born,
the night which said, 'There is a boy conceived.'* Job 3:3

The friends who came to mourn with Job and comfort him, are now turning to accusing him:

⁵ *But now it has come to you, and you faint.*

It touches you, and you are troubled.

⁶ *Isn't your piety your confidence?*

Isn't the integrity of your ways your hope? Job 4:5-6

Job is despairing over his friends who fail him:

¹⁴ *"To him who is ready to faint, kindness should be shown from his friend;
even to him who forsakes the fear of the Almighty.*

¹⁵ *My brothers have dealt deceitfully as a brook,
as the channel of brooks that pass away;* Job 6:14-15

In his defense, Job says:

¹⁵ *Behold, he will kill me.*

I have no hope.

Nevertheless, I will maintain my ways before him.

¹⁶ *This also will be my salvation,
that a godless man will not come before him.* Job 13:15-16

The charges against Job continue in the following chapters. I stop at a few verses in chapter 19, Job says:

²⁵ *But as for me, I know that my Redeemer lives.*

In the end, he will stand upon the earth.

²⁶ *After my skin is destroyed,
then I will see God in my flesh,*

²⁷ *whom I, even I, will see on my side.*

My eyes will see, and not as a stranger.

"My heart is consumed within me. Job 19:25-27

The Redeemer. That is interesting. Who is Job talking about here? Isaiah says:

*⁴ Our Redeemer, the LORD of Hosts is his name,
is the Holy One of Israel. Isaiah 47:4*

*¹ But now the LORD who created you, Jacob,
and he who formed you, Israel, says:*

*"Don't be afraid, for I have redeemed you.
I have called you by your name.*

You are mine. Isaiah 43:1

Job and Isaiah both write about the Messiah the Jews were/are waiting for. Would they have understood that Yeshua is the one who redeems? I think so.

I feel a sympathy for Job.

¹¹ My foot has held fast to his steps.

I have kept his way, and not turned away.

¹² I haven't gone back from the commandment of his lips.

I have treasured up the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

Job 23:11-12

In Job's clever talk about wisdom, it says:

¹² "But where will wisdom be found?

Where is the place of understanding?

¹³ Man doesn't know its price,

and it isn't found in the land of the living.

¹⁴ The deep says, 'It isn't in me.'

The sea says, 'It isn't with me.'

¹⁵ It can't be gotten for gold,

neither will silver be weighed for its price.

¹⁶ It can't be valued with the gold of Ophir,

*with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.**

¹⁷ Gold and glass can't equal it,

neither will it be exchanged for jewels of fine gold.

¹⁸ No mention will be made of coral or of crystal.

Yes, the price of wisdom is above rubies.

¹⁹ The topaz of Ethiopia will not equal it.

It won't be valued with pure gold.

²⁰ Where then does wisdom come from?

Where is the place of understanding?

*²¹ Seeing it is hidden from the eyes of all living,
and kept close from the birds of the sky.*

*²² Destruction and Death say,
'We have heard a rumor of it with our ears.'*

*²³ "God understands its way,
and he knows its place.*

*²⁴ For he looks to the ends of the earth,
and sees under the whole sky.*

*²⁵ He establishes the force of the wind.
Yes, he measures out the waters by measure.*

*²⁶ When he made a decree for the rain,
and a way for the lightning of the thunder,*

*²⁷ then he saw it, and declared it.
He established it, yes, and searched it out.*

*²⁸ To man he said,
'Behold, the fear of the Lord,[†] that is wisdom.
To depart from evil is understanding.' "* Job 28:12-28

I think Job has had a lot of wisdom and understanding.

In Solomon's proverb it says:

⁷ The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge,
but the foolish despise wisdom and instruction. Pro 1:7*

*¹² "I, wisdom, have made prudence my dwelling.
Find out knowledge and discretion.*

*¹³ The fear of the LORD is to hate evil.
I hate pride, arrogance, the evil way, and the perverse mouth.*

*¹⁴ Counsel and sound knowledge are mine.
I have understanding and power. Pro 8:12-14*

In chapters 38 and 39 it is God who speaks to Job and shows the inadequacy of man.

*¹ Moreover the LORD answered Job,
² "Shall he who argues contend with the Almighty?
He who argues with God, let him answer it."*

*³ Then Job answered the LORD,
⁴ "Behold, I am of small account. What will I answer you?
I lay my hand on my mouth.*

*⁵ I have spoken once, and I will not answer;
Yes, twice, but I will proceed no further.” Job 40:1-5*
Job will no longer argue with God.

The Lord speaks again and asks Job:

*⁸ Will you even annul my judgment?
Will you condemn me, that you may be justified? Job 40,3*

The rest of God's speech I think will show His greatness. That we have no right to question why God acts as he does. We must not accuse Him, no matter what happens. We should have awe. It is provocative for modern people.

¹ Then Job answered the LORD:

*² “I know that you can do all things,
and that no purpose of yours can be restrained.*

*³ You asked, ‘Who is this who hides counsel without knowledge?’
therefore I have uttered that which I didn’t understand,
things too wonderful for me, which I didn’t know.*

*⁴ You said, ‘Listen, now, and I will speak;
I will question you, and you will answer me.’*

*⁵ I had heard of you by the hearing of the ear,
but now my eye sees you.*

*⁶ Therefore I abhor myself,
and repent in dust and ashes.”*

⁷ It was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words to Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, “My wrath is kindled against you, and against your two friends; for you have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job has. ⁸ Now therefore, take to yourselves seven bulls and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you, for I will accept him, that I not deal with you according to your folly. For you have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job has.”

¹⁰ The LORD restored Job’s prosperity when he prayed for his friends. The LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

¹² So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning.
Job 42:1-8, 10, 12a

Jacob says in his Letter:

¹¹ Behold, we call them blessed who endured. You have heard of the perseverance of Job and have seen the Lord in the outcome, and how the Lord is full of compassion and mercy. Jacob 5:11

At the end of the Book of Job, he says to God:

⁵ I had heard of you by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees you. Job 42:5

The moment Isaiah was called a prophet it says:

¹ In the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, high and lifted up; and his train filled the temple. ² Above him stood the seraphim. Each one had six wings. With two he covered his face. With two he covered his feet. With two he flew. ³ One called to another, and said, "Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of Hosts! The whole earth is full of his glory!"

⁴ The foundations of the thresholds shook at the voice of him who called, and the house was filled with smoke. ⁵ Then I said, "Woe is me! For I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips and I live among a people of unclean lips, for my eyes have seen the King, the LORD of Hosts!"

⁶ Then one of the seraphim flew to me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar. ⁷ He touched my mouth with it, and said, "Behold, this has touched your lips; and your iniquity is taken away, and your sin forgiven." Isaiah 6:1-7

Moses wanted to see God:

²⁰ He said, "You cannot see my face, for man may not see me and live." ²¹ The LORD also said, "Behold, there is a place by me, and you shall stand on the rock. ²² It will happen, while my glory passes by, that I will put you in a cleft of the rock, and will cover you with my hand until I have passed by; ²³ then I will take away my hand, and you will see my back; but my face shall not be seen." Exo 33:20-23

"A man may not see me and live," God says to Moses. Job and Isaiah say they have seen the Lord. Was it God as a human being they saw? Although the son of man Yeshua was not born, Yeshua is from the beginning.

*¹⁸ No one has seen God at any time. The only born [§] Son, ^{**} who is in the bosom of the Father, has declared him. John 1:18*

The story of Job. I must let it sink in. It is getting late. When I wake up the next morning, I continue working on the Book of Job.

A key point in Job's history is the role of the accuser.

In the prophet Zechariah it says:

¹ He showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the LORD's angel, and Satan standing at his right hand to be his adversary. ² The LORD said to Satan, "The LORD rebuke you, Satan! Yes, the LORD who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Zechariah 3:1-2a

In my Norwegian Bible the word "Satan" is not used at all in the Book of Job, instead the word "accuser" is used. This fact has confused me concerning the understanding of the book. If we stop talking about Satan, he will achieve what he wants.

The Hebrew word for Satan (*ha-satan*) can mean the accuser or the adversary. The word Satan is used about God's adversary.

²² Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him, saying, "Far be it from you, Lord! This will never be done to you."

²³ But he turned and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me, for you are not setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of men." Matt 16:22-23

Yeshua addresses Satan, who speaks through Peter. Yeshua does not call Peter Satan; Yeshua speaks to the spirit that has taken up residence in Peter. Peter later says to Ananias:

³ But Peter said, "Hananiah, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back part of the price of the land? Acts 5:3

In the New Testament, the term devil (Greek; *diabolos*) is used for an evil, personal creature.

⁸ Be sober and self-controlled. Be watchful. Your adversary, the devil, walks around like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. ⁹ Withstand him steadfast in your faith, knowing that your brothers who are in the world are undergoing the same sufferings. 1 Peter 5:8-9

God allows Satan to try Job. It is not God who has inflicted the suffering on Job, but He has allowed it to happen. This is how I think it is with the evil of our time. It is not God who causes it, but he allows it to happen. He allows it to happen until He comes and establishes His perfect kingdom. Job, and all people, must accept the greatness of God. We, humans, limit God. We define what He can and cannot do. We make Him small and controllable. The precious time should not be used to try to understand, to limit God. Time must be used to live as God showed us by becoming human. Yeshua is our role model.

I have a lunch appointment with a friend who lives in this country I am visiting. She is also a role model. She spends most of her time on volunteer work. Her husband, who is also a Yeshua believer, supports her. They are ardent in their faith. She has extensive Bible knowledge and teaches new believers. We discuss Job's book and agree on the understanding.

I feel a sense of relief when I return to the hotel. "What will be the next book, God? Is that how I am supposed to work? That you are going to tell me what to go through?" "The whole Bible," God replies.

Day 38

The Psalms. Psalms 1 and 2. Awe. Messiah the Anointed. Hebrews Chapter 1.

The Psalms contains 150 individual hymns that were probably written over a long period of time. Many of the hymns are termed David hymns, 73 of the book's hymns are associated with him. David reigned as king about 1000-965 BC.

The collection of the individual hymns into one book probably took place in Persian (538-332 BC) or Hellenistic (332-63 BC) times.

Judah was under changing rule in the [Hellenistic era](#). A Macedonian regime was followed by Egyptian and Syrian before the [Maccabean](#) liberation struggle. The Maccabees (Hasmoneans) were Jewish high priests and

princes. From about year 63 BC [Palestine](#), as it was now called, was under Roman rule.

The first two hymns contain essential things that I want to convey:

1. That people must have awe of God and live as He desires.
2. That the Old Testament speaks of Yeshua.

*¹ Blessed is the man who doesn't walk in the counsel of the wicked,
nor stand on the path of sinners,
nor sit in the seat of scoffers;*

² but his delight is in the LORD's law.*

On his Torah he meditates day and night.

*³ He will be like a tree planted by the streams of water,
that produces its fruit in its season,
whose leaf also does not wither.*

Whatever he does shall prosper.

⁴ The wicked are not so,

but are like the chaff which the wind drives away.

*⁵ Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the judgment,
nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.*

*⁶ For the LORD knows the way of the righteous,
but the way of the wicked shall perish. Psalm 1*

It is in the best interests of men to live according to God's commandments, as also stated in Psalm 19:

⁸ The LORD's precepts are right, rejoicing the heart.

The LORD's commandment is pure, enlightening the eyes.

⁹ The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever.

The LORD's ordinances are true, and righteous altogether. Psalm 19:8-9

The longest hymn in the Bible says a lot about this, it begins like this:

*¹ Blessed are those whose ways are blameless,
who walk according to the LORD's law. Psalm 119:1*

It takes courage, as it did in earlier times:

⁵¹ The arrogant mock me excessively,

but I don't swerve from your Torah. Psalm 119:51

¹³ "Enter in by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is broad that leads to destruction, and there are many who enter in by it. ¹⁴ How* narrow is the gate and the way is restricted that leads to life! There are few who find it. Matt 7:13-14

Psalm 2 contains expectations of the Messiah:

¹ Why do the nations rage,
and the peoples plot a vain thing?
² The kings of the earth take a stand,
and the rulers take counsel together,
against the LORD, and against his Anointed,* saying,
³ "Let's break their bonds apart,
and cast their cords from us."
⁴ He who sits in the heavens will laugh.
The Lord‡ will have them in derision.
⁵ Then he will speak to them in his anger,
and terrify them in his wrath:
⁶ "Yet I have set my King on my holy hill of Zion."
⁷ I will tell of the decree:
The LORD said to me, "You are my son.
Today I have become your father.
⁸ Ask of me, and I will give the nations for your inheritance,
the uttermost parts of the earth for your possession.
⁹ You shall break them with a rod of iron.
You shall dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."
¹⁰ Now therefore be wise, you kings.
Be instructed, you judges of the earth.
¹¹ Serve the LORD with fear,
and rejoice with trembling.
¹² Give sincere homage to the Son,‡ lest he be angry, and you perish on the way,
for his wrath will soon be kindled.
Blessed are all those who take refuge in him. Psalm 2

The Psalm talks about the Lord and his Anointed. [Messiah](#) means "the Anointed one."

The judge and prophet Samuel anointed Saul as prince before he was

elected king by the people:

¹ *Then Samuel took the vial of oil and poured it on his head, then kissed him and said, "Hasn't the LORD anointed you to be prince over his inheritance?"* 1 Sam 10:1

Yeshua was also physically anointed, by a woman:

She has anointed my body beforehand for the burying. Mark 14:8b

Psalm 2 is about the king of Jerusalem, but more importantly about Messiah, the anointed one.

³² *We bring you good news of the promise made to the fathers,* ³³ *that God has fulfilled this to us, their children, in that he raised up Yeshua. As it is also written in the second psalm,*

'You are my Son.

*Today I have become your father.'*³⁴

³⁴ *"Concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he has spoken thus: 'I will give you the holy and sure blessings of David.'*³⁵ *Therefore he says also in another psalm, 'You will not allow your Holy One to see decay.'*³⁶ *For David, after he had in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell asleep, was laid with his fathers, and saw decay.* ³⁷ *But he whom God raised up saw no decay.*

Acts 13:32-37

God said to David:

¹² *When your days are fulfilled and you sleep with your fathers, I will set up your offspring after you, who will proceed out of your body, and I will establish his kingdom.* ¹³ *He will build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.* ¹⁴ *I will be his father, and he will be my son.* 2 Sam 7:12-14a

There are many references to the Psalms throughout the New Testament. The author of the Letter to the Hebrews has the Psalms as the background for his first chapter. Hebrews opens by elaborating that Yeshua is the Son of God:

Heb 1:1-3:

¹ *God, having in the past spoken to the fathers through the prophets at many times and in various ways,* ² *has at the end of these days spoken to*

us by his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the worlds. ³ His Son is the radiance of his glory, the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, who, when he had by himself purified us of our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high

A Psalm by David.

¹ The LORD says to my Lord, "Sit at my right hand, until I make your enemies your footstool for your feet."

² The LORD will send out the rod of your strength out of Zion.

Rule among your enemies.

³ Your people offer themselves willingly in the day of your power, in holy array.

Out of the womb of the morning, you have the dew of your youth.

⁴ The LORD has sworn, and will not change his mind:

"You are a priest forever in the order of Melchizedek." Psalm 110:1-4

Heb 1:4-6:

⁴ having become as much better than the angels as the more excellent name he has inherited is better than theirs. ⁵ For to which of the angels did he say at any time,

"You are my Son.

Today I have become your father?"[⚡]

and again,

"I will be to him a Father,

and he will be to me a Son?"[⚡]

⁶ When he again brings in the firstborn into the world he says, "Let all the angels of God worship him."[⚡]

⁷ Let all them be shamed who serve engraved images, who boast in their idols.

Worship him, all you gods!" Psalm 97:7*

Heb 1:7:

⁷ Of the angels he says,

"He makes his angels winds,

and his servants a flame of fire."[⚡]

⁴ *He makes his messengers* winds,
and his servants flames of fire. Psalm 104:4*

Heb 1:8-9

⁸ *But of the Son he says,*

"Your throne, O God, is forever and ever.

The scepter of uprightness is the scepter of your Kingdom.

⁹ *You have loved righteousness and hated iniquity;*

*therefore God, your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above
your fellows."*

This is a direct reference to Psalm 45:6-7.

Psalm 89 states:

²⁹ *I will also make his offspring endure forever,
and his throne as the days of heaven. Psalm 89:29*

Isaiah says:

¹ *A shoot will come out of the stock of Jesse,
and a branch out of his roots will bear fruit.*

² *The LORD's Spirit will rest on him:*

the spirit of wisdom and understanding,

the spirit of counsel and might,

the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD.

³ *His delight will be in the fear of the LORD.*

He will not judge by the sight of his eyes,

neither decide by the hearing of his ears;

⁴ *but he will judge the poor with righteousness,*

and decide with equity for the humble of the earth.

He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth;

and with the breath of his lips he will kill the wicked.

⁵ *Righteousness will be the belt around his waist,*

and faithfulness the belt around his waist.

¹⁰ *It will happen in that day that the nations will seek the root of Jesse, who
stands as a banner of the peoples; and his resting place will be glorious.*

Isaiah 11:1-5, 10

Jesse was the father of King David. This is an example of what the Bible

says can have several meanings. These verses from Isaiah speak of David, but also of his offspring Yeshua. This is the case with many scripture texts.

What Yeshua said often had a double meaning as well. He could talk about the blind, alluding to Jews who did not understand who Yeshua was:

³⁹ *Yeshua said, "I came into this world for judgment, that those who don't see may see; and that those who see may become blind."*

⁴⁰ *Those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and said to him, "Are we also blind?"*

⁴¹ *Yeshua said to them, "If you were blind, you would have no sin; but now you say, 'We see.' Therefore your sin remains. John 9:39-41*

Paul also spoke of the blind in a figurative sense:

¹⁷ *Indeed you bear the name of a Jew, rest on the law, glory in God,* ¹⁸ *know his will, and approve the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law,* ¹⁹ *and are confident that you yourself are a guide of the blind, a light to those who are in darkness,* ²⁰ *a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babies, having in the law the form of knowledge and of the truth.* ²¹ *You therefore who teach another, don't you teach yourself?*
Rom 2:17-21a

Verses 10-12 in the First Chapter of Hebrews are quoted from Psalm 102:
Heb 1:10-12:

¹⁰ *And,*

"You, Lord, in the beginning, laid the foundation of the earth.

The heavens are the works of your hands.

¹¹ *They will perish, but you continue.*

They all will grow old like a garment does.

¹² *You will roll them up like a mantle,*

and they will be changed;

but you are the same.

Your years won't fail."[☩]

Heb 1:13:

¹³ *But which of the angels has he told at any time,*

"Sit at my right hand,

until I make your enemies the footstool of your feet?"[☩]

This is quote from Psalm 110:1.

³⁴ *For David didn't ascend into the heavens, but he says himself,*

'The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit by my right hand

³⁵ *until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet."* [☆]

³⁶ *"Let all the house of Israel therefore know certainly that God has made him both Lord and Messiah, this Yeshua whom you crucified."* Acts 2:34-36

⁴¹ *Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Yeshua asked them a question, ⁴² saying, "What do you think of the Messiah? Whose son is he?" They said to him, "Of David."*

⁴³ *He said to them, "How then does David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,*

⁴⁴ *'The Lord said to my Lord,*

sit on my right hand,

until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet'?" [☆]

⁴⁵ *"If then David calls him Lord, how is he his son?"*

⁴⁶ *No one was able to answer him a word, neither did any man dare ask him any more questions from that day forward.* Matt 22:41-46

The last verse of Hebrews' First Chapter reads:

Heb 1:14:

¹⁴ *Aren't they all serving spirits, sent out to do service for the sake of those who will inherit salvation?*

I am grateful for this help. I believe that in difficult times in life, God sends out an army of angels to watch over us.

¹¹ *For he will put his angels in charge of you, to guard you in all your ways.*

¹² *They will bear you up in their hands, so that you won't dash your foot against a stone.* Psalm 91:11-12

⁷ *The LORD's angel encamps around those who fear him, and delivers them.*

⁸ *Oh taste and see that the LORD is good.*

Blessed is the man who takes refuge in him. Psalm 34:7-8

¹⁰ See that you don't despise one of these little ones, for I tell you that in heaven their angels always see the face of my Father who is in heaven.

Matt 18:10

Day 39

Psalm 121. Psalm 22. The Crucifixion. Psalm 36. Light. Psalm 78. Commandments of Man. The Redeemer.

The hymn I first got to know, in the form of a song, has followed me ever since. I was about 12 years old. I was at Easter camp. The good fellowship in a small room late at night. A leader who played guitar. We sang:

A Song of Ascents.

¹ *I will lift up my eyes to the hills.*

Where does my help come from?

² *My help comes from the LORD,
who made heaven and earth.*

³ *He will not allow your foot to be moved.
He who keeps you will not slumber.*

⁴ *Behold, he who keeps Israel
will neither slumber nor sleep.*

⁵ *The LORD is your keeper.*

The LORD is your shade on your right hand.

⁶ *The sun will not harm you by day,
nor the moon by night.*

⁷ *The LORD will keep you from all evil.
He will keep your soul.*

⁸ *The LORD will keep your going out and your coming in,
from this time forward, and forever more. Psalm 121*

"He will keep your soul." It was a good promise to get when I was 12.

"My help comes from the Lord." I remember reading the Bible that night, after I went to bed. Something was sown in my heart.

Psalm 22, dedicated to King David, describes what happened to Yeshua during and after the crucifixion:

*¹⁶ For dogs have surrounded me.
A company of evildoers have enclosed me.
They have pierced my hands and feet.**

¹⁷ I can count all of my bones.

They look and stare at me.

¹⁸ They divide my garments among them.

They cast lots for my clothing. Psalm 22:16-18

*³⁵ When they had crucified him, they divided his clothing among them,
casting lots,[§] ³⁶ and they sat and watched him there. Matt 27:35-36*

The Good News According to Mark and Luke also includes this, Yochanan writes even more detailed:

²³ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Yeshua, took his garments and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the tunic. Now the tunic was without seam, woven from the top throughout. ²⁴ Then they said to one another, "Let's not tear it, but cast lots for it to decide whose it will be," that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which says, "They parted my garments among them.

*They cast lots for my clothing."**

Therefore the soldiers did these things. John 19:23-24

At the beginning of Psalm 22 it says:

¹ My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?

Why are you so far from helping me, and from the words of my groaning?

Psalm 22:1

*⁴⁵ Now from the sixth hour^{††} there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.^{‡‡} ⁴⁶ About the ninth hour Yeshua cried with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lima^{§§} sabachthani?" That is, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"** Matt 27:45-46

The sixth hour is at 12pm, midday. On the day we in Norway call Long Friday, but which in English has been named Good Friday.

³⁰ When Yeshua therefore had received the vinegar, he said, "It is finished!" Then he bowed his head and gave up his spirit. John 19:30

³¹ They shall come and shall declare his righteousness to a people that shall be born,

for he has done it. Psalm 22:31

It is finished. He has done it. It was a good act for humanity. I still think Long Friday is the right name for the day. Passover (Pesach) is just over. I felt a soreness on Long Friday, as if I was part of Yeshua's suffering. Although our Easter celebration is primarily a joy over Yeshua's victory over death, it is necessary to make room for the suffering. It is necessary to take in what Yeshua was willing to do for us.

*⁴ Pluck me out of the net that they have laid secretly for me,
for you are my stronghold.*

⁵ Into your hand I commend my spirit.

You redeem me, LORD, God of truth. Psalm 31:4-5

There are many beautiful hymns dedicated to David:

⁵ Your loving kindness, LORD, is in the heavens.

Your faithfulness reaches to the skies.

⁶ Your righteousness is like the mountains of God.

Your judgments are like a great deep.

LORD, you preserve man and animal.

⁷ How precious is your loving kindness, God!

The children of men take refuge under the shadow of your wings.

⁸ They shall be abundantly satisfied with the abundance of your house.

You will make them drink of the river of your pleasures.

⁹ For with you is the spring of life.

In your light we will see light. Psalm 36:5-9

⁴ In him was life, and the life was the light of men. ⁵ The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness hasn't overcome it. John 1:4-5*

*³⁵ They remembered that God was their rock,
the Most High God, their redeemer.*

*³⁶ But they flattered him with their mouth,
and lied to him with their tongue.*

*³⁷ For their heart was not right with him,
neither were they faithful in his covenant.*

*³⁸ But he, being merciful, forgave iniquity, and didn't destroy them.
Yes, many times he turned his anger away,
and didn't stir up all his wrath.*

*³⁹ He remembered that they were but flesh,
a wind that passes away, and doesn't come again.*

*⁴⁰ How often they rebelled against him in the wilderness,
and grieved him in the desert!*

*⁴¹ They turned again and tempted God,
and provoked the Holy One of Israel. Psalm 78:35-41*

¹³ The Lord said, "Because this people draws near with their mouth and honors me with their lips, but they have removed their heart far from me, and their fear of me is a commandment of men which has been taught; ¹⁴ therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvelous work among this people, even a marvelous work and a wonder; and the wisdom of their wise men will perish, and the understanding of their prudent men will be hidden."

*¹⁵ Woe to those who deeply hide their counsel from the LORD, and whose deeds are in the dark, and who say, "Who sees us?" and "Who knows us?"
Isaiah 29:13-15*

It is tempting to think that this applies only to the people of Israel. How often do we not put God to the test? Defy Him. "They have removed their heart far from me," it says in Isaiah.

I want to quote the first part of "the Commandments of Man and the Commandments of God" from the Good News According to Mark. Mark explains the customs of the Jews. Yeshua rebukes the Pharisees and the scribes:

¹ Then the Pharisees and some of the scribes gathered together to him, having come from Jerusalem. ² Now when they saw some of his disciples eating bread with defiled, that is unwashed, hands, they found fault. ³ (For the Pharisees and all the Jews don't eat unless they wash their hands and forearms, holding to the tradition of the elders. ⁴ They don't eat when they come from the marketplace unless they bathe themselves, and there are many other things which they have received to hold to: washings of cups, pitchers, bronze vessels, and couches.) ⁵ The Pharisees and the scribes asked him, "Why don't your disciples walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with unwashed hands?"

⁶ He answered them, "Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

*'This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.*

*⁷ They worship me in vain,
teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.'*^{*}

⁸ "For you set aside the commandment of God, and hold tightly to the tradition of men—the washing of pitchers and cups, and you do many other such things." ⁹ He said to them, "Full well do you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition. ¹⁰ For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother;'^{} and, 'He who speaks evil of father or mother, let him be put to death.'^{*} ¹¹ But you say, 'If a man tells his father or his mother, "Whatever profit you might have received from me is Corban," ' "^{*} that is to say, given to God, ¹² "then you no longer allow him to do anything for his father or his mother, ¹³ making void the word of God by your tradition which you have handed down. You do many things like this." Mark 7:1-13*

¹⁰ He summoned the multitude, and said to them, "Hear, and understand. ¹¹ That which enters into the mouth doesn't defile the man; but that which proceeds out of the mouth, this defiles the man."

¹² Then the disciples came and said to him, "Do you know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this saying?"

¹³ But he answered, "Every plant which my heavenly Father didn't plant will be uprooted. ¹⁴ Leave them alone. They are blind guides of the blind. If the blind guide the blind, both will fall into a pit."

¹⁵ Peter answered him, "Explain the parable to us."

¹⁶ So Yeshua said, "Do you also still not understand? ¹⁷ Don't you understand that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the belly and then out of the body? ¹⁸ But the things which proceed out of the mouth come out of the heart, and they defile the man. ¹⁹ For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, sexual sins, thefts, false testimony, and blasphemies. ²⁰ These are the things which defile the man; but to eat with unwashed hands doesn't defile the man." Matt 15:10-20

Yeshua's words about what defiles a man can be passed on to his words before the ascension, that the gospel should be preached to the ends of the earth. All humans can be made clean by the blood of Yeshua. Yeshua did not come only to save the people of Israel:

⁶ *Therefore, when they had come together, they asked him, "Lord, are you now restoring the kingdom to Israel?"*

⁷ *He said to them, "It isn't for you to know times or seasons which the Father has set within his own authority. ⁸ But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you. You will be witnesses to me in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the earth."* Acts 1:6-8

Their question of whether Yeshua will restore the kingdom to Israel is based on the hope of the Messiah as a political liberator. Israel was then under Roman rule.

The Prophet Anna saw Yeshua in the temple in Jerusalem:

³⁸ *Coming up at that very hour, she gave thanks to the Lord, and spoke of him to all those who were looking for redemption in Jerusalem.*

Luke 2:38

The Emmaus walkers said of Yeshua, unaware that he was the one they were talking to:

²¹ *But we were hoping that it was he who would redeem Israel.*

Luke 24:21a

Yeshua knew he was not going to be the king the people wanted:

¹⁴ *When therefore the people saw the sign which Yeshua did, they said, "This is truly the Prophet who comes into the world." ¹⁵ Yeshua therefore, perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force to make him king, withdrew again to the mountain by himself.* John 6:14-15

³⁶ *Yeshua answered, "My Kingdom is not of this world. If my Kingdom were of this world, then my servants would fight, that I wouldn't be delivered to the Judeans. But now my Kingdom is not from here."* John 18:36

Day 40

Numerology. Temptations. Yeshua tempted in the Wilderness. Anti-Messiah.

Numbers in the Bible often have a symbolic meaning.

1000 years are used in the Bible as a description for a long period of time:

¹ *Lord, † you have been our dwelling place for all generations.*

² *Before the mountains were born,
before you had formed the earth and the world,
even from everlasting to everlasting, you are God.*

³ *You turn man to destruction, saying,
"Return, you children of men."*

⁴ *For a thousand years in your sight are just like yesterday when it is past,
like a watch in the night. Psalm 90:1-4*

⁸ *But don't forget this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a
thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 2 Peter 3:8*

God has a different concept of time than us, for Him is 1,000 years as one day.

1000 can also specify a large amount:

¹ *I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with him a
number, one hundred forty-four thousand, having his name and the name
of his Father written on their foreheads. Rev 14:1*

The 144,000 I think represent a huge amount of people. 12 times 12 becomes 144. A probable explanation is that the two 12 numbers represent the number of tribes in Israel and the number of disciples, respectively.

Another number in the Revelation that has been widely speculated about is the number 666.

He who has understanding, let him calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. His number is six hundred sixty-six. Rev 13:18b

The man referred to may have been [Emperor Nero](#). He disappeared without the cause of death being known. Since he had inflicted terrible suffering on the Yeshua believers, there was a fear that he might return. The number 666 is the sum of Emperor Nero's Hebrew name. The Hebrew letters have a specific numerical value. QSR (emperor), Q (100) S (60) R (200) and NRWN (Nero), N (50) R (200) W (6) N (50). (Hvalvik & Stordalen, 2016, p. 375).

Speculations and conspiracy theories spread fear. It's not something God wants us to do. My examples are also speculations, but I include them to

show that the numbers probably have a logical explanation.

The wandering in the wilderness of the children of Israel took 40 years. Yeshua was tempted by the devil in the wilderness for 40 days.

¹ Then Yeshua was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² When he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was hungry afterward. Matt 4:1-2

Yeshua was led up by the Spirit. Being tempted can also be translated "to be tested."

¹² Blessed is a person who endures temptation, for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life which the Lord promised to those who love him.

¹³ Let no man say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God," for God can't be tempted by evil, and he himself tempts no one. ¹⁴ But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own lust and enticed. ¹⁵ Then the lust, when it has conceived, bears sin. The sin, when it is full grown, produces death. Jacob 1:12-15

The Letter from Jacob. The author is probably Yeshua's brother, Jacob. He writes that God tempts no one. Is this contrary to what Matthew writes about Yeshua in the wilderness? Mark and Luke also write the same thing as Matthew.

Yeshua was in the wilderness for 40 days and 40 nights. He was tempted by the devil, and it was God who led him there by his Spirit. He let him be tested.

³ But the Lord is faithful, who will establish you and guard you from the evil one. 2 Thess 3:3

Paul writes to the Corinthians: *¹³ No temptation has taken you except what is common to man. God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted above what you are able, but will with the temptation also make the way of escape, that you may be able to endure it. 1 Cor 10:13*

This is a redeeming Bible word. God is faithful. He shows a way out so we can persevere. I no longer see any contradiction between Jacob's Letter and what is written in the Good News. What they all write corresponds to

what is written in the Book of Job. God allows Satan to try Job.

Yeshua is led up by the Spirit to be tempted by the devil. God is not the one who tempts, but he allows it to happen.

⁶ In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved in various trials, ⁷ that the proof of your faith, which is more precious than gold that perishes, even though it is tested by fire, may be found to result in praise, glory, and honor at the revelation of Yeshua the Messiah— ⁸ whom, not having known, you love. In him, though now you don't see him, yet believing, you rejoice greatly with joy that is unspeakable and full of glory, ⁹ receiving the result of your faith, the salvation of your souls. 1 Peter 1:6-9

I have been tested in different ways. With God's help, I have come through the trials. He has not allowed me to be tempted above what I am able.

When we are tested, we as Yeshua can pray that God's will be done:

Nevertheless, not my will, but yours, be done. Luke 22:42b

² Count it all joy, my brothers,[†] when you fall into various temptations, ³ knowing that the testing of your faith produces endurance. Jacob 1:2-3

¹¹ "Blessed are you when people reproach you, persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Matt 5:11

¹⁰ Don't be afraid of the things which you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested; and you will have oppression for ten days. Be faithful to death, and I will give you the crown of life.

Rev 2:10

Just before Yeshua is captured, He prays for all His:

¹⁵ I pray not that you would take them from the world, but that you would keep them from the evil one. ¹⁶ They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁷ Sanctify them in your truth. Your word is truth.✠

John 17:15-17

I will take a closer look at the dialogue between Yeshua and the devil in the wilderness, as it is described in Chapter 4 of Matthew.

Matt 4:3-4:

³ *The tempter came and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread."*

⁴ *But he answered, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of God's mouth.' "*[☆]

Yeshua uses the Torah in his answer:

³ *He humbled you, allowed you to be hungry, and fed you with manna, which you didn't know, neither did your fathers know, that he might teach you that man does not live by bread only, but man lives by every word that proceeds out of the LORD's mouth. Deut 8:3*

³⁴ *Yeshua said to them, "My food is to do the will of him who sent me and to accomplish his work. John 4:34*

Matt 4:5-7:

⁵ *Then the devil took him into the holy city. He set him on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written,*

'He will command his angels concerning you,' and,

'On their hands they will bear you up,

so that you don't dash your foot against a stone.' [☆]

⁷ *Yeshua said to him, "Again, it is written, 'You shall not test the Lord, your God.'* [☆]

The devil here uses God's word to test Yeshua. What the devil says is taken from Psalm 91. Yeshua again uses the Torah in his answer:

¹⁶ *You shall not tempt the LORD your God, as you tempted him in Massah. Deut 6:16*

Matt 4:8-11:

⁸ *Again, the devil took him to an exceedingly high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. ⁹ He said to him, "I will give you all of these things, if you will fall down and worship me."*

¹⁰ *Then Yeshua said to him, "Get behind me, ^{*}Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and you shall serve him only.'* [☆]

¹¹ *Then the devil left him, and behold, angels came and served him.*

Yeshua's answer is taken from Deut 6:13-14:

¹³ You shall fear the LORD your God; and you shall serve him, and shall swear by his name. ¹⁴ You shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the peoples who are around you,

¹⁴ Aren't they all serving spirits, sent out to do service for the sake of those who will inherit salvation? Heb 1:14

After Yeshua had overcome the devil's attack on him in the wilderness, he began his work.

¹⁸ For in that he himself has suffered being tempted, he is able to help those who are tempted. Heb 2:18

Yeshua has been through trials. Unlike us humans, Yeshua went through the trials without committing sin. Yeshua consistently rejects the devil by quoting God's word. There is no discussion. No counterarguments are allowed. Yeshua would not let the devil get close.

Finally, Yeshua says: "Get behind me Satan!" Then the tempter leaves him.

Nor must we let the devil be in control. We must follow Yeshua's example and firmly reject the tempter. We must also be aware that the devil can use the word of God to tempt us.

In Luke it says:

¹³ When the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him until another time. Luke 4:13

We are not going to finish with the devil. We must be alert and ready to show him away from our lives and our thoughts.

I have been sitting at two deathbeds for close relatives where there has been a battle between God and the devil. The devil works to the last. He disappeared as I folded my hands and prayed to God.

Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸ Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you.

Jacob 4:7b-8a

³⁹ But we are not of those who shrink back to destruction, but of those who have faith to the saving of the soul.

Heb 10:39

⁹ But Michael, the archangel, when contending with the devil and arguing about the body of Moses, dared not bring against him an abusive condemnation, but said, "May the Lord rebuke you!"

Jude 1:9

In the mockery of the king of Babylon it says:

¹² How you have fallen from heaven, shining one, son of the dawn! How you are cut down to the ground, who laid the nations low! ¹³ You said in your heart, "I will ascend into heaven! I will exalt my throne above the stars of God! I will sit on the mountain of assembly, in the far north! ¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds! I will make myself like the Most High!" ¹⁵ Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol,[‡] to the depths of the pit. Isaiah 14:12-15

During the period that Yeshua was bodily among us, this prophecy was read as a tale of Satan's rebellion against God. He wanted to be like God but is pushed down into Sheol. Babylon has become the symbol of Satan and all that is evil.

¹⁸ Little children, these are the end times, and as you heard that the Anti-messiah is coming, even now many anti-messiahs have arisen. By this we know that it is the final hour. ¹⁹ They went out from us, but they didn't belong to us; for if they had belonged to us, they would have continued with us. But they left, that they might be revealed that none of them belong to us. ²⁰ You have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all have knowledge.[‡] ²¹ I have not written to you because you don't know the truth, but because you know it, and because no lie is of the truth. ²² Who is the liar but he who denies that Yeshua is the Messiah? This is the Anti-messiah, he who denies the Father and the Son. ²³ Whoever denies the Son doesn't have the Father. He who confesses the Son has the Father also. ²⁴ Therefore, as for you, let that remain in you which you heard from the beginning. If that which you heard from the beginning remains in you, you also will remain in the Son, and in the Father. ²⁵ This is the promise which he promised us, the eternal life. ²⁶ These things I have written to you concerning those who would lead you astray. ²⁷ As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you don't need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing

teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you will remain in him. 1 John 2:18-27

"Father, the time has come. Glorify your Son, that your Son may also glorify you; ² even as you gave him authority over all flesh, so he will give eternal life to all whom you have given him. ³ This is eternal life, that they should know you, the only true God, and him whom you sent, Yeshua the Messiah. John 17:1b-3

I like the praise at the end of the Letter from Judah, about Him who has the power to keep us:

²⁴ Now to him who is able to keep them^s from stumbling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory in great joy, ²⁵ to God our Savior, who alone is wise, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and forever. Amen. Jude 1:24-25

[Raise A Hallelujah \(Jonathan and Melissa Helser\)](#)

Day 41

The Fast He has chosen. Rich and Poor. Foreigners. Charity. Rich in God. Sin of Omission.

I think that the temptations that the devil primarily uses against us are sexually related and material.

As for the material, the prophet Isaiah already wrote about how our fast should be. There are huge differences between rich and poor in the world. How should we who are born into an affluent society live? I think this text describes this in a good way:

⁵ Is this the fast that I have chosen?

A day for a man to humble his soul?

Is it to bow down his head like a reed,

and to spread sackcloth and ashes under himself?

Will you call this a fast,

and an acceptable day to the LORD?

⁶ *"Isn't this the fast that I have chosen:*

to release the bonds of wickedness,

to undo the straps of the yoke,

to let the oppressed go free,

and that you break every yoke?

⁷ *Isn't it to distribute your bread to the hungry,*

and that you bring the poor who are cast out to your house?

When you see the naked,

that you cover him;

and that you not hide yourself from your own flesh?

⁸ *Then your light will break out as the morning,*

and your healing will appear quickly;

then your righteousness shall go before you,

and the LORD's glory will be your rear guard.

⁹ *Then you will call, and the LORD will answer.*

You will cry for help, and he will say, 'Here I am.'

"If you take away from among you the yoke,

finger pointing,

and speaking wickedly;

¹⁰ *and if you pour out your soul to the hungry,*

and satisfy the afflicted soul,

then your light will rise in darkness,

and your obscurity will be as the noonday; Isaiah 58:5-10

"To distribute your bread to the hungry."

⁹ *He who has a generous eye will be blessed,*

for he shares his food with the poor. Pro 22:9

Yeshua spoke to a large crowd:

³¹ *"As you would like people to do to you, do exactly so to them.*

³² *"If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even*

sinners love those who love them. ³³ If you do good to those who do good

to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same. ³⁴ If you

lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what credit is that to you?

Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive back as much. ³⁵ But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing back; and your reward will be great, and you will be children of the Most High Luke 6:31-35a

Yochanan says in his First Letter:

⁷ Little children, let no one lead you astray. He who does righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. ⁸ He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. To this end the Son of God was revealed: that he might destroy the works of the devil. ⁹ Whoever is born of God doesn't commit sin, because his seed remains in him, and he can't sin, because he is born of God. ¹⁰ In this the children of God are revealed, and the children of the devil. Whoever doesn't do righteousness is not of God, neither is he who doesn't love his brother. ¹¹ For this is the message which you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another— ¹² unlike Cain, who was of the evil one and killed his brother. Why did he kill him? Because his deeds were evil, and his brother's righteous.

¹³ Don't be surprised, my brothers, if the world hates you. ¹⁴ We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brothers. He who doesn't love his brother remains in death. ¹⁵ Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life remaining in him.

¹⁶ By this we know love, because he laid down his life for us. And we ought to lay down our lives for the brothers. ¹⁷ But whoever has the world's goods and sees his brother in need, then closes his heart of compassion against him, how does God's love remain in him? 1 John 3:7-17

Already in the Torah it says about this:

¹¹ For the poor will never cease out of the land. Therefore I command you to surely open your hand to your brother, to your needy, and to your poor, in your land. Deut 15:11

²⁶ If you take your neighbor's garment as collateral, you shall restore it to him before the sun goes down, ²⁷ for that is his only covering, it is his garment for his skin. What would he sleep in? It will happen, when he cries to me, that I will hear, for I am gracious. Exo 22:26-27

²² " 'When you reap the harvest of your land, you must not wholly reap into the corners of your field. You must not gather the gleanings of your harvest. You must leave them for the poor and for the foreigner. I am the

LORD your God.’ ” Lev 23:22

³⁵ “ ‘If your brother has become poor, and his hand can’t support himself among you, then you shall uphold him. He shall live with you like an alien and a temporary resident. Lev 25:35

He shall live with you like an alien and a temporary resident, it says. We do not always treat foreigners and immigrants well. I have read that the number of refugees in the world is the highest since World War II.

¹⁷ For the LORD your God, he is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty, and the awesome, who doesn’t respect persons or take bribes. ¹⁸ He executes justice for the fatherless and widow and loves the foreigner in giving him food and clothing. ¹⁹ Therefore love the foreigner, for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt.

Deut 10:17-19

¹² “This is my commandment, that you love one another, even as I have loved you. ¹³ Greater love has no one than this, that someone lay down his life for his friends. ¹⁴ You are my friends if you do whatever I command you. ¹⁵ No longer do I call you servants, for the servant doesn’t know what his lord does. But I have called you friends, for everything that I heard from my Father, I have made known to you. ¹⁶ You didn’t choose me, but I chose you and appointed you, that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatever you will ask of the Father in my name, he may give it to you.

¹⁷ “I command these things to you, that you may love one another.

John 15:12-17

Jacob writes about charity, linking good works to our faith:

¹⁵ And if a brother or sister is naked and in lack of daily food, ¹⁶ and one of you tells them, “Go in peace. Be warmed and filled;” yet you didn’t give them the things the body needs, what good is it? ¹⁷ Even so faith, if it has no works, is dead in itself.

Jacob 2:15-17

¹¹ To this end we also pray always for you that our God may count you worthy of your calling, and fulfill every desire of goodness and work of faith with power

2 Thess 1:11

¹⁶ Every Scripture is God-breathed and* profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for instruction in righteousness, ¹⁷ that each person who belongs to God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.

2 Tim 3:16-17

¹⁹ We love him,± because he first loved us. ²⁰ If a man says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who doesn't love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? ²¹ This commandment we have from him, that he who loves God should also love his brother. 1 John 4:19-21

²² Seeing you have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth through the Spirit in sincere brotherly affection, love one another from the heart fervently, ²³ having been born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of God, which lives and remains forever. ²⁴ For,

"All flesh is like grass,
and all of man's glory like the flower in the grass.

The grass withers, and its flower falls;

²⁵ but the Lord's word endures forever."☆ 1 Peter 1:22-25

The prophets preached about mercy:

¹⁷ Learn to do well.

Seek justice.

Relieve the oppressed.

Defend the fatherless.

Plead for the widow." Isaiah 1:17

⁵ "But if a man is just,

and does that which is lawful and right,

⁶ and has not eaten on the mountains,

hasn't lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel,

hasn't defiled his neighbor's wife,

hasn't come near a woman in her impurity,

⁷ and has not wronged any,

but has restored to the debtor his pledge,

has taken nothing by robbery,

has given his bread to the hungry,

and has covered the naked with a garment; Ezekiel 18:5-7

⁸ The LORD's word came to Zechariah, saying, ⁹ "Thus has the LORD of Hosts spoken, saying, 'Execute true judgment, and show kindness and compassion every man to his brother. ¹⁰ Don't oppress the widow, the fatherless, the foreigner, nor the poor; and let none of you devise evil against his brother in your heart.' Zechariah 7:8-10

Job spoke:

*¹⁶ "If I have withheld the poor from their desire,
or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail,*

*¹⁷ or have eaten my morsel alone,
and the fatherless has not eaten of it*

*¹⁸ (no, from my youth he grew up with me as with a father,
I have guided her from my mother's womb);*

*¹⁹ if I have seen any perish for want of clothing,
or that the needy had no covering;*

*²⁰ if his heart hasn't blessed me,
if he hasn't been warmed with my sheep's fleece;*

*²¹ if I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless,
because I saw my help in the gate;*

*²² then let my shoulder fall from the shoulder blade,
and my arm be broken from the bone. Job 31:16-22*

*¹³ Whoever stops his ears at the cry of the poor,
he will also cry out, but shall not be heard.*

Pro 21:13

*¹⁷ He who has pity on the poor lends to the LORD;
he will reward him.*

Pro 19:17

*² Don't forget to show hospitality to strangers, for in doing so, some have
entertained angels without knowing it.*

Heb 13:2

*¹⁸ " 'You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children
of your people; but you shall love your neighbor as yourself. I am the
LORD. Lev 19:18*

"You shall love your neighbor as yourself." It was said already to the

children of Israel in the wilderness.

²⁰ *He lifted up his eyes to his disciples, and said:*

"Blessed are you who are poor,

for God's Kingdom is yours.

²¹ *Blessed are you who hunger now,*

for you will be filled.

Blessed are you who weep now,

for you will laugh. Luke 6:20-21

³³ *Sell what you have and give gifts to the needy. Make for yourselves purses which don't grow old, a treasure in the heavens that doesn't fail,*

where no thief approaches and no moth destroys. ³⁴ For where your

treasure is, there will your heart be also. Luke 12:33-34

It is not the material that shows you are rich:

¹⁵ *He said to them, "Beware! Keep yourselves from covetousness, for a man's life doesn't consist of the abundance of the things which he possesses." Luke 12:15*

²⁴ *"No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You can't serve both God and Mammon. Matt 6:24*

⁹ *But those who are determined to be rich fall into a temptation, a snare, and many foolish and harmful lusts, such as drown men in ruin and destruction. ¹⁰ For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some have been led astray from the faith in their greed, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows. 1 Tim 6:9-10*

²¹ *He who despises his neighbor sins,*

but he who has pity on the poor is blessed. Pro 14:21

⁶ *Remember this: he who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly. He who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. ⁷ Let each man give according as he has determined in his heart, not grudgingly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. 2 Cor 9:6-7*

¹² *The sleep of a laboring man is sweet, whether he eats little or much; but the abundance of the rich will not allow him to sleep.*

¹³ *There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun: wealth kept by*

its owner to his harm. ¹⁴ Those riches perish by misfortune, and if he has fathered a son, there is nothing in his hand. ¹⁵ As he came out of his mother's womb, naked shall he go again as he came, and shall take nothing for his labor, which he may carry away in his hand. Eccles 5:12-15

¹⁷ Charge those who are rich in this present age that they not be arrogant, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on the living God, who richly provides us with everything to enjoy; ¹⁸ that they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, willing to share; ¹⁹ laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold of eternal life. 1 Tim 6:17-19

²⁵ For what does it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses or forfeits his own self? Luke 9:25

In connection with a fundraising, Paul writes to the church in Corinth:

¹³ For this is not that others may be eased and you distressed, ¹⁴ but for equality. Your abundance at this present time supplies their lack, that their abundance also may become a supply for your lack, that there may be equality. ¹⁵ As it is written, "He who gathered much had nothing left over, and he who gathered little had no lack."¹⁶ 2 Cor 8:13-15

¹⁶ This is the thing which the LORD has commanded: 'Gather of it everyone according to his eating; an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, you shall take it, every man for those who are in his tent.' " ¹⁷ The children of Israel did so, and some gathered more, some less. ¹⁸ When they measured it with an omer, he who gathered much had nothing over, and he who gathered little had no lack. They each gathered according to his eating. ¹⁹ Moses said to them, "Let no one leave of it until the morning." ²⁰ Notwithstanding they didn't listen to Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, so it bred worms and became foul; and Moses was angry with them. Exo 16:16-20*

A lot of us gather too much.

Perhaps the greatest sin we can commit is the sin of omission?

³¹ "But when the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then he will sit on the throne of his glory. ³² Before him all the nations will be gathered, and he will separate them one from another, as a

shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. ³³ He will set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. ³⁴ Then the King will tell those on his right hand, 'Come, blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; ³⁵ for I was hungry and you gave me food to eat. I was thirsty and you gave me drink. I was a stranger and you took me in. ³⁶ I was naked and you clothed me. I was sick and you visited me. I was in prison and you came to me.'

³⁷ "Then the righteous will answer him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you a drink? ³⁸ When did we see you as a stranger and take you in, or naked and clothe you? ³⁹ When did we see you sick or in prison and come to you?'

⁴⁰ "The King will answer them, 'Most certainly I tell you, because you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, [±] you did it to me.' ⁴¹ Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels; ⁴² for I was hungry, and you didn't give me food to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave me no drink; ⁴³ I was a stranger, and you didn't take me in; naked, and you didn't clothe me; sick, and in prison, and you didn't visit me.'

⁴⁴ "Then they will also answer, saying, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and didn't help you?'

⁴⁵ "Then he will answer them, saying, 'Most certainly I tell you, because you didn't do it to one of the least of these, you didn't do it to me.' ⁴⁶ These will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life." Matt 25:31-46

Day 42

Psalm 11. Yeshua's Return. Psalm 98. Righteous. The Savior. Psalm 100. Grateful. Psalm 95. Sabbath Rest.

⁶ On the wicked he will rain blazing coals;
fire, sulfur, and scorching wind shall be the portion of their cup.

⁷ For the LORD is righteous.

He loves righteousness.

The upright shall see his face. Psalm 11:6-7

It should rain blazing coals, fire and sulfur. The Sulfur (Hellfire) Preachers. They may not always have proceeded in a sensible way. Scaring into repentance probably would not bring fruit that lasts. I think it is now gone too far in the opposite direction. It must be allowed to proclaim that life has two exits. That there is a heaven and a hell. That Yeshua's return is approaching.

Yeshua said:

²⁶ As it was in the days of Noah, even so it will also be in the days of the Son of Man. ²⁷ They ate, they drank, they married, and they were given in marriage until the day that Noah entered into the ship, and the flood came and destroyed them all. ²⁸ Likewise, even as it was in the days of Lot: they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; ²⁹ but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from the sky and destroyed them all. ³⁰ It will be the same way in the day that the Son of Man is revealed. Luke 17:26-30

¹⁷ "Now, brothers, [‡] I know that you did this in ignorance, as did also your rulers. ¹⁸ But the things which God announced by the mouth of all his prophets, that Messiah should suffer, he thus fulfilled.

¹⁹ "Repent therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, so that there may come times of refreshing from the presence of the Lord, ²⁰ and that he may send Messiah Yeshua, who was ordained for you before, ²¹ whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God spoke long ago by the mouth of his holy prophets. ²² For Moses indeed said to the fathers, 'The Lord God will raise up a prophet for you from among your brothers, like me. You shall listen to him in all things whatever he says to you. ²³ It will be that every soul that will not listen to that prophet will be utterly destroyed from among the people.' [‡] ²⁴ Yes, and all the prophets from Samuel and those who followed after, as many as have spoken, also told of these days. Acts 3:17-24

I think the time for Yeshua's coming is near. Then God will restore His perfect kingdom, as it was from the beginning. I have come across a handwritten note from a relative who died years ago. He has written down

a prophecy a general is said to have said in recent times. It says there will be religion without the Holy Spirit, and Christianity without Christ. Forgiveness shall be granted without confession, and salvation without rebirth. Politics shall be conducted without God, and heaven without hell preached.

³⁸ Now I tell you, withdraw from these men and leave them alone. For if this counsel or this work is of men, it will be overthrown. ³⁹ But if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow it, and you would be found even to be fighting against God!" Acts 5:38-39a

⁴⁹ So it will be in the end of the world.‡ The angels will come and separate the wicked from among the righteous Matt 13:49

The Lord is righteous, it says in Psalm 11. Psalm 98 further describes this:

¹ Sing to the LORD a new song,

for he has done marvelous things!

His right hand and his holy arm have worked salvation for him.

² The LORD has made known his salvation.

He has openly shown his righteousness in the sight of the nations.

³ He has remembered his loving kindness and his faithfulness toward the house of Israel.

All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

⁴ Make a joyful noise to the LORD, all the earth!

Burst out and sing for joy, yes, sing praises!

⁵ Sing praises to the LORD with the harp, with the harp and the voice of melody.

⁶ With shofars and sound of the ram's horn, make a joyful noise before the King, the LORD.*

⁷ Let the sea roar with its fullness; the world, and those who dwell therein.

⁸ Let the rivers clap their hands.

Let the mountains sing for joy together.

⁹ Let them sing before the LORD, for he comes to judge the earth.

He will judge the world with righteousness, and the peoples with equity. Psalm 98

"The LORD has made known his salvation." Isaiah wrote of salvation:

¹ *The LORD says:*

"Maintain justice

and do what is right,

for my salvation [yeshuah-ti] is near

and my righteousness will soon be revealed. Isaiah 56:1

¹² *Listen to me, you stubborn-hearted,*

who are far from righteousness!

¹³ *I bring my righteousness near.*

It is not far off,

and my salvation will not wait.

I will grant salvation to Zion,

my glory to Israel. Isaiah 46:12-13

²⁵ *Yeshua said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will still live, even if he dies. ²⁶ Whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?"*

²⁷ *She said to him, "Yes, Lord. I have come to believe that you are the Messiah, God's Son, he who comes into the world." John 11:25-27*

¹⁴ *We have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son as the Savior of the world. ¹⁵ Whoever confesses that Yeshua is the Son of God, God remains in him, and he in God. ¹⁶ We know and have believed the love which God has for us. God is love, and he who remains in love remains in God, and God remains in him. 1 John 4:14-16*

⁴¹ *Many more believed because of his word. ⁴² They said to the woman, "Now we believe, not because of your speaking; for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Messiah, the Savior of the world." John 4:41-42*

"We know." A strong expression. Yeshua has a strong message to convey.

⁶ *Yeshua said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father, except through me. ⁷ If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on, you know him and have seen him."*

John 14:6-7

¹⁴ *The Word became flesh and lived among us. We saw his glory, such glory as of the only born[±] Son of the Father, full of grace and truth.*

John 1:14

¹² *Again, therefore, Yeshua spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world.[±] He who follows me will not walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life."*

¹³ *The Pharisees therefore said to him, "You testify about yourself. Your testimony is not valid."*

¹⁴ *Yeshua answered them, "Even if I testify about myself, my testimony is true, for I know where I came from, and where I am going; but you don't know where I came from, or where I am going. ¹⁵ You judge according to the flesh. I judge no one. ¹⁶ Even if I do judge, my judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent me. ¹⁷ It's also written in your Torah that the testimony of two people is valid.[±] ¹⁸ I am one who testifies about myself, and the Father who sent me testifies about me."*

¹⁹ *They said therefore to him, "Where is your Father?"*

Yeshua answered, "You know neither me nor my Father. If you knew me, you would know my Father also." ²⁰ Yeshua spoke these words in the treasury, as he taught in the temple. Yet no one arrested him, because his hour had not yet come. ²¹ Yeshua said therefore again to them, "I am going away, and you will seek me, and you will die in your sins. Where I go, you can't come."

²² *The Judeans therefore said, "Will he kill himself, because he says, 'Where I am going, you can't come'?"*

²³ *He said to them, "You are from beneath. I am from above. You are of this world. I am not of this world. ²⁴ I said therefore to you that you will die in your sins; for unless you believe that I am[±] he, you will die in your sins."*

²⁵ *They said therefore to him, "Who are you?"*

Yeshua said to them, "Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning. ²⁶ I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you. However, he who sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him, these I say to the world."

²⁷ *They didn't understand that he spoke to them about the*

Father. ²⁸ Yeshua therefore said to them, "When you have lifted up the Son

of Man, then you will know that I am he, and I do nothing of myself, but as my Father taught me, I say these things. ²⁹ He who sent me is with me. The Father hasn't left me alone, for I always do the things that are pleasing to him."

³⁰ As he spoke these things, many believed in him. John 8:12-30

By reading these texts, I sense Yochanan's heartfelt desire to convince people that Yeshua is the Savior, the Messiah, the Son of God. I pray that eyes must be opened.

⁵ Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Yeshua is the Son of God?

⁶ This is he who came by water and blood, Yeshua the Messiah; not with the water only, but with the water and the blood. It is the Spirit who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth. ⁷ For there are three who testify:^{} ⁸ the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and the three agree as one. ⁹ If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is God's testimony which he has testified concerning his Son.*

1 John 5:5-9

Yeshua says of himself, "I am."

¹³ Moses said to God, "Behold, when I come to the children of Israel, and tell them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to you,' and they ask me, 'What is his name?' what should I tell them?"

¹⁴ God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM," and he said, "You shall tell the children of Israel this: 'I AM has sent me to you.' " ¹⁵ God said moreover to Moses, "You shall tell the children of Israel this, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you.' This is my name forever, and this is my memorial to all generations. Exo 3:13-15

^{} ¹⁹ From now on, I tell you before it happens, that when it happens, you may believe that I am he. John 13:19*

"All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God," it says in Psalm 98. I feel an immense gratitude that salvation is for the whole earth.

Psalm 100 is a psalm of thanksgiving. We are his people:

¹ Shout for joy to the LORD, all you lands!

² *Serve the LORD with gladness.*

Come before his presence with singing.

³ *Know that the LORD, he is God.*

It is he who has made us, and we are his.

We are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

⁴ *Enter into his gates with thanksgiving,*

and into his courts with praise.

Give thanks to him, and bless his name.

⁵ *For the LORD is good.*

His loving kindness endures forever,

his faithfulness to all generations. Psalm 100

² *Behold, God is my salvation. I will trust, and will not be afraid; for the*

LORD, the LORD, is my strength and song; and he has become my

salvation [yeshu`ah].” ³ Therefore with joy you will draw water out of the

wells of salvation [yeshu`ah]. ⁴ In that day you will say, “Give thanks to

the LORD! Call on his name! Declare his doings among the peoples!

Proclaim that his name is exalted! ⁵ Sing to the LORD, for he has done

excellent things! Let this be known in all the earth! ⁶ Cry aloud and shout,

you inhabitant of Zion, for the Holy One of Israel is great among you!”

Isaiah 12:2-6

⁷ *for he is our God.*

We are the people of his pasture,

and the sheep in his care.

Today, oh that you would hear his voice! Psalm 95:7

⁷ *Therefore, even as the Holy Spirit says,*

“Today if you will hear his voice,

⁸ *don’t harden your hearts as in the rebellion,*

in the day of the trial in the wilderness,

⁹ *where your fathers tested me and tried me,*

and saw my deeds for forty years.

¹⁰ *Therefore I was displeased with that generation,*

and said, ‘They always err in their heart,

but they didn’t know my ways.’

¹¹ *As I swore in my wrath,*

'They will not enter into my rest.' "✠"

¹² Beware, brothers, lest perhaps there might be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God; ¹³ but exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called "today", lest any one of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. ¹⁴ For we have become partakers of Messiah, if we hold the beginning of our confidence firm to the end, ¹⁵ while it is said,

*"Today if you will hear his voice,
don't harden your hearts, as in the rebellion."* "✠"

¹⁶ For who, when they heard, rebelled? Wasn't it all those who came out of Egypt led by Moses? ¹⁷ With whom was he displeased forty years? Wasn't it with those who sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness? ¹⁸ To whom did he swear that they wouldn't enter into his rest, but to those who were disobedient? ¹⁹ We see that they weren't able to enter in because of unbelief. Heb 3:7-19

¹ Let's fear therefore, lest perhaps anyone of you should seem to have come short of a promise of entering into his rest. ² For indeed we have had good news preached to us, even as they also did, but the word they heard didn't profit them, because it wasn't mixed with faith by those who heard. ³ For we who have believed do enter into that rest, even as he has said, "As I swore in my wrath, they will not enter into my rest;" "✠" although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. ⁴ For he has said this somewhere about the seventh day, "God rested on the seventh day from all his works;" "✠" ⁵ and in this place again, "They will not enter into my rest." "✠"

⁶ Seeing therefore it remains that some should enter into it, and they to whom the good news was preached before failed to enter in because of disobedience, ⁷ he again defines a certain day, "today", saying through David so long a time afterward (just as has been said),
*"Today if you will hear his voice,
don't harden your hearts."* "✠"

⁸ For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. ⁹ There remains therefore a Sabbath rest for the people of God. ¹⁰ For he who has entered into his rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from his. ¹¹ Let's therefore give diligence to enter into

that rest, lest anyone fall after the same example of disobedience

Heb 4:1-11

"A Sabbath rest for the people of God" still remains. The rest was not fulfilled by the people being led from slavery in Egypt and into their own land. Rest is given to all of God's children by faith.

for he has said, "I will in no way leave you, neither will I in any way forsake you." ¹¹ Heb 13:5b

Day 43

The Good News According to Mark.

Although it is the content of the Bible that is essential, I am also concerned about who the author behind the various scriptures is. There was agreement in the first Church of Yeshua believers that Yochanan Mark is the author of The Good News According to Mark, and I think that is true.

This Mark is mentioned by name in The Acts of the Emissaries, after the description of how Peter was led out of the prison in Jerusalem by an angel:

¹¹ When Peter had come to himself, he said, "Now I truly know that the Lord has sent out his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from everything the Jewish people were expecting." ¹² Thinking about that, he came to the house of Miriam, the mother of Yochanan who was called Mark, where many were gathered together and were praying.

Acts 12:11-12

The author of the Good News grew up in a home where many were gathered in prayer. Mark got to take part in a spiritual fellowship early on.

Peter chose to go to Mark's childhood home when he was released from prison. This shows a connection between Peter and Mark. It was also known in the first Church of Yeshua believers that Mark was an interpreter for Peter, because Peter did not know Greek.

Peter's First Letter concludes:

¹³ *She who is in Babylon, chosen together with you, greets you. So does Mark, my son* 1 Peter 5:13

This may be Yochanan Mark, but it may also be a biological son. Mark was a common name. I think it would have been more natural for Peter to call Yochanan Mark a fellow worker or brother, since they worked together and were not far apart in age. I have seen several who state that Mark was born AD 5. There is uncertainty about Peter's year of birth, some say about the birth of Yeshua. Peter is said to have been older than the disciple Yochanan, who was born around AD 6.

Mark is the only one of the gospel writers who has the following detail from the Garden of Gethsemane:

⁵¹ *A certain young man followed him, having a linen cloth thrown around himself over his naked body. The young men grabbed him, ⁵² but he left the linen cloth and fled from them naked.* Mark 14:51-52

It may have been Mark, as a curious young man, who witnessed this important event. The Passion of Messiah is a major part of The Good News According to Mark. I personally think Mark has been an eyewitness to a lot of what happened, and that he may have written it down shortly after. The Good News According to Mark does not include the name of the high priest. This may be because Caiaphas, who served in the years 18-36, was still alive.

I have been to the Garden of Gethsemane, close to the Mount of Olives. I was surprised that the garden was not bigger, and that it was near to the center of the city of Jerusalem.

¹² *Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mountain called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day's journey away.* Acts 1:12

A Sabbath day's journey is about 1 km. This is as far as Jews are allowed to go on the Sabbath.

I had imagined that the garden was desolate, far from humans. A lot of people must have realized that something happened there that night:

³ *Judah then, having taken a detachment of soldiers and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons.* John 18:3

¹² *So the detachment, the commanding officer, and the officers of the Jews*

seized Yeshua and bound him, ¹³ and led him to Annas first, for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. John 18:12-13

The procession through the streets has attracted attention, although it is not far to walk. There is a good view of the Mount of Olives and the surrounding area from the Temple Mount.

The last stone staircase up to the high priest's residence is still there. Yeshua has probably gone up that stair. It has been preserved and is cordoned off with ribbons.

I have also visited the Church of St Peter (Church of the Cock). It is believed to have been built over the ruins of the basement where Yeshua was imprisoned, the last night before the crucifixion. I was looking down to the basement. A narrow stair leading to a modest stone cave.

Yeshua had been taken hard before He got down there:

*⁶ I gave my back to those who beat me,
and my cheeks to those who plucked off the hair.*

I didn't hide my face from shame and spitting. Isaiah 50:6

⁶⁵ Some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to beat him with fists, and to tell him, "Prophecy!" The officers struck him with the palms of their hands. Mark 14:65

⁶⁷ Then they spat in his face and beat him with their fists, and some slapped him, Matt 26:67

⁶³ The men who held Yeshua mocked him and beat him. Luke 22:63

A bloodied and bruised man lying in darkness on the hard stone floor. Fear of death. He knows it is just before. In the Garden of Gethsemane earlier in the evening, Yeshua prayed:

"Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from me. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours, be done."

⁴³ An angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him. ⁴⁴ Being in agony, he prayed more earnestly. His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down on the ground. Luk 22,42-44

Down by the prison cave hangs Psalm 88, as Yeshua may have prayed that night:

¹ LORD, the God of my salvation,

I have cried day and night before you.

² Let my prayer enter into your presence.

Turn your ear to my cry.

³ For my soul is full of troubles.

*My life draws near to Sheol.**

⁴ I am counted among those who go down into the pit.

I am like a man who has no help,

⁵ set apart among the dead,

like the slain who lie in the grave,

whom you remember no more.

They are cut off from your hand.

⁶ You have laid me in the lowest pit,

in the darkest depths.

⁸ You have taken my friends from me.

You have made me an abomination to them.

I am confined, and I can't escape.

⁹ My eyes are dim from grief.

¹⁷ They came around me like water all day long.

They completely engulfed me.

¹⁸ You have put lover and friend far from me,

and my friends into darkness. Psalm 88:1-6, 8-9a, 17-18

Mark, with his upbringing and his relationship with Peter, has a solid background for writing about Yeshua's life and teachings. There is broad agreement that this Gospel is the first written. It is a common belief that Mark writes for Jews, but since Mark explains Jewish customs, there is reason to believe that it was also written with others in mind:

² Now when they saw some of his disciples eating bread with defiled, that is unwashed, hands, they found fault. ³ (For the Pharisees and all the Jews don't eat unless they wash their hands and forearms, holding to the tradition of the elders. Mark 7:2-3

There are many who believe that Mark wrote his gospel after Peter's death. Peter's death is dated to AD 64 (some claim it happened AD 67), during Emperor Nero's persecution of the Yeshua followers. The incident is said to have taken place in Rome, where [Peter](#) was bishop. It is believed that after this event, Mark saw the necessity of writing down the Good News of

Yeshua. Others believe Mark wrote it down in full a few years earlier, without Peter knowing about it. Peter is said to have subsequently approved the Good News for general use.

I do not think it was over thirty years before the thoughts of writing came to the learned Mark. I think that the Gospel may have been finished a few years after Yeshua's death. I think Mark has written it down from the eyewitness depictions of mainly Peter, with whom Mark worked closely, and from his own experiences as an eyewitness to the Passion of Messiah. Mark may also have witnessed other things Yeshua did, and heard his teaching, since Yeshua visited Jerusalem on several occasions.

At this time, oral tradition was highly valued, but I think Mark considered that what he had witnessed was extraordinary and had to be written down.

Mark also served with Paul:

²⁵ Barnabas and Saul returned to Jerusalem when they had fulfilled their service, also taking with them Yochanan who was called Mark.*

Acts 12:25

Take Mark and bring him with you, for he is useful to me for service.

2 Tim 4:11b

I think Paul has had access to the Gospel Mark wrote. If the Gospel was also known to the churches he planted, that explains why Paul does not describe Yeshua's life and work in his letters. I also believe that Paul knew of Matthew's records, and that he might have brought these with him on his missionary journeys.

Day 44

The Good News According to Matthew.

Matthew, the tax collector, one of Yeshua's disciples:

⁹ As Yeshua passed by from there, he saw a man called Matthew sitting at the tax collection office. He said to him, "Follow me." He got up and followed him. Matt 9:9

Many people believe that the Gospel was written down by another person, based on Matthew's records. I believe Matthew himself may have written the whole Gospel, but it is just as likely that his records have been processed and completed by another. It is likely that Matthew wrote in Hebrew, and that it was later translated into Greek. It is believed that the author was familiar with Mark's Gospel.

I note that there are different opinions about [when the Gospel was written](#). It is now common to date it to the time after the fall of Jerusalem and the destruction of the temple AD 70 (75-90).

I think it has been written earlier, and that Yeshua speaks prophetically about what will happen AD 70:

¹ Yeshua went out from the temple, and was going on his way. His disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. ² But he answered them, "You see all of these things, don't you? Most certainly I tell you, there will not be left here one stone on another, that will not be thrown down." Matt 24:1-2

⁴¹ When he came near, he saw the city and wept over it, ⁴² saying, "If you, even you, had known today the things which belong to your peace! But now, they are hidden from your eyes. ⁴³ For the days will come on you when your enemies will throw up a barricade against you, surround you, hem you in on every side, ⁴⁴ and will dash you and your children within you to the ground. They will not leave in you one stone on another, because you didn't know the time of your visitation." Luke 19:41-44

¹ As he went out of the temple, one of his disciples said to him, "Rabbi, see what kind of stones and what kind of buildings!"

² Yeshua said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? There will not be left here one stone on another, which will not be thrown down."

Mark 13:1-2

²⁰ "But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is at hand. ²¹ Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let those who are in the middle of her depart. Let those who are in the country not enter therein. ²² For these are days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. ²³ Woe to those who are

pregnant and to those who nurse infants in those days! For there will be great distress in the land and wrath to this people. ²⁴ They will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled down by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. Luke 21:20-24

The Jews rebelled and started war against the Roman rule. The war led to Roman victory, and destruction of Jerusalem and the temple AD 70. The result was terrible suffering for the Jewish people. The Yeshua believers saved their lives by fleeing the city, as Yeshua had told them to do. They did not flee to the mountains, but to the city of [Pella](#). Pella was located north of Jerusalem, on the Plain of Jordan. In the Torah, the Plain of Jordan is compared to the Garden of Eden:

¹⁰ Lot lifted up his eyes, and saw all the plain of the Jordan, that it was well-watered everywhere, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, like the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as you go to Zoar. Gen 13:10

Yeshua also spoke prophetically about what would happen to Capernaum:

²³ You, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, you will go down to Sheol. [‡] For if the mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in you, it would have remained until today. Matt 11:23

I have been walking among the ruins of Capernaum. It is sad that a place Yeshua spent a lot of time is ruined. It shows, however, that He prophesied right, as He also did regarding the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem.

²² For Moses indeed said to the fathers, 'The Lord God will raise up a prophet for you from among your brothers, like me. You shall listen to him in all things whatever he says to you. ²³ It will be that every soul that will not listen to that prophet will be utterly destroyed from among the people.' [‡] Acts 3:22-23

Yeshua also prophesied that His followers would be scourged and expelled from the synagogues:

¹⁷ But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you. Matt 10:17

² They will put you out of the synagogues. Yes, the time is coming that

*whoever kills you will think that he offers service to God. John 16:2
for the Judeans had already agreed that if any man would confess him as
Messiah, he would be put out of the synagogue. John 9:22b*

After AD 70, the Pharisees dominated, and the Messianic were banned from the synagogues.

On Yeshua's last visit to Jerusalem before he is captured, he tells his disciples parables. The Psalms states:

² I will open my mouth in a parable. Psalm 78:2a

Yeshua prepares his disciples for his death, and the mission the disciples will have in bringing the Good News to the world. In particular, the parables explain that the Jewish people have not accepted their Messiah, and that salvation is now for all people:

¹ Yeshua answered and spoke to them again in parables, saying, ² "The Kingdom of Heaven is like a certain king, who made a wedding feast for his son, ³ and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding feast, but they would not come. ⁴ Again he sent out other servants, saying, 'Tell those who are invited, "Behold, I have prepared my dinner. My cattle and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding feast!" ' ⁵ But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise; ⁶ and the rest grabbed his servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. ⁷ When the king heard that, he was angry, and sent his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned their city.

⁸ "Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited weren't worthy. ⁹ Go therefore to the intersections of the highways, and as many as you may find, invite to the wedding feast.' ¹⁰ Those servants went out into the highways and gathered together as many as they found, both bad and good. The wedding was filled with guests.

Matt 22:1-10

It is claimed that the city referred to in verse 7 is Jerusalem, and some mean that the author must have known of the city's destruction AD 70. This is a parable told by Yeshua AD 30. I think it is Yeshua's word. It is possible His statement about the city is prophetic.

I do not think it has been added by Matthew, or by others, but that it is part of the early written materials of the parable.

Another argument against early dating of the Good News According to Matthew is the description of the Pharisees.

⁶ But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, "Men and brothers, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees. Concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead I am being judged!" Acts 23:6

[The Sadducees](#) included the priesthood, and after the destruction of the temple, they ceased to exist as a group. Their views are partly maintained by the Samaritans. [The Pharisee party](#) was an opposition group formed by devout Jews, who had allegiance to the law as their main concern.

In Paul's defense speech for King Agrippa, he says:

⁵ having known me from the first, if they are willing to testify, that after the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. Acts 26:5

I think that Yeshua often goes out against the Pharisees first, because they belong to the strictest direction of Judaism.

³⁹ The Lord said to him, "Now you Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. ⁴⁰ You foolish ones, didn't he who made the outside make the inside also? ⁴¹ But give for gifts to the needy those things which are within, and behold, all things will be clean to you.

⁴⁵ One of the Torah scholars answered him, "Rabbi, in saying this you insult us also."

⁴⁶ He said, "Woe to you Torah scholars also! For you load men with burdens that are difficult to carry, and you yourselves won't even lift one finger to help carry those burdens.

⁵³ As he said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be terribly angry, and to draw many things out of him, ⁵⁴ lying in wait for him, and seeking to catch him in something he might say, that they might accuse him. Luke 11:39-41, 45-46, 53-54

Here Yeshua criticizes first the Pharisees, then the scribes. At the end of the speech, they are referred to as a group; "the scribes and the Pharisees."

The obvious criticism of, in the first place, the Pharisees is pronounced among the [Synoptics](#).

The first three Gospels are called the Synoptic Gospels. Synoptic comes from Greek and means consensus. The three Gospels have a lot in common.

Yochanan often speaks of "Judeans" as a group, and reproduces Yeshua's discussions and critiques of them:

⁵¹ Most certainly, I tell you, if a person keeps my word, he will never see death."

⁵² Then the Judeans said to him, "Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham died, as did the prophets; and you say, 'If a man keeps my word, he will never taste of death.' ⁵³ Are you greater than our father Abraham, who died? The prophets died. Who do you make yourself out to be?"

⁵⁴ Yeshua answered, "If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me, of whom you say that he is our God. ⁵⁵ You have not known him, but I know him. If I said, 'I don't know him,' I would be like you, a liar. But I know him and keep his word. ⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day. He saw it and was glad."

⁵⁷ The Judeans therefore said to him, "You are not yet fifty years old! Have you seen Abraham?"

⁵⁸ Yeshua said to them, "Most certainly, I tell you, before Abraham came into existence, I AM.✠"

⁵⁹ Therefore they took up stones to throw at him, but Yeshua hid himself and went out of the temple, having gone through the middle of them, and so passed by. John 8:51-59

Matthew and Luke are the only gospel writers who use the word "Sadducees", Luke also uses the word in the Acts of the Apostles. Matthew mentions them not only in connection with their non-belief in resurrection from the dead, but also more generally. This even though the Sadducee party disappeared from history after AD 70.

¹ The Pharisees and Sadducees came, and testing him, asked him to show them a sign from heaven. Matt 16:1

The tax collector Matthew has also had a personal motive for justifying his profession. Yeshua was a guest of Matthew after he had called him a disciple:

¹⁰ As he sat in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came

and sat down with Yeshua and his disciples. ¹¹ When the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, "Why does your rabbi eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

Matt 9:10-11

Yeshua said to them, "Most certainly I tell you that the tax collectors and the prostitutes are entering into God's Kingdom before you. ³² For Yochanan came to you in the way of righteousness, and you didn't believe him; but the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. When you saw it, you didn't even repent afterward, that you might believe him.

Matt 21:31b-32

Does Matthew write more about the Pharisees than the other two synoptics?

Matthew's description of "The Commandments of Man and the Commandments of God" in Chapter 15 corresponds to Mark's presentation in his Chapter 7:

¹ Then Pharisees and scribes came to Yeshua from Jerusalem, saying, ² "Why do your disciples disobey the tradition of the elders? For they don't wash their hands when they eat bread."

Matt 15:1-2

¹ Then the Pharisees and some of the scribes gathered together to him, having come from Jerusalem. ² Now when they saw some of his disciples eating bread with defiled, that is unwashed, hands, they found fault.

Mark 7:1-2

Matthew Chapter 23 is a comprehensive warning against, and complaint against, the scribes and the Pharisees. Parts of this are found both in Mark in Chapter 12 and in Luke in Chapters 11 and 20, but not as extensively as in Matthew.

Matthew is the one of the gospel writers who most clearly addresses Jews with what he writes. For that reason, it is natural that he has focus on how Yeshua renews the Torah.

Yeshua shows with references that the scriptures in the Old Testament have been fulfilled. Matthew wants to convince the Jews that Yeshua is truly their Messiah. God has a plan. Yeshua is the Son of God. Yeshua is not an ordinary person. He is divine. He is still alive and will live forever. He

is close with his Spirit who has taken up residence in all who belong to Him.

[Ignatius](#), who was bishop of Antioch and died about year 110 in Rome, is said to have known about The Good News According to Matthew. (Hvalvik & Stordalen, 2016, p. 213). Antioch is mentioned several times in the Acts of the Apostles, as well as in Paul's Letter to the Galatians and in 2 Timothy. [Antioch](#) in Syria was an important city in many ways, and the name "Messianic" was first used here. Today the city is called Antakya and is in Turkey.

¹⁹ They therefore who were scattered abroad by the oppression that arose about Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to no one except to Jews only. ²⁰ But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they had come to Antioch, spoke to the Hellenists,[±] proclaiming the Lord Yeshua. ²¹ The hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number believed and turned to the Lord. ²² The report concerning them came to the ears of the assembly which was in Jerusalem. They sent out Barnabas to go as far as Antioch, ²³ who, when he had come, and had seen the grace of God, was glad. He exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they should remain near to the Lord. ²⁴ For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith, and many people were added to the Lord.

²⁵ Barnabas went out to Tarsus to look for Saul. ²⁶ When he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. For a whole year they were gathered together with the assembly, and taught many people. The disciples were first called Messianic in Antioch. Acts 11:19-26

Interesting considerations regarding the early use of the word "Messianic" ("Christian") can be found [here](#).

Some believe that Bishop Ignatius knew The Good News According to Matthew because it [was written in Antioch](#). There were clearly many eyewitnesses to what had happened around Yeshua who arrived there early. Stephen was stoned to death shortly after Yeshua's death (32/33), and many of the persecuted traveled to Antioch. One of these may be the one who has completed the Gospel. There are many candidates, including Paul, who may have brought Matthew's records there.

If it is Yeshua's disciple, Matthew, who himself wrote the original Hebrew Gospel, it is not unlikely that it may have been translated into Greek in Antioch. Antioch has been an early center of the Messianic.

There is a high degree of uncertainty about [Matthew's](#) life after Yeshua's ascension. He is said to have lived in Ethiopia for a long time. (Strandengen, 2014, p.111). Ethiopia was at the time a significantly larger country than it is now.

Day 45

The Good News According to Luke. The Acts of the Emissaries.

It is a common belief that the physician [Luke](#) is the author of both the Good News and the Acts of the Emissaries. The man who traveled with Paul on some of his missionary journeys.

Luke was not a Jew; he is not mentioned among the circumcised in Colossians:

¹⁰ *Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, greets you, and Mark the cousin of Barnabas (concerning whom you received instructions, "if he comes to you, receive him"), ¹¹ and Yeshua who is called Justus. These are my only fellow workers for God's Kingdom who are of the circumcision, men who have been a comfort to me.*

¹⁴ *Luke the beloved physician and Demas greet you. Col 4:10-11, 14*

Luke is said to have been a Gentile Christian Syrian and wrote in Greek. His gospel is largely a missionary scripture to Gentiles. It elaborates and explains. Yeshua as the Son of God, his works, and teachings. It also shows the contradictions between Yeshua and the Jewish scholars, which led to the crucifixion of Yeshua.

The Good News According to Luke and the Acts of the Emissaries are described as a historical work. These are the two longest books in the New Testament, and Luke is the author who has contributed the most material, considerably more than Paul.

The preface to the Good News According to Luke states:

¹ Since many have undertaken to set in order a narrative concerning those matters which have been fulfilled among us, ² even as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and servants of the word delivered them to us, ³ it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write to you in order, most excellent Theophilus; ⁴ that you might know the certainty concerning the things in which you were instructed. Luke 1:1-4

The Acts of the Emissaries begin as follows:

¹ The first book I wrote, Theophilus, concerned all that Yeshua began both to do and to teach, ² until the day in which he was received up, after he had given commandment through the Holy Spirit to the emissaries whom he had chosen. Acts 1:1-2

So, Luke writes first and foremost to a person named Theophilus. He describes the man as "most excellent." It is believed that this was a high-ranking person who was to help decide Paul's fate, during the impending trial against him in Rome. The Acts of the Emissaries in particular, are a script of defense for Paul and his teachings. Others believe that Theophilus is a fictitious name. The name means "[friend of God](#)", and it may therefore indicate that Luke has written more generally to God's friends.

Paul was imprisoned in Rome about AD 60-62. If this was a script of defense, Luke must have had the Acts of the Emissaries ready before the trial against Paul came up about AD 62.

¹⁶ When we entered into Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard, but Paul was allowed to stay by himself with the soldier who guarded him.

³⁰ Paul stayed two whole years in his own rented house and received all who were coming to him, ³¹ proclaiming God's Kingdom and teaching the things concerning the Lord Yeshua the Messiah with all boldness, without hindrance. Acts 28:16, 30-31

This abrupt end to the book may explain why it was written as a defense. The outcome of the trial is not mentioned, or whether there was any trial at all. Nor does the book say much about the work of the other emissaries. Another explanation for an abrupt end may be that the author died. Luke's

year of death is not known, but it is believed to have been many years later.

Since the book ends with "when we entered Rome", the author Luke must have been present. Luke consistently writes "we" when it comes to the journeys he was on, and "they" where he was not on. This makes it possible to say with great certainty that he is the author.

There is reason to believe that Luke wrote the Good News before he wrote the Acts of the Emissaries.

There are many strong opinions about authors and when the various books in the Bible were written. Although insignificant to God's plan of salvation, it does play a role in terms of credibility. I want to convince people that what is written is credible. That it is worth investing in. I know that many researchers have left the theory that the Acts of the Emissaries were written that early. However, I think it is a credible, probable explanation that it was written as a defense for Paul before the trial in Rome.

Some people think that the book was written to show the prevalence of Christianity from Jerusalem to Rome.

It is believed that Luke, like Matthew, had access to the Good News According to Mark when he wrote. The Good News According to Luke also has common substance with Matthew, which is believed to come from a source called the [Q-source](#). The Q-source may have been either a written material, which has since been lost, or an oral handover.

Almost half of The Good News According to Luke is material found only in this Gospel. These include the story of the Good Samaritan, and the parable of the rich man and Lazarus. I believe Luke has this from Yeshua's brother Jacob, either by oral tradition or written material that has been lost. This is my opinion, I have never read or heard this from anyone. It would not be unlikely that Jacob, too, has written down events from Yeshua's life.

Jacob became the leader of the church in Jerusalem AD mid 40's, and probably wrote Jacob's Letter. This letter contains material like the material which is only found in the Gospel of Luke.

In particular, the description of the poor and the rich, and Chapter 2 of

Jacob's Letter on faith and works:

¹ *My brothers, don't hold the faith of our glorious Lord Yeshua the Messiah with partiality.*

⁵ *Listen, my beloved brothers. Didn't God choose those who are poor in this world to be rich in faith and heirs of the Kingdom which he promised to those who love him?*

⁸ *However, if you fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself,"^{*} you do well. ⁹ But if you show partiality, you commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors.*

¹³ *For judgment is without mercy to him who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.*

¹⁵ *And if a brother or sister is naked and in lack of daily food, ¹⁶ and one of you tells them, "Go in peace. Be warmed and filled;" yet you didn't give them the things the body needs, what good is it?*

²⁴ *You see then that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. Jacob 2:1, 5, 8-9, 13, 15-16, 24*

²⁰ *He lifted up his eyes to his disciples, and said:*

*"Blessed are you who are poor,
for God's Kingdom is yours. Luke 6:20*

³⁶ *"Therefore be merciful,
even as your Father is also merciful. Luke 6:36*

³⁶ *Now which of these three do you think seemed to be a neighbor to him who fell among the robbers?"*

³⁷ *He said, "He who showed mercy on him."*

Then Yeshua said to him, "Go and do likewise." Luke 10:36-37

²² *But be doers of the word, and not only hearers, deluding your own selves.*

Jacob 1:22

¹³ *Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show by his good conduct that his deeds are done in gentleness of wisdom.*

¹⁷ *But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceful, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.*

Jacob 3:13, 17

¹⁷ *To him therefore who knows to do good and doesn't do it, to him it is sin.*

Jacob 4:17

⁴⁷ *That servant who knew his lord's will, and didn't prepare nor do what he wanted, will be beaten with many stripes*

Luke 12:47

¹ *Come now, you rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming on you.* Jacob 5:1

²⁴ *"But woe to you who are rich!*

For you have received your consolation. Luke 6:24

⁵ *You have lived in luxury on the earth, and taken your pleasure. You have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.* Jacob 5:5

¹⁹ *"Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, living in luxury every day.* Luke 16:19

I have wondered why Luke writes that it was Jacob's mother Miriam, and not that it was Yeshua's mother Miriam, who along with the other women talked about Yeshua's resurrection:

¹⁰ *Now they were Miriam Magdalene, Yochanah, and Miriam the mother of Jacob. The other women with them told these things to the emissaries.*

Luke 24:10

The reason may be that Jacob has told or written, "Miriam, my mother."

Markus writes in the same way:

¹ *When the Sabbath was past, Miriam Magdalene, and Miriam the mother of Jacob, and Shalom bought spices, that they might come and anoint him.*

Mark 16:1

Peter, who is believed to be the source of much of what is written in the Good News According to Mark, may not have been able to be present during the crucifixion after his betrayal of Yeshua. Mark may have received details about the crucifixion from Jacob.

Jacob, brother of Yochanan, had been executed by sword when [Herod Agrippa](#) I was king (AD 41-44).

² *He killed Jacob, the brother of Yochanan, with the sword.* Acts 12:2

When Paul visited Jerusalem with Barnabas, the emissary Jacob did not

live:

¹⁷ nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were emissaries before me, but I went away into Arabia. Then I returned to Damascus.

¹⁸ Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to visit Peter, and stayed with him fifteen days.

¹ Then after a period of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. Gal 1:17-18, 2:1

Further information about the relationship between Jacob (James) and Paul can be found [here](#).

Paul writes to the Galatians:

¹⁹ But of the other emissaries I saw no one except Jacob, the Lord's brother. Gal 1:19

Paul mentions Jacob first, before Peter and Yochanan:

⁹ and when they perceived the grace that was given to me, Jacob and Kefa and Yochanan, those who were reputed to be pillars, gave to Barnabas and me the right hand of fellowship, that we should go to the Gentiles, and they to the circumcision. ¹⁰ They only asked us to remember the poor—which very thing I was also zealous to do. Gal 2:9-10

Luke and Paul have visited Jacob together:

¹⁷ When we had come to Jerusalem, the brothers received us gladly. ¹⁸ The day following, Paul went in with us to Jacob; and all the elders were present. ¹⁹ When he had greeted them, he reported one by one the things which God had worked among the Gentiles through his ministry.

Acts 21:17-19

When Peter had told of how he had been led out of prison, it was first and foremost Jacob who was to be informed:

¹⁷ But he, beckoning to them with his hand to be silent, declared to them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. He said, "Tell these things to Jacob and to the brothers." Then he departed and went to another place.

Acts 12:17

It is not unthinkable that Jacob, with his obvious sense of mercy, is the one who reminded Paul of remembering the poor in the Letter to the Galatians.

Jacob has learned a lot about mercy from his older brother:

¹⁰ *As he sat in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and sat down with Yeshua and his disciples. ¹¹ When the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, "Why does your rabbi eat with tax collectors and sinners?"*

¹² *When Yeshua heard it, he said to them, "Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick do. ¹³ But you go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy, and not sacrifice,'[☆] for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."^{*} Matt 9:10b-13*

Day 46

The Good News According to Yochanan.

The Good News According to [Yochanan](#) is significantly different from the other three Gospels.

It was probably not released in its final form until about AD 100, after Yochanan's death. Yochanan was the one of the emissaries who lived the longest, he died around AD 100, about 95 years old. He died a natural death and was possibly the only emissary to do so. Yochanan is said to have grown up in a devout Jewish family and was trained in theological literature. He mastered the Greek language.

There is no agreement whether he himself wrote the Gospel, or whether others did so based on his teaching.

The Good News describes one disciple as "the disciple whom Yeshua loved." It is likely that this is Yochanan, since otherwise he is not mentioned by name in the Gospel.

²⁰ *Then Peter, turning around, saw a disciple following. This was the disciple whom Yeshua loved,*

²⁴ *This is the disciple who testifies about these things, and wrote these things. We know that his witness is true. John 21:20b, 24*

I think the disciple in question is Yochanan, and that he himself has written the Good News, as it is claimed in the text. I think that his disciples read through it after his death, and that they may have added something clarifying.

The other three Good News, and especially Mark, give the impression that Yochanan is one of Yeshua's most trusted disciples:

³⁵ *While he was still speaking, people came from the synagogue ruler's house, saying, "Your daughter is dead. Why bother the Rabbi any more?"*

³⁶ *But Yeshua, when he heard the message spoken, immediately said to the ruler of the synagogue, "Don't be afraid, only believe."* ³⁷ *He allowed no one to follow him except Peter, Jacob, and Yochanan the brother of Jacob.* Mark 5:35-37

³² *They came to a place which was named Gethsemane. He said to his disciples, "Sit here while I pray."* ³³ *He took with him Peter, Jacob, and Yochanan, and began to be greatly troubled and distressed.* ³⁴ *He said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch."* Mark 14:32-34

¹ *After six days, Yeshua took with him Peter, Jacob, and Yochanan his brother, and brought them up into a high mountain by themselves.* Matt 17:1

⁸ *Yeshua sent Peter and Yochanan, saying, "Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat."* Luke 22:8

The reason why Mark mentions Yochanan more often than we find in the others, may be that Mark writes based on Peter's experiences. Peter was also one of Yeshua's closest and was with Yochanan at the episodes mentioned.

In addition to pointing out that Yeshua has been from the beginning, and that Yeshua and God are one, Yochanan argues that Yeshua is the Messiah to come:

¹ *In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.* John 1:1

²² *It was the Feast of Hanukkah* at Jerusalem.* ²³ *It was winter, and Yeshua was walking in the temple, in Solomon's porch.* ²⁴ *The Judeans therefore came around him and said to him, "How long will you hold us in suspense? If you are the Messiah, tell us plainly."*

²⁵ *Yeshua answered them, "I told you, and you don't believe. The works*

that I do in my Father's name, these testify about me. ²⁶ But you don't believe, because you are not of my sheep, as I told you. ²⁷ My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. ²⁸ I give eternal life to them. They will never perish, and no one will snatch them out of my hand. ²⁹ My Father who has given them to me is greater than all. No one is able to snatch them out of my Father's hand. ³⁰ I and the Father are one."
John 10:22-30

The experiences together with Yeshua have been documented by eyewitnesses:

³⁴ However, one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. ³⁵ He who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true. He knows that he tells the truth, that you may believe. John 19:34-35

It may be Yochanan himself who is this witness. There is reason to believe that Yochanan was standing next to Yeshua's mother during the crucifixion:

²⁶ Therefore when Yeshua saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing there, he said to his mother, "Woman, behold, your son!" ²⁷ Then he said to the disciple, "Behold, your mother!" From that hour, the disciple took her to his own home. John 19:26-27

I have been wondering why Yeshua asks Yochanan to take care of his mother, since Yeshua had several siblings:

³ Isn't this the carpenter, the son of Miriam and brother of Jacob, Yosi, Judah, and Simon? Aren't his sisters here with us?" So they were offended at him. Mark 6:3

Yochanan writes a lot about love. I think Yochanan was the man who most resembled Yeshua, more than his siblings. I think Yeshua thought Yochanan was the one who would care most for Miriam.

¹³ For this cause we also thank God without ceasing that when you received from us the word of the message of God, you accepted it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, God's word, which also works in you who believe. 1 Thess 2:13

[The first written material](#) of New Testament texts found is some verses from the Good News According to Yochanan. The text was found in Egypt

and is written on papyrus (called P52). Dating of this shows that it was written as early as the beginning of the 100s.

I think the Gospel has come into being over a long period of time. The last two chapters end almost alike:

³⁰ Therefore Yeshua did many other signs in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book; ³¹ but these are written that you may believe that Yeshua is the Messiah, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in his name. John 20:30-31

²⁴ This is the disciple who testifies about these things, and wrote these things. We know that his witness is true. ²⁵ There are also many other things which Yeshua did, which if they would all be written, I suppose that even the world itself wouldn't have room for the books that would be written. John 21:24-25

It is claimed that chapter 21 is a later supplement to the Gospel (Hvalvik & Stordalen, 2016, p. 233). In that case, I think it is strange that the endings of the last two chapters are so similar. I think the aging Yochanan may have misplaced Chapter 20, and forgotten how he had concluded it, when he wrote Chapter 21. When the Gospel has been multiplied after Yochanan's death, I do not think anyone has wanted to change what Yochanan has written. I also assume that Yochanan may have put the Gospel aside after his revelations on the island of Patmos. He then began to grow old, and it would be natural to prioritize the dissemination of the revelations on Patmos.

It is assumed that Chapters 15-17 are a later deposit. Chapter 14 ends:
³¹ But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father commanded me, even so I do. Arise, let's go from here. John 14:31

Chapter 15 does not begin with them going anywhere, but with Yeshua's description of himself as the vine.

Chapter 18 begins: *¹ When Yeshua had spoken these words, he went out with his disciples over the brook Kidron, where there was a garden, into which he and his disciples entered. John 18:1*

The Good News According to Yochanan is believed to be a coherent story.

Chapter 18 is a natural continuation of Chapter 14. I think Yochanan has wanted to explain more carefully on what he has already written about the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, in Chapter 14, in addition to including more of what Yeshua said to them before he was taken prisoner in the Garden of Gethsemane. I believe it has been inserted where it naturally belongs in the Good News of others, after Yochanan's death. I also believe that Yochanan himself would have removed the final sentence of Chapter 14: "Arise, let's go from here."

Yochanan seems to be referring to himself in the third person:

³⁵ He who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true. He knows that he tells the truth, that you may believe. John 19:35

We know that his witness is true. John 21:24b

Another explanation for the use of third person may be that someone has added this to show how credible the information Yochanan provides is. It is likely that it was Yochanan's closest disciples who completed the Good News he had written, after his death. They may also have added this sentence:

²⁴ This is the disciple who testifies about these things, and wrote these things. We know that his witness is true. John 21:24

The Good News of Yeshua are the basic, most significant, written materials for a follower of Yeshua. They are our foundation because Yeshua's teachings and works show us how to live. There is a lot of valuable material written in the Bible, but the Good News According to Yochanan is my dearest book.

Yeshua's twelve disciples stood in a special position, chosen by Yeshua:

²⁸ "But you are those who have continued with me in my trials. ²⁹ I confer on you a kingdom, even as my Father conferred on me, ³⁰ that you may eat and drink at my table in my Kingdom. You will sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." Luke 22:28-30

After Yeshua's death, the disciples were called emissaries. These were delegates authorized by Yeshua. The 70, in some places the number is 72, Yeshua sent out were also called emissaries:

¹ Now after these things, the Lord also appointed seventy others, and sent

them two by two ahead of him into every city and place where he was about to come. Luke 10:1*

Paul had also received his office of emissary from Yeshua:

⁵ through whom we received grace and the office of emissary for obedience of faith among all the nations for his name's sake; Rom 1:5

After Judah's death, one was chosen to take his place among the twelve:

²¹ "Of the men therefore who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Yeshua went in and out among us, ²² beginning from the immersion of Yochanan to the day that he was received up from us, of these one must become a witness with us of his resurrection."

²³ They put forward two: Joseph called Barsabbas, who was also called Justus, and Matthiah. ²⁴ They prayed and said, "You, Lord, who know the hearts of all men, show which one of these two you have chosen ²⁵ to take part in this ministry and office of emissary from which Judah fell away, that he might go to his own place." ²⁶ They drew lots for them, and the lot fell on Matthiah; and he was counted with the Eleven emissaries. Acts 1:21-26

According to ancient tradition, you could draw lots to determine God's will:

⁸ Now while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his division ⁹ according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the temple of the Lord and burn incense. Luke 1:8-9

*³³ The lot is cast into the lap,
but its every decision is from the LORD. Pro 16:33*

I am thinking of the inner core of those who remained in Jerusalem after the resurrection. The Emissaries. Yeshua's siblings. Yeshua's mother and the other women who had followed him:

¹³ When they had come in, they went up into the upper room where they were staying, that is Peter, Yochanan, Jacob, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, Jacob the son of Halfai, Simon the Zealot, and Judah the son of Jacob. ¹⁴ All these with one accord continued steadfastly in prayer and supplication, along with the women and Miriam the mother of Yeshua, and with his brothers. Acts 1:13-14

They called Yeshua rabbi, teacher:

³¹ *In the meanwhile, the disciples urged him, saying, "Rabbi, eat."*

John 4:31

⁵⁹ *He said these things in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.*

John 6:59

The rabbi, the teacher, Yeshua taught his disciples both through speech and through his way of life. In the Good News According to Yochanan there are several long speeches by Yeshua. At this time, it was common for the disciples to memorize what their rabbi taught them. All of Yeshua's teaching is therefore reason to believe was literally memorized and passed on. The Good News are thus credible representations of actual events. It was not necessary to think back to try to remember what happened, as we must have done. Everything was literally preserved in memory. The works of the rabbi were also memorized in the same way.

Our society is concerned with written documentation. In my profession as a pharmacist, there are written routines for most of the work that is done. It is natural for us to think that oral traditions do not have the same value. Two thousand years ago it was different. Then the spoken language was considered superior to the written. The great rabbis were not to leave anything in writing. For us, it is a discrepancy not to have written documentation. For them, it was a deviation to have it, not to trust the oral tradition stored in human memory.

Their standard was:

⁹ *holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able to exhort in the sound doctrine, and to convict those who contradict him.* Titus 1:9

² *The things which you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit the same things to faithful men who will be able to teach others also.* 2 Tim 2:2

It was oral traditions that dominated, and it should not have been common to write down much of it. However, we know that letters were sent:

¹⁵ *So then, brothers, stand firm and hold the traditions which you were taught by us, whether by word or by letter.* 2 Thess 2:15

²³ *They wrote these things by their hand:*

²⁷ We have sent therefore Judah and Silas, who themselves will also tell you the same things by word of mouth. Acts 15:23a, 27

⁴ As they went on their way through the cities, they delivered the decrees to them to keep which had been ordained by the emissaries and elders who were at Jerusalem. Acts 16:4

They went on their way through the cities and delivered the decrees from the emissary meeting in Jerusalem. I think that they may have similarly handed over written material from Yeshua's ministry.

I consider it probable that some, such as Mark, Matthew, and Yochanan, have thought that what they have witnessed must be written down.

Yeshua's siblings, and others, may also have written down material that has since been lost.

I also think the exalted Yeshua, the Counselor, may have told them to do so. I think they've got the certainty to do it.

¹⁶ I will pray to the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, ^{} that he may be with you forever: ¹⁷ the Spirit of truth, whom the world can't receive, for it doesn't see him and doesn't know him. You know him, for he lives with you and will be in you. John 14:16-17*

After Yeshua's ascension, he gave us humans a new Spirit, the Spirit of truth.

²⁶ But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things, and will remind you of all that I said to you. John 14:26

²⁰ You have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all have knowledge.[‡]

²⁷ As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you don't need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you will remain in him. 1 John 2:20, 27

The anointing we have received, the Holy Spirit, enables us to know the truth.

Day 47

The Birth of Yeshua. Miriam. Joseph.

The birth of Yeshua.

It is difficult to realize the significance it had. For me. For all people.

The prophet Isaiah says:

*¹⁴ Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, the virgin will conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.** Isaiah 7:14

Miriam was so young, but she agreed to become the mother of Yeshua, Immanuel.

Matthew wants to make it clear that the birth is the fulfillment of the prophecies of Yeshua, like when in Chapter 2 Verse 6 he refers to the prophet Micah:

*² But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah,
being small among the clans of Judah,
out of you one will come out to me who is to be ruler in Israel;
whose goings out are from of old, from ancient times.*

³ Therefore he will abandon them until the time that she who is in labor gives birth.

Then the rest of his brothers will return to the children of Israel.

*⁴ He shall stand, and shall shepherd in the strength of the LORD,
in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God.*

They will live, for then he will be great to the ends of the earth.

Micah 5:2-4

It was in the small town of Bethlehem Yeshua was born. Micah writes that "then the rest of his brothers will return to the children of Israel." It will happen after Yeshua is born. I think that means what is happening now. Jewish people who have been scattered throughout the world are returning to the state of Israel. More and more Gentile Christians is also traveling there. As a result of the new covenant Yeshua has made with us, we are His, and Israel's children's, brothers, and sisters.

Jeremiah prophesied:

²¹ *Their prince will be one of them,
and their ruler will proceed from among them.*

I will cause him to draw near,

and he will approach me;

for who is he who has had boldness to approach me?" says the LORD.

²² *"You shall be my people,*

and I will be your God. Jerem 30:21-22

⁵ *"Behold, the days come," says the LORD,*

"that I will raise to David a righteous Branch;

and he will reign as king and deal wisely,

and will execute justice and righteousness in the land.

⁶ *In his days Judah will be saved,*

and Israel will dwell safely.

This is his name by which he will be called:

The LORD our righteousness. Jerem 23:5-6

Psalm 72 says:

⁴ *He will judge the poor of the people.*

He will save the children of the needy,

and will break the oppressor in pieces.

⁵ *They shall fear you while the sun endures;*

and as long as the moon, throughout all generations.

⁶ *He will come down like rain on the mown grass,*

as showers that water the earth.

⁷ *In his days, the righteous shall flourish,*

and abundance of peace, until the moon is no more.

¹² *For he will deliver the needy when he cries;*

the poor, who has no helper.

¹³ *He will have pity on the poor and needy.*

He will save the souls of the needy.

¹⁴ *He will redeem their soul from oppression and violence.*

Their blood will be precious in his sight.

¹⁷ *His name endures forever.*

His name continues as long as the sun.

Men shall be blessed by him.

All nations will call him blessed.

*¹⁸ Praise be to the LORD God, the God of Israel,
who alone does marvelous deeds.*

¹⁹ Blessed be his glorious name forever!

Let the whole earth be filled with his glory!

Amen and amen. Psalm 72:4-7, 12-14, 17-19

Miriam was a young girl from Nazareth who was engaged to Joseph:

*²⁸ Having come in, the angel said to her, "Rejoice, you highly favored one!
The Lord is with you. Blessed are you among women!"*

*²⁹ But when she saw him, she was greatly troubled at the saying, and
considered what kind of salutation this might be. ³⁰ The angel said to her,
"Don't be afraid, Miriam, for you have found favor with God. ³¹ Behold, you
will conceive in your womb and give birth to a son, and shall name him
'Yeshua.' ³² He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High.
The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David, ³³ and he will
reign over the house of Jacob forever. There will be no end to his
Kingdom." Luke 1:28-33*

Miriam had most likely never been visited by an angel before. In addition,
the angel said incredible things to her.

*³⁸ Miriam said, "Behold, the servant of the Lord; let it be done to me
according to your word."*

Then the angel departed from her. Luke 1:38

I think that youthful courage was needed to give such an answer, but also
that [Miriam](#) was an extraordinary person.

The Good News According to Luke is the only one of the Gospels that
contains Miriam's praise hymn, it is rooted in the Old Testament:

Luke 1:46:

⁴⁶ Miriam said,

"My soul magnifies the Lord.

¹ Hannah prayed, and said,

"My heart exults in the LORD!

My horn is exalted in the LORD. 1 Sam 2:1a

Luke 1:47:

⁴⁷ My spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior,

¹⁸ yet I will rejoice in the LORD.

I will be joyful in the God of my salvation! Habakkuk 3:18

Luke 1:48:

⁴⁸ for he has looked at the humble state of his servant.

For behold, from now on, all generations will call me blessed.

Hannah also used the word servant when she prayed for a son:

¹¹ She vowed a vow, and said, "LORD of Hosts, if you will indeed look at the affliction of your servant and remember me, and not forget your servant, but will give to your servant a boy, then I will give him to the LORD all the days of his life, and no razor shall come on his head."

1 Sam 1:11

Luke 1:49:

⁴⁹ For he who is mighty has done great things for me.

Holy is his name.

⁹ He has sent redemption to his people.

He has ordained his covenant forever.

His name is holy and awesome! Psalm 111:9

Luke 1:50:

⁵⁰ His mercy is for generations and generations on those who fear him.

¹⁷ But the LORD's loving kindness is from everlasting to everlasting with those who fear him, his righteousness to children's children, Psalm 103:17

Luke 1:51:

⁵¹ He has shown strength with his arm.

He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

You have scattered your enemies with your mighty arm. Psalm 89:10b

Luke 1:52:

*⁵² He has put down princes from their thrones,
and has exalted the lowly.*

*¹¹ so that he sets up on high those who are low,
those who mourn are exalted to safety. Job 5:11*

Luke 1:53:

*⁵³ He has filled the hungry with good things.
He has sent the rich away empty.*

⁹ For he satisfies the longing soul.

He fills the hungry soul with good. Psalm 107:9

Luke 1:54-55:

*⁵⁴ He has given help to Israel, his servant, that he might remember
mercy,⁵⁵ as he spoke to our fathers,
to Abraham and his offspring[±] forever.”*

*³ He has remembered his loving kindness and his faithfulness toward the
house of Israel.*

All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God. Psalm 98:3

Miriam had extensive knowledge of the scriptures of the Old Testament. She has memorized much of the Old Testament text. It seems incredible to me that it is possible to learn that much text. They did it because they started at a young age. [Memorization](#) was an art. I think Miriam may have been an important contributor to the gospel writers.

Luke was concerned with linking the events of his gospel of Yeshua to the people and events of Jewish history. God has fulfilled His promises to Israel, which Matthew also wanted to convey:

*²¹ She shall give birth to a son. You shall name him Yeshua,^{**} for it is he
who shall save his people from their sins.”*

²² *Now all this has happened that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,*

²³ *"Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall give birth to a son.*

They shall call his name Immanuel,"

which is, being interpreted, "God with us."[Ⓢ] Matt 1:21-23

"For it is he who shall save his people from their sins."

⁷ *Israel, hope in the LORD,*

for there is loving kindness with the LORD.

Abundant redemption is with him.

⁸ *He will redeem Israel from all their sins. Psalm 130:7-8*

Joseph and Miriam belonged to a group of Jews called "the quiet." Miriam was perhaps no more than 14 years old, Joseph probably not much older. Miriam came and told Joseph she was with children.

Miriam and Joseph were engaged. With Jews, it was a legally binding act as the marriage is with us, but it was only after the wedding that the man took her home (Giertz, 2004a, pp. 20-21). If the man died during the engagement, she was considered a widow, and if she was with another man, it was considered a marriage breakdown. Joseph was aware that Miriam could risk severe punishment if she was accused of this.

¹⁹ *Joseph, her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, intended to put her away secretly. ²⁰ But when he thought about these things, behold,[Ⓢ] an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, don't be afraid to take to yourself Miriam as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit.*

²⁴ *Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took his wife to himself; ²⁵ and didn't know her sexually until she had given birth to her firstborn son. He named him Yeshua. Matt 1:19-20, 24-25*

²¹ *When eight days were fulfilled for the circumcision of the child, his name was called Yeshua, which was given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb. Luke 2:21*

The obedience of two young people brings salvation to all who choose to believe.

Miriam and Joseph, who have just become parents, were visited in the stable with an overwhelming message that their little boy is the Messiah: *¹⁶ They came with haste and found both Miriam and Joseph, and the baby was lying in the feeding trough. ¹⁷ When they saw it, they publicized widely the saying which was spoken to them about this child. ¹⁸ All who heard it wondered at the things which were spoken to them by the shepherds. ¹⁹ But Miriam kept all these sayings, pondering them in her heart.* Luke 2:16-19

Miriam was pondering these sayings in her heart. I remember confusing days after giving birth, with hormones ravaging my body. It has been a lot to deal with for Miriam.

[Mary, Did You Know \(Mark Lowry\)](#)

There were more people coming to the stable:

¹ Now when Yeshua was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of King Herod, behold, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, ² "Where is he who is born King of the Jews? For we saw his star in the east, and have come to worship him." and behold, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them until it came and stood over where the young child was. ¹⁰ When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy. ¹¹ They came into the house and saw the young child with Miriam, his mother, and they fell down and worshiped him.* Matt 2:1-2, 9b-11a

¹³ Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, "Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and stay there until I tell you, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him."

¹⁴ He arose and took the young child and his mother by night and departed into Egypt Matt 2:13-14

Joseph got up at night and fled. He did not even wait until morning. He brought with him Miriam and Yeshua, who was a newborn. He did it based on a dream. Miriam was the chosen one to give birth to the Savior of the

world. [Joseph](#) must also, like Miriam, have been an extraordinary person.

⁶ " *'When the days of her purification are completed for a son or for a daughter, she shall bring to the priest at the door of the Tent of Meeting, a year old lamb for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon or a turtledove, for a sin offering. ⁷ He shall offer it before the LORD, and make atonement for her; then she shall be cleansed from the fountain of her blood.*

" 'This is the law for her who bears, whether a male or a female. ⁸ If she cannot afford a lamb, then she shall take two turtledoves or two young pigeons: the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering. The priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.' " Lev 12:6-8

²² *When the days of their purification according to the Torah of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord ²³ (as it is written in the Torah of the Lord, "Every male who opens the womb shall be called holy to the Lord"),²⁴ and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the Torah of the Lord, "A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons."²⁵ Luke 2:22-24*

Since Mary and Joseph had no means to sacrifice a lamb, we know they were not wealthy.

⁴¹ *His parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the Passover. ⁴² When he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast Luke 2:41-42*

There is nothing about Joseph after this. It is therefore reason to believe that he died early. Miriam, on the other hand, followed Yeshua from the time he made his first wonder, to the crucifixion.

³ *When the wine ran out, Yeshua's mother said to him, "They have no wine."*

⁴ *Yeshua said to her, "Woman, what does that have to do with you and me? My hour has not yet come."*

⁵ *His mother said to the servants, "Whatever he says to you, do it."*

John 2:3-5

²⁵ *But standing by Yeshua's cross were his mother, his mother's sister, Miriam the wife of Klopah, and Miriam Magdalene.*

John 19:25

Day 48

Yeshua in Galilee. Isaiah 9. The Sermon on the Mount. Salt and Light.

Yeshua settled in Capernaum, Galilee. The Galilee of the nations, the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali. It would have been normal for a king to settle in Jerusalem. Yeshua was not a king of this world.

Isaiah prophesies about this:

¹ But there shall be no more gloom for her who was in anguish. In the former time, he brought into contempt the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali; but in the latter time he has made it glorious, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the nations.

² The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light.

The light has shined on those who lived in the land of the shadow of death.

⁶ For a child is born to us. A son is given to us; and the government will be on his shoulders. His name will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. ⁷ Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, on David's throne, and on his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from that time on, even forever. The zeal of the LORD of Hosts will perform this.

Isaiah 9:1-2, 6-7

Such clear and unambiguous prophecies about Yeshua make a strong impression on me.

¹⁷ From that time, Yeshua began to proclaim, and to say, "Repent! For the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand." Matt 4:17

When God chose to become human to save us, the Kingdom of Heaven came near.

Those were the same words Yochanan the Immerser used. It was also these words that Yeshua asked the emissaries to use when he sent them out.

Hugely important words. I feel a reverence, and a despair. It is not easy to convince people to repent.

³⁵ Therefore don't throw away your boldness, which has a great reward. ³⁶ For you need endurance so that, having done the will of God, you may receive the promise. Heb 10:35-36

³⁸ He said to them, "Let's go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may proclaim there also, because I came out for this reason." Mark 1:38

²³ Yeshua went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, proclaiming the Good News of the Kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people. Matt 4:23

³⁷ Pilate therefore said to him, "Are you a king then?"

Yeshua answered, "You say that I am a king. For this reason I have been born, and for this reason I have come into the world, that I should testify to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth listens to my voice." John 18:37

²² They were astonished at his teaching, for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes. Mark 1:22

¹ Seeing the multitudes, he went up onto the mountain. When he had sat down, his disciples came to him. Matt 5:1

The Sermon on the Mount. So many important words from Yeshua.

First there are the beatitudes. The Beatitudes come with concrete promises that God will intervene:

⁴ Blessed are those who mourn,
for they shall be comforted. ✠ Matt 5:4

Yeshua addresses the poor:

³ "Blessed are the poor in spirit,
for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. ✠ Matt 5:3

Not primarily those who are materially poor, but those who realize their inadequacy before God. They were already called "the quiet" when the Psalms was written.

²⁰ For they don't speak peace, but they devise deceitful words against those who are quiet in the land. Psalm 35:20.

The people who were called "the quiet" were, with their humility, mercy, sense of righteousness, their ability to create peace and their pure heart, a contrast to the Pharisees. It is these people who Yeshua bless (Giertz, 2004a, pp.32-33).

¹³ "You are the salt of the earth, but if the salt has lost its flavor, with what will it be salted? It is then good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under the feet of men. Matt 5:13

The salt preserves against destruction. The fact that we are the salt of the earth may symbolize that Yeshua followers are important in the new covenant introduced by Him. In the Torah, a covenant of salt was mentioned:

¹⁹ All the wave offerings of the holy things which the children of Israel offer to the LORD, I have given you and your sons and your daughters with you, as a portion forever. It is a covenant of salt forever before the LORD to you and to your offspring with you." Numb 18:19

¹³ Every offering of your meal offering you shall season with salt. You shall not allow the salt of the covenant of your God to be lacking from your meal offering. With all your offerings you shall offer salt.* Lev 2:13

⁵⁰ Salt is good, but if the salt has lost its saltiness, with what will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another."
Mark 9:50

That the salt must not lose its saltiness is a serious warning from Yeshua. In the Letter to the Colossians, the term "salt" is also used:

⁶ Let your speech always be with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how you ought to answer each one.

Col 4:6

Salt in open wounds. People with open wounds who need healing. When the salt hits the wound, a reaction is to back away. There are many who react with withdrawal when touched by Yeshua. I see their unrest. Something working under the hard facade. Still continue to sprinkle salt. With caution and power.

¹⁴ You are the light of the world. A city located on a hill can't be hidden. ¹⁵ Neither do you light a lamp and put it under a measuring basket, but on a stand; and it shines to all who are in the house.

Matt 5:14-15

It has a price to be the salt of the earth and the light of the world. Salt can sting. Not everyone can stand bright light. The most important thing, however, is that it is a declaration of trust from Yeshua. We are allowed to be salt and light in the world. Yeshua followers has the task of being role models. We are going to try to show what Yeshua stands for. We must live so that we retain power and light.

¹⁶ *Even so, let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father who is in heaven. Matt 5:16*

⁵ *This is the message which we have heard from him and announce to you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ⁶ If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in the darkness, we lie and don't tell the truth. ⁷ But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Yeshua the Messiah his Son, cleanses us from all sin. 1 John 1:5-7*

Fellowship with God, who is light, makes us the children of light.

³⁵ *Yeshua therefore said to them, "Yet a little while the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, that darkness doesn't overtake you. He who walks in the darkness doesn't know where he is going. ³⁶ While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become children of light." Yeshua said these things, and he departed and hid himself from them. John 12:35-36*

¹⁷ *Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation nor turning shadow. ¹⁸ Of his own will he gave birth to us by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures. Jacob 1:17-18*

Yeshua dealt with the heresy of the day:

²⁰ *For I tell you that unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, there is no way you will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Matt 5:20*

¹⁴ *"But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you shut up the Kingdom of Heaven against men; for you don't enter in yourselves, neither do you allow those who are entering in to enter.*

²⁸ *Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.*

Matt 23:14, 28

⁴ *He said to them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbath day to do good or to do harm? To save a life or to kill?" But they were silent. ⁵ When he had looked around at them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their hearts, he said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and his hand was restored as healthy as the other.*

Mark 3:4-5

I started going through the Good News According to Matthew from the beginning. There was little progress. I felt like I was off course. Even though I thought I had heard God say "Matthew", and I thought I should work on it in the same way I had done with the Book of Job. I had to put away the Good News According to Matthew. I spent the summer reading through the Old Testament. Afterwards, I continued working on the Sermon on the Mount. I discovered that in the Sermon on the Mount, Yeshua comes with clarifications and tightening's to the Torah of Moses. I have not noticed that before. Have read through without stopping. Yeshua made all things new. Yeshua has given me a new life. An eternal life in communion with Him.

I do not need to be defined by my mistakes. I am clean. I must try to rest in it.

Matthew wants to tell you that Yeshua is the Messiah based on the ancient scriptures. The Jewish people have the knowledge but have been blinded. I pray that God will take the veil off their eyes.

²⁶ "Brothers, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, the word of this salvation is sent out to you.

²⁷ For those who dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they didn't know him, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every Sabbath, fulfilled them by condemning him. ²⁸ Though they found no cause for death, they still asked Pilate to have him killed. Acts 13:26-28

There are many people who will not realize that Yeshua is the Messiah. They do not want to take a stand on it. They do not want to change their lives. They want to live in the present, and not think about eternity.

Behold, now is the acceptable time. Behold, now is the day of salvation.

2 Cor 6:2b

¹⁷ The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" He who hears, let him say, "Come!" He who is thirsty, let him come. He who desires, let him take the water of life freely.

Rev 22:17

Come! It is not too late to come. "He who desires, let him take the water of life freely." It is that simple, and it is that hard. It is the individual's choice.

You must dare to accept the gift. The gift that consists of God choosing to become a man to make up our sin and shame once and for all. The gift that allows us to live a life filled with the power of the Spirit. That we can surround ourselves with His love.

By letting his son suffer death on the cross, God gave all people the opportunity to go free. Because the first man, Adam, disobeyed God, it has become the individual's choice.

Everyone must decide whether they want to receive the gift.

Day 49

The Sermon on the Mount. A New Understanding of the Law. Compassion. Humble.

I continue reading the Sermon on the Mount. Yeshua talks about many important topics here. He goes out strongly and warns against setting us up against our neighbor:

²¹ "You have heard that it was said to the ancient ones, 'You shall not murder;' [⚡] and 'Whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment.' ²² But I tell you that everyone who is angry with his brother without a cause [⚡] will be in danger of the judgment. Whoever says to his brother, 'You good-for-nothing!' ^{**} will be in danger of the council. Whoever says, 'You fool!' will be in danger of the fire of Gehinnom. ^{††} Matt 5:21-22

About oath and honesty Yeshua says:

³³ "Again you have heard that it was said to the ancient ones, 'You shall not make false vows, but shall perform to the Lord your vows,' [⚡] ³⁴ but I tell you, don't swear at all Matt 5:33-34a

² When a man vows a vow to the LORD, or swears an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not break his word. He shall do according to all that proceeds out of his mouth. Numb 30:2

To repay evil with good:

³⁸ "You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' [⚡] ³⁹ But I tell you, don't resist him who is evil; but whoever strikes

you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. Matt 5:38-39

²³ But if any harm follows, then you must take life for life, ²⁴ eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, ²⁵ burning for burning, wound for wound, and bruise for bruise. Exo 21:23-25

Love your enemies:

⁴³ "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor [✠] and hate your enemy.' ⁺⁺⁺ ⁴⁴ But I tell you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who mistreat you and persecute you Matt 5:43-44

¹⁶ " 'You shall not go around as a slanderer among your people.

" 'You shall not endanger the life^{} of your neighbor. Lev 19:16a*

It is worth noting that Yeshua corrects the Torah by saying, "You have heard that it was said," "but I tell you." God gave the children of Israel the Torah. I have thought of it as very strict, and impossible for any human being to live under to the fullest. In some areas, Yeshua is now tightening. The Yeshua of love does so. The tightening's he brings are for the better.

God chose to be human. The man Yeshua not only showed us how to live right, but he also introduced a new covenant. God speaks to us in a new way through Yeshua.

³⁵ A voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son. Listen to him!" Luke 9:35

God commands us to listen to what Yeshua tells us.

I need to understand the Old Testament in a new way. As Yeshua shows us with some examples in his Sermon on the Mount. Hardness can be replaced with compassion.

³⁴ But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, gathered themselves together. ³⁵ One of them, a Torah scholar, asked him a question, testing him. ³⁶ "Rabbi, which is the greatest commandment in the law?"

³⁷ Yeshua said to him, " 'You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' [✠] ³⁸ This is the first and great commandment. ³⁹ A second likewise is this, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' [✠] ⁴⁰ The whole Torah and the Prophets depend on

these two commandments.” Matt 22:34-40

¹² Therefore, whatever you desire for men to do to you, you shall also do to them; for this is the Torah and the Prophets. Matt 7:12

I read through the next chapter of the Sermon on the Mount, and I am left with the word humility.

² Therefore, when you do merciful deeds, don't sound a shofar before yourself, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may get glory from men.

⁵ "When you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites, for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Most certainly, I tell you, they have received their reward.

¹⁶ "Moreover when you fast, don't be like the hypocrites, with sad faces. For they disfigure their faces that they may be seen by men to be fasting. Most certainly I tell you, they have received their reward. ¹⁷ But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, ¹⁸ so that you are not seen by men to be fasting, but by your Father who is in secret; and your Father, who sees in secret, will reward you.

¹⁹ "Don't lay up treasures for yourselves on the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal; ²⁰ but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consume, and where thieves don't break through and steal; ²¹ for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

²² "The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is sound, your whole body will be full of light. Matt 6:2a, 5, 16-22

To be humble. Is it seen as something positive today? I think it is rather seen as a sign of weakness. Children are taught to assert their own interests. Modesty is no longer a virtue. I think where the humility is gone, so does the respect.

We are to act humbly in the face of God. We must focus on Him. Then our hearts will be filled with Him. In humble trust in God, He will provide for us. God invites us near him. We are going to rest near Him. I long to get this close.

³³ But seek first God's Kingdom and his righteousness; and all these things

will be given to you as well. ³⁴ Therefore don't be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Each day's own evil is sufficient.

Matt 6:33-34

God tells us not to worry. Today I started thinking about how anxious I was before each exam. I was not receptive to the words of not to be anxious for tomorrow. I could have asked God to help me with that.

⁶ But you, when you pray, enter into your inner room, and having shut your door, pray to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

Matt 6:6

²⁰ Behold, a woman who had a discharge of blood for twelve years came behind him, and touched the fringe[±] of his garment; ²¹ for she said within herself, "If I just touch his garment, I will be made well."

²² But Yeshua, turning around and seeing her, said, "Daughter, cheer up! Your faith has made you well." And the woman was made well from that hour. Matt 9:20-22

We must touch Yeshua. For Him to enter our lives, we must touch Him. We touch Yeshua when we pray. When we read the Bible. When we hear preaching. When we sing praises. When we show charity.

There is a risk of becoming self-centered. It is far from the Bible's teaching to adore one's own person:

¹¹ But he who is greatest among you will be your servant. ¹² Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

Matt 23:11-12

¹⁷ But "he who boasts, let him boast in the Lord."[☆] ¹⁸ For it isn't he who commends himself who is approved, but whom the Lord commends.

2 Cor 10:17-18

⁴² Yeshua summoned them and said to them, "You know that they who are recognized as rulers over the nations lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. ⁴³ But it shall not be so among you, but whoever wants to become great among you shall be your servant. ⁴⁴ Whoever of you wants to become first among you shall be bondservant of all. ⁴⁵ For the Son of Man also came not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

Mark 10:42-45

³⁵ *He sat down and called the twelve; and he said to them, "If any man wants to be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all."*

Mark 9:35

After washing the disciples' feet, Yeshua said to them: ¹⁵ *For I have given you an example, that you should also do as I have done to you.* ¹⁶ *Most certainly I tell you, a servant is not greater than his lord, neither is one who is sent greater than he who sent him.* ¹⁷ *If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them.* John 13:15-17

¹ *Now we who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of the weak, and not to please ourselves.* ² *Let each one of us please his neighbor for that which is good, to be building him up.* ³ *For even Messiah didn't please himself. But, as it is written, "The reproaches of those who reproached you fell on me."* Rom 15:1-3

⁹ *For the zeal of your house consumes me.*

The reproaches of those who reproach you have fallen on me. Psalm 69:10

¹ *If therefore there is any exhortation in Messiah, if any consolation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tender mercies and compassion,* ² *make my joy full by being like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind;* ³ *doing nothing through rivalry or through conceit, but in humility, each counting others better than himself;* ⁴ *each of you not just looking to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others.*

⁵ *Have this in your mind, which was also in Messiah Yeshua* Phil 2:1-5

"Each of you not just looking to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others," Paul says in the Letter to the church in Philippi. That is a good advice in many situations. Yeshua was clear that those who wish to follow Him must have a servant's mind. Whoever exalts himself will be humbled.

Paul wrote to the Philippians:

¹² *So then, my beloved, even as you have always obeyed, not only in my presence, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.* ¹³ *For it is God who works in you both to will and*

to work for his good pleasure.

¹⁴ *Do all things without complaining and arguing, ¹⁵ that you may become blameless and harmless, children of God without defect in the middle of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you are seen as lights in the world, ¹⁶ holding up the word of life, that I may have something to boast in the day of Messiah that I didn't run in vain nor labor in vain.*

Phil 2:12-16

Bo Giertz writes: "People don't want to see that there's a way to live that shows that they themselves have embarked on a wrong path."

⁸ *He has shown you, O man, what is good.*

What does the LORD require of you, but to act justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God? Micah 6:8

The word "Lord" is widely used in the Old Testament as another name for God. I have previously thought of it only as a New Testament word for Yeshua.

² *God spoke to Moses, and said to him, "I am the LORD. ³ I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as God Almighty; but by my name the LORD I was not known to them. Exo 6:2-3*

It is almost 3,000 years since Micah wrote the verse about what the Lord requires. It seems so simple. It makes me light and happy.

I read it several times. God requires you to act justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with Him. It is far from easy, but it is something to reach for.

In Deuteronomy I find two verses that make me think of Micah's verse:

¹² *Now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require of you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, and to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, ¹³ to keep the LORD's commandments and statutes, which I command you today for your good?*

Deut 10:12-13

¹⁰ *Teach me to do your will,*

for you are my God.

Your Spirit is good.

Lead me in the land of uprightness. Psalm 143:10

²³ *The LORD says,*

*"Don't let the wise man glory in his wisdom.
 Don't let the mighty man glory in his might.
 Don't let the rich man glory in his riches.
²⁴ But let him who glories glory in this,
 that he has understanding, and knows me,
 that I am the LORD who exercises loving kindness, justice, and
 righteousness in the earth,
 for I delight in these things," says the LORD. Jerem 9:23-24*

Day 50

The Young Donkey. The Servant.

*⁴ They went away, and found a young donkey tied at the door outside in the open street, and they untied him. ⁵ Some of those who stood there asked them, "What are you doing, untying the young donkey?" ⁶ They said to them just as Yeshua had said, and they let them go.
⁷ They brought the young donkey to Yeshua and threw their garments on it, and Yeshua sat on it. Mark 11:4-7*

I think the author, Mark, was present and saw Yeshua riding on the young donkey.

He sat up on a young donkey. My Yeshua. That is how I know Him. He needs no external proof of his greatness. There was no need for fanfares and strong horses.

²⁸ even as the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many." Matt 20:28

Yeshua who had washed the disciples' feet to set an example for them:

¹² So when he had washed their feet, put his outer garment back on, and sat down again, he said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you? ¹³ You call me, 'Rabbi' and 'Lord.' You say so correctly, for so I am. ¹⁴ If I then, the Lord and the Rabbi, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. ¹⁵ For I have given you an example, that

you should also do as I have done to you. ¹⁶ Most certainly I tell you, a servant is not greater than his lord, neither is one who is sent greater than he who sent him. ¹⁷ If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them. John 13:12-17

⁹ For you know the grace of our Lord Yeshua the Messiah, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that you through his poverty might become rich. 2 Cor 8:9

The prophet Zechariah served after the Jewish people had been exiled in Babylon. More than 500 years before Yeshua was born, Zechariah predicted that he would come riding on a colt:

*⁹ Rejoice greatly, daughter of Zion!
Shout, daughter of Jerusalem!
Behold, your King comes to you!
He is righteous, and having salvation;
lowly, and riding on a donkey,
even on a colt, the foal of a donkey. Zechariah 9:9*

We do not have the knowledge of the Old Testament that the Jews have. I think I can understand the gospel of Yeshua better if I get to know the Old Testament better. It is also easier to understand the texts of the Old Testament when you are familiar with Yeshua.

The Jewish people. I feel a sorrow. I have visited Israel once. I have traveled a lot around the world, but the journey to Israel is the one that has left the deepest mark. Many Jews do not understand that Yeshua is the Messiah, despite all their knowledge.

¹⁵ From infancy, you have known the holy Scriptures which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Messiah Yeshua. 2 Tim 3:15

Paul says of Israel:

¹ Brothers, my heart's desire and my prayer to God is for Israel, that they may be saved. ² For I testify about them that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. ³ For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, they didn't subject

themselves to the righteousness of God. ⁴ For Messiah is the fulfillment of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes. Rom 10:1-4*

⁴ For the children of Israel shall live many days without king, without prince, without sacrifice, without sacred stone, and without ephod or idols. ⁵ Afterward the children of Israel shall return and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall come with trembling to the LORD and to his blessings in the last days. Hosea 3:4-5

The children of Israel have not had a king since King Zedekiah was abducted to Babylon in 587 BC. Nor have they been able to sacrifice since the temple was destroyed AD 70. "The children of Israel shall return and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall come with trembling to the LORD and to his blessings in the last days" it says. I think those days are now.

When I wake up, I start thinking about the young donkey. Was I not done writing about it?

Have I not figured out how important the colt is as a symbol? How much it says about Yeshua? The divine Yeshua took upon Himself the character of a servant to save us.

I have only told one of the emissaries' stories of the colt. All four of them write about this. I know that it says elsewhere that it was not just a young donkey, but that there were two animals. I think I was afraid that the readers will think that something is wrong. When there are different stories about the same event.

After reading Bo Giertz's explanations of the New Testament, I began to read "Den ukjente Jesus (The Unknown Yeshua)" by Oskar Skarsaune. Oskar Skarsaune is a religious historian. He says that the four Gospels are the most credible written materials of that time, of all kinds of literature (Skarsaune, 2005, pp.115-116). It is not a weakness that stories are told differently. It strengthens credibility. Had anyone changed the original Gospels, they would probably have removed inconsistent events.

¹ When they came near to Jerusalem and came to Bethsphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Yeshua sent two disciples, ² saying to them, "Go into the village that is opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey*

tied, and a colt with her. Untie them and bring them to me. Matt 21:1-2

It is conceivable that Matthew has originally specified that the donkey is a colt, and that it has since been translated as a donkey and a colt.

The Greek word *kai*, which has here been translated with and can also be used in a sentence as a clarification.

Genesis also says about the colt of Yeshua. I think what it says is a clarification that it is a young donkey:

¹⁰ *The scepter will not depart from Judah,
nor the ruler's staff from between his feet,
until he comes to whom it belongs.*

The obedience of the peoples will be to him.

¹¹ *Binding his foal to the vine,
his donkey's colt to the choice vine,
he has washed his garments in wine,
his robes in the blood of grapes.* Gen 49:10-11

Day 51

Peter. Me.

Peter.

The fisherman, originally named Simon. Son, son-in-law, husband and presumably father. The disciple, the emissary, the traitor, and the founder of the church. A diverse life.

The first thing you hear about Peter is when his brother Andrew comes running and says: "*We have found the Messiah!*" John 1:41.

The Messiah, the Anointed One, the Savior! He must have accelerated Peter's thoughts. The beloved Son, the liberator of Israel. The one they have read about in the prophets. The one they have been waiting for, and put their trust in. I wonder if Andrew thought so already then. When he came running towards Peter. That it really was the Messiah.

In the Good News According to Yochanan, the disciples are presented with the knowledge that Yeshua is the Messiah. Further out in the Gospel, however, they show that they do not fully understand who he is:

⁷ *If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on, you know him and have seen him.*"

⁸ *Philip said to him, "Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us."*

⁹ *Yeshua said to him, "Have I been with you such a long time, and do you not know me, Philip? He who has seen me has seen the Father. How do you say, 'Show us the Father?' John 14:7-9*

In the other Gospels, the disciples are wondering, as when Yeshua calms the storm:

²⁶ *He said to them, "Why are you fearful, O you of little faith?" Then he got up, rebuked the wind and the sea, and there was a great calm.*

²⁷ *The men marveled, saying, "What kind of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?" Matt 8:26-27*

It was not just the disciples who wondered who Yeshua could be:

¹² *He arose, and immediately took up the mat and went out in front of them all, so that they were all amazed and glorified God, saying, "We never saw anything like this!"*

Mark 2:12

³³ *When the demon was cast out, the mute man spoke. The multitudes marveled, saying, "Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel!"*

Matt 9:33

²³ *All the multitudes were amazed, and said, "Can this be the son of David?" Matt 12:23*

I have come closer to Yeshua in recent years. Have read a lot in the Bible, which I mean is the most important book for a Yeshua follower. I have also read other literature about Yeshua. Have had a hunger for the word of God. Is it possibly some of the same attraction to the divine that Peter felt for Yeshua? I am aware that it must have been stronger for Peter. Living close to Yeshua. But I want to believe it.

Man is created in the image of God. To live in communion with Him. He wants to surround us with His love. We are just going to open and accept.

That is what I believe in.

⁴² *He brought him to Yeshua. Yeshua looked at him and said, "You are Simon the son of Jonah. You shall be called Kefa" (which is by interpretation, Peter).**** John 1:42

The Gospels of Matthew and Mark say: *They immediately left their nets and followed him.* Matt 4:20; Mark 1:18.

It has amazed me. This total surrender. How they just let go of what they had in their hands to follow Yeshua. Not many people would do that today, would they? We have so many obligations. So much that steals our time.

Peter was married:

⁵ *Have we no right to take along a wife who is a believer, even as the rest of the emissaries, and the brothers of the Lord, and Kefa?* 1 Cor 9:5

¹⁴ *When Yeshua came into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick with a fever.* Matt 8:14

What did his wife think of this new? Did she believe Yeshua was the Messiah?

Luke describes what happened before Yeshua called Peter:

⁴ *When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, "Put out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch."*

⁵ *Simon answered him, "Master, we worked all night and caught nothing; but at your word I will let down the net."* ⁶ *When they had done this, they caught a great multitude of fish, and their net was breaking.* ⁷ *They beckoned to their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. They came and filled both boats, so that they began to sink.* ⁸ *But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Yeshua's knees, saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, Lord."* ⁹ *For he was amazed, and all who were with him, at the catch of fish which they had caught;* ¹⁰ *and so also were Jacob and Yochanan, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon.*

Yeshua said to Simon, "Don't be afraid. From now on you will be catching people alive."

¹¹ *When they had brought their boats to land, they left everything, and followed him.* Luke 5:4-11

Yeshua has an authority and safety that makes one immediately trust him.

Peter cannot have doubted that this is right. And that it must get ahead of everything else in his life. He now faces one who can change not only his life, but all mankind.

Peter was one of the few chosen to follow Yeshua closely for about three years. It must have been a wonderfully exciting and demanding time. All the wonders and miracles that Yeshua did, which Peter and the other disciples witnessed.

I would have trouble sleeping at night, so much that would have to be analyzed. All the energy I spend analyzing meetings with people. What has been said. Why it was said that way. What the person really meant by what was said.

One night they were out in a boat, Yeshua came walking towards them on the sea:

²⁸ Peter answered him and said, "Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the waters."

²⁹ He said, "Come!"

Peter stepped down from the boat and walked on the waters to come to Yeshua. ³⁰ But when he saw that the wind was strong, he was afraid, and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, "Lord, save me!"

³¹ Immediately Yeshua stretched out his hand, took hold of him, and said to him, "You of little faith, why did you doubt?" Matt 14:28-31

It says that it was in the fourth watch of the night, the last three hours before sunrise. It must have been so dark that they could not even see who it was. After all the other things Peter has seen Yeshua do, he has probably realized that He, and no one else, can do this.

Peter had enough faith to think that he could also walk on water if Yeshua said he could do it. I admire Peter's courage to try.

I have experienced how easy it is to sink. Relying on Yeshua in all situations seems almost impossible. Putting your needs aside to serve Yeshua. Set aside my needs to live as God has planned for me. I believe God has a plan for everything in my life, but it scares me to lose control. I also have a feeling that it would have been good to give up control. If only I had been able to rest in being cared for. How liberating it would be to surrender everything into His hands.

Some would call it self-destructing, not using their abilities. That is not

what it is about. To become a passive spectator. I know that no one knows me better than God. He knows what lives in me. My potential. My good and bad sides.

Day 52

Peter. Prayer. Peter's Betrayal. My Conversion.

One of the great miracles Yeshua did was to raise the widow's son in Nain: ¹³ *When the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her and said to her, "Don't cry."* ¹⁴ *He came near and touched the coffin, and the bearers stood still. He said, "Young man, I tell you, arise!"* ¹⁵ *He who was dead sat up and began to speak. Then he gave him to his mother.* Luke 7:13-15

I am trying to imagine what it would be like to witness a resurrection from the dead. I would probably first be scared and frightened. Then I think the fear would turn into a tremendous joy of life. Imagine how the mother of the boy, who was a widow, must feel!

Peter may have experienced this many times over the years with Yeshua. ³⁰ *Therefore Yeshua did many other signs in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book;* ³¹ *but these are written that you may believe that Yeshua is the Messiah, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in his name.* John 20:30-31

Because he saw that Yeshua had the power to do such things, Peter must have gained faith that mighty things could happen in His name.

⁴⁰ *Peter sent them all out, and knelt down and prayed. Turning to the body, he said, "Tavita, get up!" She opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.* Acts 9:40

It is hard to believe that Peter could do this. I would like to know more about what Peter did.

¹⁵ *They even carried out the sick into the streets and laid them on cots and mattresses, so that as Peter came by, at least his shadow might overshadow some of them.* Acts 5:15

Yeshua himself had told them that they should be allowed to do even greater works than Him:

¹² Most certainly I tell you, he who believes in me, the works that I do, he will do also; and he will do greater works than these, because I am going to my Father. John 14:12

"He who believes in me," said Yeshua.

Peter fell to his knees and prayed. I am glad Luke caught up with this when he wrote the Acts. Peter gained strength through prayer.

In Peter's First Letter, prayer is also encouraged:

⁷ But the end of all things is near. Therefore be of sound mind, self-controlled, and sober in prayer. 1 Peter 4:7

There is disagreement as to whether Peter himself wrote the two letters in the Bible bearing his name. It is possible that others have written one or both in Peter's name after his death. It was not uncommon to write in the name of the teacher. I believe that regardless of the author, it is Peter's thoughts and opinions that are conveyed.

What exactly is the definition of a prayer man? I talk and discuss with Yeshua in my heart. It is also a form of prayer.

¹² As she continued praying before the LORD, Eli saw her mouth. ¹³ Now Hannah spoke in her heart. Only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard. Therefore Eli thought she was drunk. 1 Sam 1:12-13

It is a good thing to pray quietly. As Hannah spoke in her heart to God year after year for a son. I also wanted to be able to pray aloud with others. I was not used to praying out loud. Almost panicked. The words did not come out. I think a lot of people feel the same way.

Yeshua said:

⁷ In praying, don't use vain repetitions as the Gentiles do; for they think that they will be heard for their much speaking. Matt 6:7

Paul's Letter to the Romans says that the Spirit makes intercession for the holy ones. It provides a sense of security.

²⁶ In the same way, the Spirit also helps our weaknesses, for we don't know how to pray as we ought. But the Spirit himself makes intercession

for us with groanings which can't be uttered. ²⁷ He who searches the hearts knows what is on the Spirit's mind, because he makes intercession for the holy ones according to God. Rom 8:26b-27

There are many who have written about prayer:

¹⁰ I will pour on David's house and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the spirit of grace and of supplication. They will look to me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for him as one mourns for his only son, and will grieve bitterly for him as one grieves for his firstborn.*

Zechariah 12:10

¹² You shall call on me, and you shall go and pray to me, and I will listen to you. ¹³ You shall seek me and find me, when you search for me with all your heart. ¹⁴ I will be found by you," says the LORD

Jerem 29:12-14a

¹⁰ who delivered us out of so great a death, and does deliver, on whom we have set our hope that he will also still deliver us, ¹¹ you also helping together on our behalf by your supplication; that, for the gift given to us by means of many, thanks may be given by many persons on your behalf.

2 Cor 1:10-11

² Continue steadfastly in prayer, watching in it with thanksgiving

Col 4:2

⁶ In nothing be anxious, but in everything, by prayer and petition with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God.

Phil 4:6

Yeshua encourages us to pray:

⁹ "I tell you, keep asking, and it will be given you. Keep seeking, and you will find. Keep knocking, and it will be opened to you. ¹⁰ For everyone who asks receives. He who seeks finds. To him who knocks it will be opened.

¹¹ "Which of you fathers, if your son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, he won't give him a snake instead of a fish, will he? ¹² Or if he asks for an egg, he won't give him a scorpion, will he? ¹³ If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him?" Luke 11:9-13

I want to follow that request. I began to pray loudly alone every day at a

fixed time. It feels good. Now it is not strained anymore. I really want to make it work. I want to make it work because I believe in the importance of prayer. I want to be able to pray aloud both alone and with others. I am in a Bible group with two friends from the church. We read aloud in the Bible together, discussing what it says. We pray out loud together. Among other things, we pray for each other's families. It feels good to be prayed for, and it is good to be able to pray for others.

Yeshua has made promises regarding prayer:

¹⁹ Again, assuredly I tell you, that if two of you will agree on earth concerning anything that they will ask, it will be done for them by my Father who is in heaven. ²⁰ For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I am in the middle of them." Matt 18:19-20

²⁴ Therefore I tell you, all things whatever you pray and ask for, believe that you have received them, and you shall have them. Mark 11:24

⁷ If you remain in me, and my words remain in you, you will ask whatever you desire, and it will be done for you.

⁸ "In this my Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; and so you will be my disciples. John 15:7-8

¹³ Whatever you will ask in my name, I will do it, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If you will ask anything in my name, I will do it. John 14:13-14

Such strong promises! It is hard for me to accept what it says. Maybe it is a lack of boldness? That I limit what Yeshua can accomplish?

¹⁴ This is the boldness which we have toward him, that if we ask anything according to his will, he listens to us. 1 John 5:14

Many things happened in Peter's life from the time he saw Yeshua bring the dead to life, until he himself did so in Yeshua's name.

³¹ The Lord said, "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan asked to have all of you, that he might sift you as wheat, ³² but I prayed for you, that your faith wouldn't fail. You, when once you have turned again, establish your brothers."^{*}

³³ He said to him, "Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death!"

³⁴ He said, "I tell you, Peter, the rooster will by no means crow today until

you deny that you know me three times.” Luke 22:31-34

Maybe Peter easily used big words. At least he should not let down his Rabbi. It is easy to use big words. It can be a way to compensate when you feel you are not reaching. "When once you have turned again, establish your brothers" Yeshua said to Peter. Peter was to give strength to the others.

Peter's betrayal. How infinitely painful it must have been.

⁶⁰ But Peter said, "Man, I don't know what you are talking about!"

Immediately, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed. ⁶¹ The Lord turned and looked at Peter. Then Peter remembered the Lord's word, how he said to him, "Before the rooster crows you will deny me three times." ⁶² He went out, and wept bitterly. Luke 22:60-62

During my student days, I had a clipping hanging in my dorm room. It was a drawing of the broken Peter with the rooster in the background. It said, "Tell me, Peter, what do you remember best from your years with Yeshua?" "His look. His look as I betrayed in the trying moment. Yeshua's look I can never forget."

It impressed me. I felt so deeply with Peter.

I could imagine how that look felt like. As if the heart were about to burst. His bottomless despair.

It has become a kind of comfort to me that Peter also failed. Peter who seemed so strong.

I was not always the first to come forward with my faith. As a student, I had made the decision that I wanted something more with my childhood faith. For some adolescent years I had turned away, but then I was seeking. I really wanted to believe, but somehow, I did not quite get it. The old faith giant Ole Hallesby (1970, p. 112) meant that everyone must go through a personal conversion. I think that is right.

²⁹ But from there you shall seek the LORD your God, and you will find him when you search after him with all your heart and with all your soul.

Deut 4:29

I did not search with all my heart. I thought that was my problem. How

should I handle it?

There are several places in the Bible about doing something with a perfect heart:

² He did that which was right in the LORD's eyes, but not with a perfect heart. 2 Chron 25:2

I thought I had not given my whole heart to Yeshua. One night after I went to bed, I folded my hands and told Yeshua that I wanted to become a follower of Him. I asked Yeshua for a whole heart. A ring was closed in my heart. That was enough. It was not hard. No big words.

Day 53

Peter. Sin. Forgiveness.

Peter went out and wept bitterly.

⁵ Entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, dressed in a white robe; and they were amazed. ⁶ He said to them, "Don't be amazed. You seek Yeshua, the Nazarene, who has been crucified. He has risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid him! ⁷ But go, tell his disciples and Peter, 'He goes before you into Galilee. There you will see him, as he said to you.' " Mark 16:5-7

"Tell his disciples and Peter."

God was there immediately after the resurrection. Peter. Take care of Peter. He was to be lifted. He should not have to wait and be in pain. It should not be rubbed in. God's forgiveness is unconditional. It is complete. Everything has been deleted.

¹⁴ "For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. Matt 6:14

Yeshua says we shall forgive our fellow man. Asking for forgiveness is not easy. It is not an easy solution. Forgiveness is also not something one can expect to get from other people.

At a service, I heard the pastor say, "Forgiveness is a gift, not something

you can demand." Those are useful words; it makes you humbler. For us humans, there are certain events that are extra difficult to forgive. Some people cannot do it, but they must find a way to live with it. I still believe God forgives us our sins. For God, there is no alternative to complete forgiveness. His divinity makes Him exalted above our human weaknesses. Where we do not reach, He is there for us. It is finished.

² Now very early in the morning, he came again into the temple, and all the people came to him. He sat down and taught them. ³ The scribes and the Pharisees brought a woman taken in adultery. Having set her in the middle, ⁴ they told him, "Rabbi, we found this woman in adultery, in the very act. ⁵ Now in our Torah, Moses commanded us to stone such women. ⁶ What then do you say about her?" ⁶ They said this testing him, that they might have something to accuse him of. But Yeshua stooped down and wrote on the ground with his finger. ⁷ But when they continued asking him, he looked up and said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him throw the first stone at her." ⁸ Again he stooped down and wrote on the ground with his finger. ⁹ They, when they heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning from the oldest, even to the last. Yeshua was left alone with the woman where she was, in the middle. ¹⁰ Yeshua, standing up, saw her and said, "Woman, where are your accusers? Did no one condemn you?" ¹¹ She said, "No one, Lord." Yeshua said, "Neither do I condemn you. Go your way. From now on, sin no more." John 8:2-11*

The Torah practiced the death penalty for adultery:

¹⁰ " 'The man who commits adultery with another man's wife, even he who commits adultery with his neighbor's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. Lev 20:10

²² If a man is found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both die, the man who lay with the woman and the woman. So you shall remove the evil from Israel. Deut 22:22

⁷ The hands of the witnesses shall be first on him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. Deut 17:7a

Yeshua did not raise his hand, He stooped it down to the ground instead. He said, "Go your way. From now on, sin no more." The woman could no longer commit this sin. There are many types of sin. Humans are sinful beings.

⁸ *If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹ If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us the sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.* 1 John 1:8-9

²⁶ *For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more a sacrifice for sins* Heb 10:26

In a way contradictory, but neither.

⁹ *Who can say, "I have made my heart pure. I am clean and without sin?"* Pro 20:9

¹³ *He who conceals his sins doesn't prosper, but whoever confesses and renounces them finds mercy.* Pro 28:13

¹⁴ *The LORD upholds all who fall, and raises up all those who are bowed down.* Psalm 145:14

God started telling me: "Raise and shine!" Repeatedly these words. Should I straighten my back and shine with pride?

¹ *I waited patiently for the LORD. He turned to me, and heard my cry.*

² *He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay.*

He set my feet on a rock, and gave me a firm place to stand.

³ *He has put a new song in my mouth, even praise to our God.* Psalm 40:1-3a

I was at the women's conference of "[Women in Networking](#)". These conferences have meant a tremendous amount to me. In the middle of her speech, the American woman said: "You girls are going to raise and shine!" I smiled gratefully and lowered my shoulders. The woman who said it was [Heidi Baker](#). A person who lives her life [compelled by love](#) for Yeshua and the people around her.

At the conference in October 2019, I had a short talk with Kate Hess, who was the main speaker. She has lived in Jerusalem for many years and is leading [the Jerusalem House of Prayer for All Nations](#) together with her husband Tom Hess. As we spoke, she said, "You have to finish this book." I felt the words came from Yeshua, and they have helped me through. The background for our conversation was that when I was about to leave my room for breakfast, I had the thought that I should talk to Kate Hess if I had the chance to do so. The breakfast room was crowded. Soon after I sat down, Kate came and had a seat at the neighboring table.

In February 2019 I went for an intercession. The woman who prayed for me said; "I feel God is telling me something that is for you. He says, you shall write."

*²⁵ The LORD is good to those who wait for him,
to the soul who seeks him.*

*²⁶ It is good that a man should hope
and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD. Lament 3:25-26*

¹⁵ So when they had eaten their breakfast, Yeshua said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love me more than these?" He said to him, "Yes, Lord; you know that I have affection for you." He said to him, "Feed my lambs." ¹⁶ He said to him again a second time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love me?" He said to him, "Yes, Lord; you know that I have affection for you." He said to him, "Tend my sheep." ¹⁷ He said to him the third time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you have affection for me?" Peter was grieved because he asked him the third time, "Do you have affection for me?" He said to him, "Lord, you know everything. You know that I have affection for you." Yeshua said to him, "Feed my sheep. John 21:15-17

Three times Peter denied Yeshua, and three times he received redress. Yeshua lifts us after our mistakes. It is beautiful what He does to a broken Peter.

Peter gains confidence and is entrusted with enormous tasks to spread the gospel of Yeshua.

Day 54

The Mount of Transfiguration. The Resurrection. My Meeting with the Risen Yeshua. 1 Corinthians 13.

²⁸ About eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter, Yochanan, and Jacob, and went up onto the mountain to pray. ²⁹ As he was praying, the appearance of his face was altered, and his clothing became white and dazzling. ³⁰ Behold, two men were talking with him, who were Moses and Elijah, ³¹ who appeared in glory and spoke of his departure, [§] which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.

³² Now Peter and those who were with him were heavy with sleep, but when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him. ³³ As they were parting from him, Peter said to Yeshua, "Master, it is good for us to be here. Let's make three tents: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah," not knowing what he said. Luke 9:28-33

It must have been a tremendous faith-strengthening experience for the three disciples. I guess they were astonished that there were more people present when they woke up. I do not suppose they have figured out who is standing there. Had Yeshua told them who it was? Or did it happen by the Holy Spirit, when Peter said he was going to build three huts?

Like Peter answered Yeshua when He asked who He is:

¹⁶ Simon Peter answered, "You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God."

¹⁷ Yeshua answered him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven.

Matt 16:16-17

The disciples witnessed yet another tremendous thing when they were with Yeshua on the mountain:

⁷ A cloud came, overshadowing them, and a voice came out of the cloud, "This is my beloved Son. Listen to him." Mark 9:7

The mountain is named the Mount of Transfiguration. It is explained to them who Yeshua is. In the same way as when Yochanan in the Jordan River immerse Yeshua:

¹⁷ Behold, a voice out of the heavens said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased." Matt 3:17

Peter's Second Letter says the following about the incident on the Mount of Transfiguration:

¹⁶ For we didn't follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Yeshua the Messiah, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. ¹⁷ For he received from God the Father honor and glory when the voice came to him from the Majestic Glory, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."[✠] ¹⁸ We heard this voice come out of heaven when we were with him on the holy mountain. 2 Peter 1:16-18

The cloud it says about symbolizes the presence of God. As it did when Moses met God on Mount Sinai:

¹⁵ Moses went up on the mountain, and the cloud covered the mountain. ¹⁶ The LORD's glory settled on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days. The seventh day he called to Moses out of the middle of the cloud. Exo 24:15-16

After the ark of the LORD's covenant was placed in the temple in Jerusalem, it also says of a cloud:

¹⁰ It came to pass, when the priests had come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the LORD's house, ¹¹ so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud; for the LORD's glory filled the LORD's house. 1 King 8:10

Yeshua did mighty deeds that demonstrated His greatness and strengthened the faith of the disciples. When he raised Lazarus from the dead, who had spent four days in the grave, it says:

⁴¹ So they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying.[‡] Yeshua lifted up his eyes and said, "Father, I thank you that you listened to me. ⁴² I know that you always listen to me, but because of the multitude standing around I said this, that they may believe that you sent me." John 11:41-42

Moses had prophesied:

¹⁵ The LORD your God will raise up to you a prophet from among you, of your brothers, like me. You shall listen to him. Deut 18:15

From the cloud God had said to them, "Listen to him".

Peter, and the other disciples, knew of this which Moses had prophesied:

⁴⁵ Philip found Nathanael, and said to him, "We have found him of whom Moses in the Torah and also the prophets, wrote: Yeshua of Nazareth, the son of Joseph." John 1:45

I did not realize until recently that already Moses had prophesied about Yeshua. Moses who lived about 1200 years before the birth of Yeshua.

In Numbers, Balaam also prophesies:

¹⁷ I see him, but not now.

I see him, but not near.

A star will come out of Jacob.

A scepter will rise out of Israel,

and shall strike through the corners of Moab,

and crush all the sons of Sheth. Numb 24:17

The Good News According to Matthew provides the most detailed description of the resurrection:

¹ Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn on the first day of the week, Miriam Magdalene and the other Miriam came to see the tomb. ² Behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from the sky and came and rolled away the stone from the door and sat on it. ³ His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow. ⁴ For fear of him, the guards shook, and became like dead men. ⁵ The angel answered the women, "Don't be afraid, for I know that you seek Yeshua, who has been crucified. ⁶ He is not here, for he has risen, just like he said. Come, see the place where the Lord was lying. ⁷ Go quickly and tell his disciples, 'He has risen from the dead, and behold, he goes before you into Galilee; there you will see him.' Behold, I have told you." Matt 28:1-7

There has always been someone who wants to disprove that Yeshua really rose from the dead, and lives today:

¹¹ Now while they were going, behold, some of the guards came into the city and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. ¹² When they were assembled with the elders and had taken counsel, they gave a large amount of silver to the soldiers, ¹³ saying, "Say that his disciples came by night and stole him away while we slept. ¹⁴ If this comes to the governor's ears, we will persuade him and make you free of worry." ¹⁵ So they took the money and did as they were told. This saying was spread

abroad among the Judeans, and continues until today. Matt 28:11-15

When I met Yeshua, God told me afterwards that it was Him. Yeshua was in the body of an old man.

It was early one morning, before others were out. I wanted to go for a walk. I had asked for a more personal relationship with Yeshua.

An old man was standing at the end of the sidewalk. He was waiting for me. He had a trustworthy attitude and authority. I was not scared. He exuded a calmness. As I got closer, he looked at me with the most incredible loving eyes.

I started wondering who he might be when I got back home. Then God said to me, "It was Yeshua." I think so.

I will never forget the eyes of Yeshua. When he looked at me. Deep into my eyes. So full of love. I think I blushed, but there was no lust in his eyes. It was a pure love that hit me. God's love.

¹ If I speak with the languages of men and of angels, but don't have love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. ² If I have the gift of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but don't have love, I am nothing. ³ If I give away all my goods to feed the poor, and if I give my body to be burned, but don't have love, it profits me nothing.

⁴ Love is patient and is kind. Love doesn't envy. Love doesn't brag, is not proud, ⁵ doesn't behave itself inappropriately, doesn't seek its own way, is not provoked, takes no account of evil; ⁶ doesn't rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth; ⁷ bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, and endures all things.

⁸ Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will be done away with. Where there are various languages, they will cease. Where there is knowledge, it will be done away with. ⁹ For we know in part and we prophesy in part; ¹⁰ but when that which is complete has come, then that which is partial will be done away with. ¹¹ When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child. Now that I have become a man, I have put away childish things. ¹² For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I will know fully, even as I was also fully known. ¹³ But now faith, hope, and love remain—these three. The greatest of these is love. 1 Cor 13:1-13

"Love endures all things." To endure everything. God's love for us humans endure all things.

I am convinced that God is much greater than any human being can comprehend. We must not limit him to our sense.

¹⁴ *When she had said this, she turned around and saw Yeshua standing, and didn't know that it was Yeshua. John 20:14*

¹² *After these things he was revealed in another form to two of them as they walked, on their way into the country. Mark 16:12*

³⁰ *When he had sat down at the table with them, he took the bread and gave thanks. Breaking it, he gave it to them. ³¹ Their eyes were opened and they recognized him; then he vanished out of their sight. ³² They said to one another, "Weren't our hearts burning within us while he spoke to us along the way, and while he opened the Scriptures to us?" ³³ They rose up that very hour, returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and those who were with them, ³⁴ saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!" ³⁵ They related the things that happened along the way, and how he was recognized by them in the breaking of the bread. Luke 24:30-35*

¹² *Yeshua said to them, "Come and eat breakfast!"*

None of the disciples dared inquire of him, "Who are you?" knowing that it was the Lord. John 21:12

Yeshua is a person. Someone I can relate to always. He communicates with me through the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, who is the exalted Yeshua. He communicates via the beauty of creation. The incredible colors of autumn. The wonderful silence of winter. The dawning life of spring. The nice heat of summer.

[Who You Are To Me \(Chris Tomlin featuring Lady A\)](#)

Day 55

The Holy Spirit. The Counselor. Pesach (Passover) / The Day of Shavu`ot (Pentecost). Peters' Speech on the Day of Shavu`ot.

⁴⁵ Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the Scriptures. ⁴⁶ He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Messiah to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, ⁴⁷ and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name to all the nations, beginning at Jerusalem. ⁴⁸ You are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹ Behold, I send out the promise of my Father on you. But wait in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high." Luke 24:45-49

Yeshua had promised to send upon them the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of truth. The power from on high.

¹⁹ When therefore it was evening on that day, the first day of the week, and when the doors were locked where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Judeans, Yeshua came and stood in the middle and said to them, "Peace be to you."

²⁰ When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad when they saw the Lord. ²¹ Yeshua therefore said to them again, "Peace be to you. As the Father has sent me, even so I send you." ²² When he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit! John 20:19-22

When Yeshua meets the disciples after the resurrection, they receive the Holy Spirit from Him.

Yochanan is more thorough than the other emissaries in deepening the function of the Holy Spirit. Yochanan title the Holy Spirit the disciples shall receive, the Counselor, the Spirit of truth:

*¹⁵ If you love me, keep my commandments. ¹⁶ I will pray to the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, * that he may be with you forever: ¹⁷ the Spirit of truth, whom the world can't receive, for it doesn't see him and doesn't know him. You know him, for he lives with you and will be in you. ¹⁸ I will not leave you orphans. I will come to you. ¹⁹ Yet a little while, and the world will see me no more; but you will see me. Because I live, you will live also. ²⁰ In that day you will know that I am in*

my Father, and you in me, and I in you. ²¹ One who has my commandments and keeps them, that person is one who loves me. One who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him, and will reveal myself to him."

²² Judah (not Iscariot) said to him, "Lord, what has happened that you are about to reveal yourself to us, and not to the world?"

²³ Yeshua answered him, "If a man loves me, he will keep my word. My Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. ²⁴ He who doesn't love me doesn't keep my words. The word which you hear isn't mine, but the Father's who sent me.

²⁵ "I have said these things to you while still living with you. ²⁶ But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things, and will remind you of all that I said to you.

John 14:15-26

"If a man loves me, he will keep my word. My Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him." The Counselor makes his home with the one who loves Yeshua. He "will teach you all things." "You" are not just the disciples who followed Yeshua around Galilee. It is us. It is about me. The Holy Spirit will teach me. That is reassuring.

⁵ But if any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him. Jacob 1:5

The Old Testament speaks of the spirit that gives wisdom:

²⁰ You gave also your good Spirit to instruct them, Nehe 9:20a

The Spirit has been present since the creation of the earth:

² The earth was formless and empty. Darkness was on the surface of the deep and God's Spirit was hovering over the surface of the waters. Gen 1:2

Yochanan explains more about the Spirit of truth:

¹² "I still have many things to tell you, but you can't bear them

now. ¹³ However, when he, the Spirit of truth, has come, he will guide you into all truth, for he will not speak from himself; but whatever he hears, he will speak. He will declare to you things that are coming. ¹⁴ He will glorify

me, for he will take from what is mine and will declare it to you. ¹⁵ All things that the Father has are mine; therefore I said that he takes[†] of mine and will declare it to you. John 16:12-15

³ To these he also showed himself alive after he suffered, by many proofs, appearing to them over a period of forty days and speaking about God's Kingdom. ⁴ Being assembled together with them, he commanded them, "Don't depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which you heard from me. ⁵ For Yochanan indeed immersed in water, but you will be immersed in the Holy Spirit not many days from now." Acts 1:3-5

¹ Now when the day of Shavu`ot had come, they were all with one accord in one place. ² Suddenly there came from the sky a sound like the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. ³ Tongues like fire appeared and were distributed to them, and one sat on each of them. ⁴ They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other languages, as the Spirit gave them the ability to speak. ³³ Being therefore exalted by the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this which you now see and hear. Acts 2:1-4, 33

The power from on high, the Spirit of truth, which they were to be clothed with, came on [the day of Shavu`ot](#). The Spirit was poured out from the exalted Yeshua. It says that; "Tongues like fire appeared and were distributed to them." Some use the flame as a symbol of the Spirit. If the revival is to spread like a fire, it will come when people understand that it can only happen by the power from on high.

The day of Shavu`ot (Pentecost, fiftieth) was fifty days after [Passover \(Pesach\)](#):

¹⁵ " 'You shall count from the next day after the Sabbath, from the day that you brought the sheaf of the wave offering: seven Sabbaths shall be completed. ¹⁶ The next day after the seventh Sabbath you shall count fifty days; and you shall offer a new meal offering to the LORD. Lev 23:15-16

Shavu`ot, the feast to celebrate the first harvest, is one of the holy convocations God commanded the children of Israel to celebrate during their 40 years in the wilderness. God called it the feast of weeks:

²⁶ " 'Also in the day of the first fruits, when you offer a new meal offering to the LORD in your feast of weeks, you shall have a holy convocation. You shall do no regular work Numb 28:26

At the Shavu`ot feast, which took place fifty days after Yeshua's resurrection, all who were present in the house were filled with the Holy Spirit. A similar event is described a little further out in the Acts:

³¹ When they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were gathered together. They were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness. Acts 4:31

We need replenishment of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of truth.

The spirit that was given at the day of Shavu`ot is constantly being given again, to people who will receive.

The Spirit also came when Paul preached repentance in the name of Yeshua in Ephesus:

⁶ When Paul had laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them and they spoke with other languages and prophesied. Acts 19:6

I often ask Yeshua to fill me with the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of truth.

Peter appeared on the day of Shavu`ot and gave his important talk, which led to about three thousand people being added to the congregation that day.

A strong and powerful speech in which Peter takes as his starting point the prophet Joel:

¹⁴ But Peter, standing up with the Eleven, lifted up his voice and spoke out to them, "You men of Judea and all you who dwell at Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and listen to my words. ¹⁵ For these aren't drunken, as you suppose, seeing it is only the third hour of the day. ¹⁶ But this is what has been spoken through the prophet Joel:*

¹⁷ 'It will be in the last days, says God, that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh.

Your sons and your daughters will prophesy.

Your young men will see visions.

Your old men will dream dreams.

¹⁸ Yes, and on my servants and on my handmaidens in those days, I will pour out my Spirit, and they will prophesy.

¹⁹ I will show wonders in the sky above, and signs on the earth beneath:

blood, and fire, and billows of smoke.

²⁰ The sun will be turned into darkness,
and the moon into blood,
before the great and glorious day of the Lord comes.

²¹ It will be that whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved. [✠]

²² "Men of Israel, hear these words! Yeshua of Nazareth, a man approved by God to you by mighty works and wonders and signs which God did by him among you, even as you yourselves know, ²³ him, being delivered up by the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God, you have taken by the hand of lawless men, crucified and killed; ²⁴ whom God raised up, having freed him from the agony of death, because it was not possible that he should be held by it. ²⁵ For David says concerning him, 'I saw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

²⁶ Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced.

Moreover my flesh also will dwell in hope,

²⁷ because you will not leave my soul in Sheol, [†]
neither will you allow your Holy One to see decay.

²⁸ You made known to me the ways of life.

You will make me full of gladness with your presence. [✠]

²⁹ "Brothers, I may tell you freely of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. ³⁰ Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body, according to the flesh, he would raise up the Messiah [‡] to sit on his throne, ³¹ he foreseeing this, spoke about the resurrection of the Messiah, that his soul wasn't left in Sheol, [§] and his flesh didn't see decay. ³² This Yeshua God raised up, to which we all are witnesses. ³³ Being therefore exalted by the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this which you now see and hear. ³⁴ For David didn't ascend into the heavens, but he says himself,

'The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit by my right hand

³⁵ until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet." [✠]

³⁶ "Let all the house of Israel therefore know certainly that God has made him both Lord and Messiah, this Yeshua whom you crucified."

³⁷ Now when they heard this, they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the emissaries, "Brothers, what shall we do?"

³⁸ Peter said to them, "Repent and be immersed, every one of you, in the

name of Yeshua the Messiah for the forgiveness of sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ³⁹ For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are far off, even as many as the Lord our God will call to himself." ⁴⁰ With many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, "Save yourselves from this crooked generation!"

⁴¹ Then those who gladly received his word were immersed. There were added that day about three thousand souls. Acts 2:14-41

Peter spoke to people who had seen with their own eyes the mighty works of Yeshua. These people who knew the Torah and the prophets so well. Now Peter had to make them understand that it was Yeshua who was prophesied about.

I think about what the situation is like for us who have grown up in another time. We know the exciting stories of "David and Goliath", "Daniel in the den of lions", "The burning bush" and many others. I think a lot of people read them as pure fantasy. We need them to understand that these are true stories of people who loved God.

The Psalms, which they diligently used, points to Yeshua. Their great role model, King David, prophesied of Yeshua:

⁵ The LORD assigned my portion and my cup.

You made my lot secure.

⁶ The lines have fallen to me in pleasant places.

Yes, I have a good inheritance.

⁷ I will bless the LORD, who has given me counsel.

Yes, my heart instructs me in the night seasons.

⁸ I have set the LORD always before me.

Because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

⁹ Therefore my heart is glad, and my tongue rejoices.

My body shall also dwell in safety.

*¹⁰ For you will not leave my soul in Sheol,**

neither will you allow your holy one to see corruption.

¹¹ You will show me the path of life.

In your presence is fullness of joy.

In your right hand there are pleasures forever more. Psalm 16:5-11

Peter stands up and explains this to the Jews. It was Yeshua, the Messiah whose soul was not left in Sheol, his flesh did not see decay.

I think the Holy Spirit must have revealed this to Peter, as Paul explains to the Corinthians:

12 But we received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is from God, that we might know the things that were freely given to us by God. 13 We also speak these things, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. 14 Now the natural man doesn't receive the things of God's Spirit, for they are foolishness to him; and he can't know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15 But he who is spiritual discerns all things, and he himself is to be judged by no one. 16 "For who has known the mind of the Lord that he should instruct him?" ✠ But we have Messiah's mind.

1 Cor 2:12-16

I have taken a day off from reading and writing. It is outdoor work that is on the program. When I sit and weed, my thoughts come to what I have been working on. I am thinking of the fact that Yeshua's death and resurrection, and the Spirit that was given, coincide with Jewish holy convocations.

God, the great director, has wanted to do it that way. There is something he wants to tell us.

Passover has been celebrated ever since the people's exit from Egypt:

17 You shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this same day I have brought your armies out of the land of Egypt. Therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations by an ordinance forever.

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said to them, "Draw out, and take lambs according to your families, and kill the Passover. 22 You shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two door posts with the blood that is in the basin. None of you shall go out of the door of his house until the morning.

25 It shall happen when you have come to the land which the LORD will give you, as he has promised, that you shall keep this service. 26 It will happen, when your children ask you, 'What do you mean by this service?' 27 that you shall say, 'It is the sacrifice of the LORD's Passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he struck the Egyptians,

and spared our houses.' "

The people bowed their heads and worshiped. Exo12:17, 21-22, 25-27

⁵ In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month in the evening, is the LORD's Passover. Lev 23:5

Yeshua, like other Jews, was used to traveling to Jerusalem during the Passover feast:

⁴¹ His parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the Passover. ⁴² When he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast Luke 2:41-42

⁵⁵ Now the Passover in Judea was at hand. Many went up from the country to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves. John 11:55

⁴⁵ So when he came into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast, for they also went to the feast. John 4:45

¹ When Yeshua had finished all these words, he said to his disciples, ² "You know that after two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified." Matt 26:1-2

Yeshua knew the time had come, but it was not planned to take Him prisoner:

³ Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people were gathered together in the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas. ⁴ They took counsel together that they might take Yeshua by deceit and kill him. ⁵ But they said, "Not during the feast, lest a riot occur among the people." Matt 26:3-5

The Jewish Passover feast is a celebration of the release of the people's slavery in Egypt. They slaughter the Passover, a lamb, as a sacrifice. Yeshua set us free by His death and resurrection. He was the Passover sacrifice, the lamb who was slaughtered. No new offerings are needed.

What is the parallel between the day of Shavu`ot and the Spirit that was given? The day of Shavu`ot has been identified both with the grain harvest of the early summer, and with the giving of the Torah on Mount Sinai seven

weeks after the exodus from Egypt. I choose to think back to the statute given to the children of Israel in the desert, about the feasts to be celebrated. It was to be a holy convocation to celebrate the first harvest. This was on the fiftieth day after the resurrection, the day of Shavu`ot.

Yeshua also spoke figuratively about the harvest:

³⁶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them because they were harassed[±] and scattered, like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷ Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest indeed is plentiful, but the laborers are few. ³⁸ Pray therefore that the Lord of the harvest will send out laborers into his harvest." Matt 9:36-38

Yeshua tells us to harvest. To do this important work, we are immersed with the Spirit that was given on the day of Shavu`ot. We are clothed with power from on high. We must be aware that we have been given the opportunity to make use of this power. It is not a power we ourselves have developed, but a gift from God. He is the one who must work through us.

⁴ Being assembled together with them, he commanded them, "Don't depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which you heard from me. ⁵ For Yochanan indeed immersed in water, but you will be immersed in the Holy Spirit not many days from now." Acts 1:4-5

⁴⁹ Behold, I send out the promise of my Father on you. But wait in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high." Luke 24:49

Day 56

Joy. Sadness. The Joy of Resurrection. Psalm 23. Despair. God's Goodness.

I am walking in a busy street. I have been working intensely on this project for a few days. I have been in a kind of bubble and felt a joy of writing. Suddenly I am filled with sadness. I do not understand where it comes from. I get the feeling that God wants me to write about it.

I am not always happy. I can feel a sadness.

There is so much about joy in the Bible. The new life with Yeshua. I should be grateful - and happy.

"I am the one who created you," God whispers to me as I walk down the busy street.

⁸ But now, LORD, you are our Father.

We are the clay and you our potter.

We all are the work of your hand. Isaiah 64:7

⁸ The LORD says, "I have answered you in an acceptable time.

I have helped you in a day of salvation.

I will preserve you and give you for a covenant of the people, to raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate heritage,

⁹ saying to those who are bound, 'Come out!';

to those who are in darkness, 'Show yourselves!'

"They shall feed along the paths,

and their pasture shall be on all treeless heights.

¹⁰ They shall not hunger nor thirst;

neither shall the heat nor sun strike them,

for he who has mercy on them will lead them.

He will guide them by springs of water. Isaiah 49:8-10

This was written, among other things, to the children of Israel who returned from captivity in Babylon. It was also written to me, and all who have left their lives in the care of God.

He who has mercy will guide us by springs of water. His faithfulness is established in heaven:

¹ I will sing of the loving kindness of the LORD forever.

With my mouth, I will make known your faithfulness to all generations.

² I indeed declare, "Love stands firm forever.

You established the heavens.

Your faithfulness is in them." Psalm 89:1-2

As your days, so your strength will be. Deut 33:25b

Some days I feel sad when I wake up. It was such a day. Destructive thoughts. When I pull aside the curtain, I see a cloud that looks like a crown. One day I will be crowned in Heaven. A growing joy arises in me.

¹ *I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth have passed away, and the sea is no more. ² I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband. ³ I heard a loud voice out of heaven saying, "Behold, God's dwelling is with people; and he will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them as their God. ⁴ He will wipe away every tear from their eyes. Death will be no more; neither will there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain any more. The first things have passed away."*

⁵ *He who sits on the throne said, "Behold, I am making all things new." He said, "Write, for these words of God are faithful and true." Rev 21:1-5*
 "Death will be no more; neither will there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain anymore."

The joy of Yeshua's victory over death. That is the one I must deal with.

Paul says in his First Letter to the Thessalonians: ¹⁶ *Always rejoice.*

1 Thess 5:16

I have been almost resigned of what is written. It is impossible for me to always rejoice.

After reading Bo Giertz's explanations (2004c, p. 67-68), I see that it is probably the joy of resurrection that Paul writes about. We should rejoice that God chose to become human. That he took on all our sins when he died on the cross. That He triumphed over death when He rose to eternal life on the third day. This is what I shall always rejoice about. It is a new way of thinking. It is meaningful and nice. The joy will not be something I will perform, but something I can take part in because of Yeshua. It is a joy I share with all who believe in Him. It makes the joy even greater.

⁴ *Rejoice in the Lord always! Again I will say, "Rejoice!" Phil 4:4*

[Thessaloniki](#) was a large and prosperous city, the capital of Macedonia. Thessaloniki, or Saloniki, is still a major city in present-day Greece. You can read about Pauline cities [here](#).

The First Letter to the Thessalonians is perhaps the oldest of Paul's letters and may have been written AD 50/51 (Moxnes, p. 26).

¹⁶ *Always rejoice. ¹⁷ Pray without ceasing. ¹⁸ In everything give thanks, for this is the will of God in Messiah Yeshua toward you. 1 Thess 5:16-18*

It says that we should pray without ceasing and in everything give thanks. When I thank God, it somehow changes me. A grateful heart changes the mind. Makes me happier.

Don't be grieved, for the joy of the LORD is your strength." Nehe 8:10b

I am stopping at something Paul wrote to the Corinthians:

²⁴ We don't control your faith, but are fellow workers with you for your joy.

For you stand firm in faith. 2 Cor 1:24

I have got a picture in my head. Of Yeshua. He walks around chewing on a straw. Strolling. He smiles at me. Mostly with the eyes. Yeshua smiles with his whole face. Not a stiff smile. Now He smiles because I want so much. I really want everyone to be pleased with me. Most of all Yeshua. "My child," He says, "I love you."

A Psalm by David.

¹ The LORD is my shepherd;

I shall lack nothing.

² He makes me lie down in green pastures.

He leads me beside still waters.

³ He restores my soul.

He guides me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

⁴ Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,

I will fear no evil, for you are with me.

Your rod and your staff,

they comfort me.

⁵ You prepare a table before me

in the presence of my enemies.

You anoint my head with oil.

My cup runs over.

⁶ Surely goodness and loving kindness shall follow me all the days of my life,

and I will dwell in the LORD's house forever. Psalm 23

⁷ For God didn't give us a spirit of fear, but of power, love, and self-control. 2 Tim 1:7

God will give me power, love, and self-control. I try to focus on that. I

thank God for some of the things I can be grateful for, when the spirit of fear creeps in. "God gives power, love and self-control." Take control of my mind.

Don't let your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. John 14:27b

"Don't let your heart be troubled," says Yeshua. So, it is possible to fight back. For some, that struggle becomes so difficult that they need help from others.

¹⁰ He doesn't delight in the strength of the horse.

He takes no pleasure in the legs of a man.

¹¹ The LORD takes pleasure in those who fear him,

in those who hope in his loving kindness. Psalm 147:10-11

*⁴ One thing I have asked of the LORD, that I will seek after:
that I may dwell in the LORD's house all the days of my life,
to see the LORD's beauty,
and to inquire in his temple.* Psalm 27:4

Beautifully written. We are already experiencing the goodness of the Lord here on earth:

¹³ I am still confident of this:

I will see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

¹⁴ Wait for the LORD.

Be strong, and let your heart take courage.

Yes, wait for the LORD. Psalm 27:13-14

⁴ For the LORD's word is right.

All his work is done in faithfulness.

⁵ He loves righteousness and justice.

The earth is full of the loving kindness of the LORD. Psalm 33:4-5

²⁰ Our soul has waited for the LORD.

He is our help and our shield.

²¹ For our heart rejoices in him,

because we have trusted in his holy name.

*²² Let your loving kindness be on us, LORD,
since we have hoped in you.* Psalm 33:20-22

I have started waiting for Yeshua's return. More for each day. I believe I

am still in this world when He comes.

¹¹ Do this, knowing the time, that it is already time for you to awaken out of sleep, for salvation is now nearer to us than when we first believed.

Rom 13:11

Day 57

Paul. Development. Emissary Calling. Trials. Warnings against Destructive Heresy.

I am starting to realize how smart Paul must have been.

The way he met people:

²² Paul stood in the middle of the Areopagus and said, "You men of Athens, I perceive that you are very religious in all things. ²³ For as I passed along and observed the objects of your worship, I also found an altar with this inscription: 'TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.' What therefore you worship in ignorance, I announce to you. Acts 17:22-23

[Paul](#) led many people to faith and founded churches. He has had an ability to reach people.

I find it interesting to follow the development of Paul.

He said, ³ "I am indeed a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict tradition of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as you all are today. Acts 22:3

⁴ "Indeed, all Jews know my way of life from my youth up, which was from the beginning among my own nation and at Jerusalem Acts 26:4

Paul was a Jew and was born in [Tarsus](#), Cilicia, a Roman province. This allowed Paul to call himself a [Roman citizen](#). The city now belongs to Turkey. Raised in Jerusalem, he has been thoroughly trained in the Torah by Gamaliel, a famous rabbi:

³⁴ But one stood up in the council, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the Torah, honored by all the people Acts 5:34a

Paul was one of the most eager to persecute the Messianic. Paul was his Roman, and Saul his Hebrew name.

³ *But Saul ravaged the assembly, entering into every house and dragged both men and women off to prison. Acts 8:3*

¹³ *For you have heard of my way of living in time past in Judaism[±], how that beyond measure I persecuted the assembly of God and ravaged it. ¹⁴ I advanced in Judaism[±] beyond many of my own age among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers. Gal 1:13-14*

When Stephen was stoned to death, it says: *The witnesses placed their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. Acts 7:58b and further:*

¹ *Saul was consenting to his death. Acts 8:1a*

Paul thus began already as a young man to take up the fight against the new doctrine.

¹ *But Saul, still breathing threats and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest ² and asked for letters from him to the synagogues of Damascus, that if he found any who were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. ³ As he traveled, he got close to Damascus, and suddenly a light from the sky shone around him. ⁴ He fell on the earth, and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?"*

⁵ *He said, "Who are you, Lord?"*

The Lord said, "I am Yeshua, whom you are persecuting." Acts 9:1-5*

Paul lost his sight. He was led into Damascus and had a revelation that a man named Hananiah was coming to him. Hananiah fears Paul:

¹⁵ *But the Lord said to him, "Go your way, for he is my chosen vessel to bear my name before the nations and kings, and the children of Israel.*

Acts 9:15

Paul was directly chosen to preach by Yeshua. Paul got his eyesight back. He was filled with the Holy Spirit and was immersed.

Saul stayed several days with the disciples who were at Damascus. ²⁰ Immediately in the synagogues he proclaimed the Messiah, that he is the Son of God. Acts 9:19b-20

I envision Paul as a young man. Purposeful, ambitious, and hardworking. Eager in discussions. One who wants something. Participates where things happen. Alert. Observing.

And then he fell on the earth. Suddenly. A light from the sky.

A scary experience. Yeshua, whom he so eagerly pursues, meets him.

A new life for Paul. He has switched sides. Even more ardent in his mission than before.

¹² "One Hananiah, a devout man according to the Torah, well reported of by all the Jews who lived in Damascus, ¹³ came to me, and standing by me said to me, 'Brother Saul, receive your sight!' In that very hour I looked up at him. ¹⁴ He said, 'The God of our fathers has appointed you to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth. ¹⁵ For you will be a witness for him to all men of what you have seen and heard. ¹⁶ Now why do you wait? Arise, be immersed, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.'

¹⁷ "When I had returned to Jerusalem and while I prayed in the temple, I fell into a trance ¹⁸ and saw him saying to me, 'Hurry and get out of Jerusalem quickly, because they will not receive testimony concerning me from you.' ¹⁹ I said, 'Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue those who believed in you. ²⁰ When the blood of Stephen, your witness, was shed, I also was standing by, consenting to his death, and guarding the cloaks of those who killed him.'

²¹ "He said to me, 'Depart, for I will send you out far from here to the Gentiles.'" Acts 22:12-21

¹² I thank him who enabled me, Messiah Yeshua our Lord, because he counted me faithful, appointing me to service, ¹³ although I used to be a blasphemer, a persecutor, and insolent. However, I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. ¹⁴ The grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which is in Messiah Yeshua. ¹⁵ The saying is faithful and worthy of all acceptance, that Messiah Yeshua came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. ¹⁶ However, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Yeshua the Messiah might display all his patience for an example of those who were going to believe in him for eternal life. ¹⁷ Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, to God who

alone is wise, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen. 1 Tim 1:12-17

¹ *Paul, a servant of God and an emissary of Yeshua the Messiah,* according to the faith of God's chosen ones and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, ² in hope of eternal life, which God, who can't lie, promised before time began; ³ but in his own time revealed his word in the message with which I was entrusted according to the commandment of God our Savior Titus 1:1-3*

Regarding his emissary calling, Paul says:

¹⁰ *For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? For if I were still pleasing men, I wouldn't be a servant of Messiah.*

¹¹ *But I make known to you, brothers, concerning the Good News which was preached by me, that it is not according to man. ¹² For I didn't receive it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came to me through revelation of Yeshua the Messiah.*

¹⁵ *But when it was the good pleasure of God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through his grace, ¹⁶ to reveal his Son in me, that I might proclaim him among the Gentiles*

Gal 1:10-12, 15-16a

¹ *It is doubtless not profitable for me to boast, but I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. ² I know a man in Messiah who was caught up into the third heaven fourteen years ago—whether in the body, I don't know, or whether out of the body, I don't know; God knows. ³ I know such a man (whether in the body, or outside of the body, I don't know; God knows), ⁴ how he was caught up into Paradise and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. ⁵ On behalf of such a one I will boast, but on my own behalf I will not boast, except in my weaknesses.*

2 Cor 12:1-5

² *As they served the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, "Separate Barnabas and Saul for me, for the work to which I have called them."*

Acts 13:2

⁴ *But even as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the Good News, so we speak—not as pleasing men, but God, who tests our hearts.*

1 Thess 2:4

¹⁰ Therefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, and in distresses, for Messiah's sake. For when I am weak, then am I strong.

2 Cor 12:10

²² Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand to this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the Prophets and Moses said would happen, ²³ how the Messiah must suffer, and how, by the resurrection of the dead, he would be first to proclaim light both to these people and to the Gentiles."

Acts 26:22-23

Yeshua had said about Paul: *¹⁶ For I will show him how many things he must suffer for my name's sake."* Acts 9:16

¹⁹ But some Jews from Antioch and Iconium came there, and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead.

Acts 14:19

They seized Paul and dragged him out of the temple. Immediately the doors were shut. ³¹ As they were trying to kill him, news came up to the commanding officer of the regiment that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

Acts 21:30b-31

¹⁰ When a great argument arose, the commanding officer, fearing that Paul would be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them and bring him into the barracks.

¹¹ The following night, the Lord stood by him and said, "Cheer up, Paul, for as you have testified about me at Jerusalem, so you must testify also at Rome."

Acts 23:10-11

Paul himself usually writes little about his trials, but in the Second Letter to the Corinthians he clearly has a need to defend himself:

I am more so: in labors more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, and in deaths often. ²⁴ Five times I received forty stripes minus one from the Jews. ²⁵ Three times I was beaten with rods. Once I was stoned. Three times I suffered shipwreck. I have been a night

and a day in the deep. ²⁶ I have been in travels often, perils of rivers, perils of robbers, perils from my countrymen, perils from the Gentiles, perils in the city, perils in the wilderness, perils in the sea, perils among false brothers; ²⁷ in labor and travail, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, and in cold and nakedness. 2 Cor 11:23a-27

Paul was a shepherd for the churches he had planted. He had not yet been to Rome when he wrote the Letter to them, but has probably received reports from there:

¹⁷ Now I beg you, brothers, look out for those who are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the doctrine which you learned, and turn away from them. ¹⁸ For those who are such don't serve our Lord Yeshua the Messiah, but their own belly; and by their smooth and flattering speech they deceive the hearts of the innocent. Rom 16:17-18

³ As I urged you when I was going into Macedonia, stay at Ephesus that you might command certain men not to teach a different doctrine, ⁴ and not to pay attention to myths and endless genealogies, which cause disputes rather than God's stewardship, which is in faith. ⁵ But the goal of this command is love from a pure heart, a good conscience, and sincere faith, ⁶ from which things some, having missed the mark, have turned away to vain talking, ⁷ desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understand neither what they say nor about what they strongly affirm.

1 Tim 1:3-7

³ For the time will come when they will not listen to the sound doctrine, but having itching ears, will heap up for themselves teachers after their own lusts

2 Tim 4:3

In Ephesus, Paul spoke to the elders of the church:

²⁸ Take heed, therefore, to yourselves and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the assembly of the Lord and [‡] God which he purchased with his own blood. ²⁹ For I know that after my departure, vicious wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flock. ³⁰ Men will arise from among your own selves, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. Acts 20:28-30

The Letter to the Colossians warns against destructive heresy:

⁶ *As therefore you received Messiah Yeshua the Lord, walk in him, ⁷ rooted and built up in him and established in the faith, even as you were taught, abounding in it in thanksgiving.*

⁸ *Be careful that you don't let anyone rob you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the elemental spirits of the world, and not after Messiah.*

¹⁶ *Let no one therefore judge you in eating or drinking, or with respect to a feast day or a new moon or a Sabbath day, ¹⁷ which are a shadow of the things to come; but the body is Messiah's. ¹⁸ Let no one rob you of your prize by self-abasement and worshiping of the angels, dwelling in the things which he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, ¹⁹ and not holding firmly to the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and ligaments, grows with God's growth.*

²⁰ *If you died with Messiah from the elemental spirits of the world, why, as though living in the world, do you subject yourselves to ordinances, ²¹ "Don't handle, nor taste, nor touch" ²² (all of which perish with use), according to the precepts and doctrines of men? ²³ These things indeed appear like wisdom in self-imposed worship, humility, and severity to the body, but aren't of any value against the indulgence of the flesh.*

Col 2:6-8, 16-23

⁹ *For this cause, we also, since the day we heard this, don't cease praying and making requests for you, that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding*

Col 1:9

Knowledge and wisdom are spoken, based on God. Is the fullness of God in our time used incorrectly? That we think that God is so great and generous that He allows for other views? I think the heresy of our time has a lot in common with the heresy described in this Letter.

We rely largely on human understanding and knowledge.

We consider ourselves to have come so far in development that we are superb.

Most people claim that they can do without Yeshua.

I must watch myself, so that human thoughts do not take over, but that I build my faith on the teachings of Yeshua.

Yeshua himself warned against heresy:

¹⁵ *"Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. Matt 7:15*

²¹ *Then if anyone tells you, 'Look, here is the Messiah!' or, 'Look, there!' don't believe it. ²² For false messiahs and false prophets will arise and will show signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, even the chosen ones. ²³ But you watch.*

"Behold, I have told you all things beforehand. Mark 13:21-23

Warnings against heresy are found in both Peter, Yochanan, and Judah's Letter:

¹ *But false prophets also arose among the people, as false teachers will also be among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, denying even the Master who bought them, bringing on themselves swift destruction. ² Many will follow their immoral* ways, and as a result, the way of the truth will be maligned. 2 Peter 2:1-2*

¹ *Beloved, don't believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. ² By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit who confesses that Yeshua the Messiah has come in the flesh is of God, ³ and every spirit who doesn't confess that Yeshua the Messiah has come in the flesh is not of God; and this is the spirit of the Anti-messiah, of whom you have heard that it comes. Now it is in the world already. ⁴ You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because greater is he who is in you than he who is in the world. ⁵ They are of the world. Therefore they speak of the world, and the world hears them. ⁶ We are of God. He who knows God listens to us. He who is not of God doesn't listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. 1 John 4:1-6*

¹⁰ *But these speak evil of whatever things they don't know. They are destroyed in these things that they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason. Jude 1:10*

The Torah also warns:

¹ *If a prophet or a dreamer of dreams arises among you, and he gives you a sign or a wonder, ² and the sign or the wonder comes to pass, of which*

he spoke to you, saying, "Let's go after other gods" (which you have not known) "and let's serve them,"³ you shall not listen to the words of that prophet, or to that dreamer of dreams; for the LORD your God is testing you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.⁴ You shall walk after the LORD your God, fear him, keep his commandments, and obey his voice. You shall serve him, and cling to him. Deut 13:1-4

The first emissaries made a tremendous effort to spread the gospel:

⁴ As they went on their way through the cities, they delivered the decrees to them to keep which had been ordained by the emissaries and elders who were at Jerusalem.⁵ So the assemblies were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily. Acts 16:4-5

⁴¹ They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for Yeshua's name.

⁴² Every day, in the temple and at home, they never stopped teaching and proclaiming Yeshua, the Messiah. Acts 5:41-42

¹⁸ They called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Yeshua.

¹⁹ But Peter and Yochanan answered them, "Whether it is right in the sight of God to listen to you rather than to God, judge for yourselves,²⁰ for we can't help telling the things which we saw and heard." Acts 4:18-20

Paul learned in many ways that the Lord was by his side. When he was in Corinth, he had a vision:

⁹ The Lord said to Paul in the night by a vision, "Don't be afraid, but speak and don't be silent;¹⁰ for I am with you, and no one will attack you to harm you, for I have many people in this city."

¹¹ He lived there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them. Acts 18:9-11

The Acts of the Emissaries ends abruptly, and Paul's further fate is uncertain. Paul is in captivity in Rome, most people believe that he was acquitted during the trial against him about AD 62. He may then have traveled to Spain, which he had expressed that he might do to the congregation in Rome:

²² Therefore also I was hindered these many times from coming to

you, ²³ but now, no longer having any place in these regions, and having these many years a longing to come to you, ²⁴ whenever I travel to Spain, I will come to you. Rom 15:22-24a

During Emperor Nero's persecution of the Yeshua believers, Paul is said to have been beheaded with a sword. This is said to have happened in Rome about AD 65. Since Paul was a Roman citizen, this "humane" method was chosen.

⁵ through whom we received grace and the office of emissary for obedience of faith among all the nations for his name's sake Rom 1:5

What if Paul had known the importance of his letters for the future?

Day 58

Paul's Letters. Ephesians 1:3-14. God's Plan of Salvation. The Redeemer.

There are 13 Letters in the New Testament that are considered [Pauline](#). That is, they may have been written by Paul himself, a secretary, or written by one of Paul's disciples. [The Pauline tradition](#) was maintained by his disciples after his death, and some of the letters may have been written by them. Writing in the name of others was not uncommon at that time. In this way Paul's teaching was passed on, and he received the credit for what was written.

There are 7 Letters that are considered undisputed Pauline, it is agreed that they were written by him. In the order in which they are supposed to have been written, this applies to the following Letters: 1 Thessalonians, Galatians, 1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians, Romans, Philippians, and Philemon. (Moxnes, 2014, pp. 23-27).

The Letter to the Ephesians was probably a circular that had been sent to several churches. It largely corresponds to the Colossians.

[The city of Ephesus](#) was the capital of the Roman province Asia, and a center of Paul's missionary work. Ephesus is in present-day Turkey. The emissary Yochanan eventually settled in Ephesus.

The first part of Ephesians focuses on God's generous gift to mankind. His plan of salvation which involves summing up all things in Messiah. This is the mystery of his will; it says in the Letter. God, represented by the man Yeshua, who took on our guilt. An opportunity for salvation has opened to all, to complete acquittal of sin and shame. An offer of eternal life in communion with God, as intended from creation.

We have been chosen. By the great grace of God, we can stand holy and without defect before him in love. It is the result of Yeshua's final victory over death.

"God's plan of salvation" is central to what I want to convey. I will therefore go through the beginning of Ephesians in detail:

Eph 1:3:

³ Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Yeshua the Messiah, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Messiah

"He has blessed us with every spiritual blessing." Chapter 2 of the same Letter says more about this grace:

⁴ But God, being rich in mercy, for his great love with which he loved us, ⁵ even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Messiah—by grace you have been saved— ⁶ and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly places in Messiah Yeshua, ⁷ that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us in Messiah Yeshua Eph 2:4-7

"He has made us to sit with him in the heavenly places in Messiah Yeshua" it says. He has made us alive together with Messiah because of His death and resurrection. We who were dead because of the sin that came into the world with the first humans. Grace it is. I have not fully grasped the word grace. I am trying to let it sink in. Grace must be something undeserved. Something I get as a gift. Something I have not done anything to achieve. A work done in love. Out of mercy. Acquittal for the one who experiences grace. Grace makes it bright inside me.

Eph 1:4:

⁴ even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we

would be holy and without defect before him in love

We are all chosen by Yeshua.

¹⁶ *You didn't choose me, but I chose you and appointed you, that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain* John 15:16a

We are not the ones who have chosen Yeshua. He has chosen us. He has appointed us to bear fruit. The fact that Yeshua has chosen us means that He also stands behind us. That He vouches for us. That is reassuring. It gives me greater boldness in my work for Him.

It is further stated in verse 4 that we would be holy and without defect before him in love. It must be because of God's righteousness, as Paul writes to the Romans:

Whom he called, those he also justified. Whom he justified, those he also glorified.

³¹ *What then shall we say about these things? If God is for us, who can be against us?* ³² *He who didn't spare his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how would he not also with him freely give us all things* Rom 8:30b-32

Eph 1:5:

⁵ *having predestined us for adoption as children through Yeshua the Messiah to himself, according to the good pleasure of his desire*

We are chosen, and we are predestined for adoption as children.

¹² *But as many as received him, to them he gave the right to become God's children, to those who believe in his name* John 1:12

We need to do something active. We must receive Him.

Eph 1:6:

⁶ *to the praise of the glory of his grace, by which he freely gave us favor in the Beloved.*

¹⁷ *Behold, a voice out of the heavens said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased."* Matt 3:17

Eph 1:7:

⁷ *In him we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace*

The great grace of God. Freedom. The faith that Yeshua with his blood has redeemed us from our sins. Freely justified, we get this redemption:

²¹ But now apart from the law, a righteousness of God has been revealed, being testified by the Torah and the Prophets; ²² even the righteousness of God through faith in Yeshua the Messiah to all and on all those who believe. For there is no distinction, ²³ for all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God; ²⁴ being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Messiah Yeshua Rom 3:21-24

Eph 1:8:

⁸ which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence

The grace, that we become known righteous, we can grasp by the wisdom and understanding that God fills us with by His Spirit.

⁹ For this cause, we also, since the day we heard this, don't cease praying and making requests for you, that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding Col 1:9

Eph 1:9:

⁹ making known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he purposed in him

The mystery of God's will. How does God intend to restore His perfect creation?

of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God, who created all things through Yeshua the Messiah Eph 3:9b

Eph 1:10:

¹⁰ to an administration of the fullness of the times, to sum up all things in Messiah, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in him.

The answer to God's mystery can be found in God's plan of salvation. That is the one I am trying to convey. Yeshua the Messiah's role as Redeemer. Everything is summed up in Yeshua the Messiah. Heaven and earth unite. We can stand before God. This is how God restores His complete kingdom.

¹⁹ For all the fullness was pleased to dwell in him, ²⁰ and through him to

reconcile all things to himself by him, whether things on the earth or things in the heavens, having made peace through the blood of his cross.

Col 1:19-20

¹⁶ *Without controversy, the mystery of godliness is great:*

God^{††} was revealed in the flesh,

justified in the spirit,

seen by angels,

preached among the nations,

believed on in the world,

and received up in glory.

1 Tim 3:16

Eph 1:11-12:

¹¹ *We were also assigned an inheritance in him, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who does all things after the counsel of his will, ¹² to the end that we should be to the praise of his glory, we who had before hoped in Messiah.*

We are heirs. Paul explains this to the Galatians:

¹ *But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he is no different from a bondservant, though he is lord of all, ² but is under guardians and stewards until the day appointed by the father. ³ So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the elemental principles of the world. ⁴ But when the fullness of the time came, God sent out his Son, born to a woman, born under the law, ⁵ that he might redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as children. ⁶ And because you are children, God sent out the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, "Abba,* Father!" ⁷ So you are no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Messiah. Gal 4:1-7*

We are partakers of the inheritance of the holy ones in light, it says further in the Letter to the Colossians. The inheritance has been made available to everyone:

¹² *giving thanks to the Father, who made us fit to be partakers of the inheritance of the holy ones in light, ¹³ who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the Kingdom of the Son of his love, ¹⁴ in whom we have our redemption,[§] the forgiveness of our sins. Col 1:12-14*

Eph 1:13-14:

¹³ In him you also, having heard the word of the truth, the Good News of your salvation—in whom, having also believed, you were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit, ¹⁴ who is a pledge of our inheritance, to the redemption of God's own possession, to the praise of his glory.

The Spirit is given as down payment until Yeshua returns, setting us free for a life in communion with Him. The fact that we have received something as a pledge means a guarantee that something more will come. The spirit in the heart. It feels strong and right. In Yeshua the Messiah is the "Yes":

¹⁹ For the Son of God, Yeshua the Messiah, who was preached among you by us—by me, Silvanus, and Timothy—was not "Yes and no," but in him is "Yes." ²⁰ For however many are the promises of God, in him is the "Yes." Therefore also through him is the "Amen", to the glory of God through us. ²¹ Now he who establishes us with you in Messiah and anointed us is God, ²² who also sealed us and gave us the down payment of the Spirit in our hearts. 2 Cor 1:19-22

²³ Not only so, but ourselves also, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for adoption, the redemption of our body. ²⁴ For we were saved in hope, but hope that is seen is not hope. For who hopes for that which he sees? ²⁵ But if we hope for that which we don't see, we wait for it with patience. Rom 8:23b-25

Day 59

Righteous by Faith. Abraham. Works of the Law. Works.

Paul's Letter to the Galatians is an important letter, especially regarding faith in relation to works. The new covenant compared to the old covenant. It is worth noting that Paul writes about works as taught in the Torah of Moses, the law, to both the Galatians and the Romans. He is not writing about works in general.

¹⁶ yet knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law but through faith in Yeshua the Messiah, even we believed in Messiah Yeshua, that we might be justified by faith in Messiah and not by the works of the law, because no flesh will be justified by the works of the law. Gal 2:16

¹⁹ Now we know that whatever things the law says, it speaks to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be closed, and all the world may be brought under the judgment of God. ²⁰ Because by the works of the law, no flesh will be justified in his sight; for through the law comes the knowledge of sin. Rom 3:19-20

God has given Abraham both a promise that He will make him a great nation and a promise of land (Gen 12:1-7). This happened before the law was given to the people in the desert. Abraham trusted in God's promises. It was by pure grace that Abraham was considered righteous by faith:

¹³ For the promise to Abraham and to his offspring that he would be heir of the world wasn't through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴ For if those who are of the law are heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of no effect. ¹⁵ For the law produces wrath; for where there is no law, neither is there disobedience.

¹⁶ For this cause it is of faith, that it may be according to grace, to the end that the promise may be sure to all the offspring, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all. Rom 4:13-16a

Because the promise was given to all the offspring of Abraham, we, the gentiles, are also included.

Paul explains further to the Galatians:

¹⁶ Now the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his offspring.* He doesn't say, "To descendants[†]", as of many, but as of one, "To your offspring",[‡] which is Messiah. ¹⁷ Now I say this: A covenant confirmed beforehand by God in Messiah, the law, which came four hundred thirty years after, does not annul, so as to make the promise of no effect. ¹⁸ For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise; but God has granted it to Abraham by promise.

¹⁹ Then why is there the law? It was added because of transgressions, until the offspring should come to whom the promise has been made. It was

ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator. ²⁰ Now a mediator is not between one, but God is one.

²¹ Is the law then against the promises of God? Certainly not! For if there had been a law given which could make alive, most certainly righteousness would have been of the law. ²² But the Scripture imprisoned all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Yeshua the Messiah might be given to those who believe. Gal 3:16-22

"The law was added because of transgressions, until the offspring should come to whom the promise has been made." The offspring in question is Yeshua, Paul says in his letter. Those who believe in Yeshua are his offspring and are under the promise given to Abraham.

Paul preached, according to Jewish tradition, that Moses did not receive the law directly from God: "The law was ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator."

²³ Now it was not written that it was accounted to him for his sake alone, ²⁴ but for our sake also, to whom it will be accounted, who believe in him who raised Yeshua our Lord from the dead, ²⁵ who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

Rom 4:23-25

¹¹ Now that no man is justified by the law before God is evident, for, "The righteous will live by faith."¹² The law is not of faith, but, "The man who does them will live by them."¹³

¹³ Messiah redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us. For it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree,"¹⁴

Gal 3:11-13

I read this, but at the same time I think of Yeshua's words that we are to keep the commandments.

We are redeemed from the curse of the law, it says. We are free because of Yeshua the Messiah. However, by living a life with Yeshua, keeping the commandments is a natural consequence. But the commandments, and our works as a result of them, cannot save us. It happens by faith.

It is thus not possible to justify oneself before God by one's own works. I find the phrase "righteous before God" a little difficult to understand. I think that means we are pure before God. Grace.

¹ You were made alive when you were dead in transgressions and sins, ² in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the children of disobedience. ³ We also all once lived among them in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest. ⁴ But God, being rich in mercy, for his great love with which he loved us, ⁵ even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Messiah—by grace you have been saved— ⁶ and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly places in Messiah Yeshua, ⁷ that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us in Messiah Yeshua; ⁸ for by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, ⁹ not of works, that no one would boast. ¹⁰ For we are his workmanship, created in Messiah Yeshua for good works, which God prepared before that we would walk in them. Eph 2:1-10

I am grateful for the work God has prepared for me. But am I willing to do this work?

If we are not doers of the word, we will delude ourselves, says Yeshua's brother Jacob:

²¹ Therefore, putting away all filthiness and overflowing of wickedness, receive with humility the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. [±]

²² But be doers of the word, and not only hearers, deluding your own selves. Jacob 1:21-22

¹² "Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, to repay to each man according to his work. Rev 22:12

I think we can interpret exclusively positively the fact that we shall be repaid according to our work. We are to be rewarded for our good works, but envy does not exist in the perfect kingdom of God. There will be a harmony, even if some get more than others.

⁷ Let's rejoice and be exceedingly glad, and let's give the glory to him. For the wedding of the Lamb has come, and his wife has made herself ready." ⁸ It was given to her that she would array herself in bright, pure, fine linen, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the holy ones.

Rev 19:7-8

Yeshua had said: ²¹ "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. Matt 7:21

³ This is how we know that we know him: if we keep his commandments. ⁴ One who says, "I know him," and doesn't keep his commandments, is a liar, and the truth isn't in him. ⁵ But God's love has most certainly been perfected in whoever keeps his word. This is how we know that we are in him: ⁶ he who says he remains in him ought himself also to walk just like he walked.

⁷ Brothers, I write no new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you heard from the beginning. ⁸ Again, I write a new commandment to you, which is true in him and in you, because the darkness is passing away and the true light already shines. ⁹ He who says he is in the light and hates his brother is in the darkness even until now. ¹⁰ He who loves his brother remains in the light, and there is no occasion for stumbling in him. ¹¹ But he who hates his brother is in the darkness, and walks in the darkness, and doesn't know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes. 1 John 2:3-11

¹⁸ My little children, let's not love in word only, or with the tongue only, but in deed and truth. ¹⁹ And by this we know that we are of the truth and persuade our hearts before him, ²⁰ because if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. 1 John 3:18-20

¹⁶ They profess that they know God, but by their deeds they deny him, being abominable, disobedient, and unfit for any good work. Titus 1:16

¹¹ For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men, ¹² instructing us to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we would live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present age; ¹³ looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior, Yeshua the Messiah, ¹⁴ who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity and purify for himself a people for his own possession, zealous for good works. Titus 2:11-14

¹ Therefore leaving the teaching of the first principles of Messiah, let's press

on to perfection—not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, of faith toward God Heb 6:1

¹⁹ *However, God’s firm foundation stands, having this seal: “The Lord knows those who are his,”[†] and, “Let every one who names the name of the Lord[†] depart from unrighteousness.”*

²⁰ *Now in a large house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of clay. Some are for honor and some for dishonor. ²¹ If anyone therefore purges himself from these, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified, and suitable for the master’s use, prepared for every good work.*
2 Tim 2:19-21

³⁸ *He who doesn’t take his cross and follow after me isn’t worthy of me. ³⁹ He who seeks his life will lose it; and he who loses his life for my sake will find it.* Matt 10:38-39

¹¹ *Some of you were such, but you were washed. You were sanctified. You were justified in the name of the Lord Yeshua, and in the Spirit of our God.*

¹² *“All things are lawful for me,” but not all things are expedient. “All things are lawful for me,” but I will not be brought under the power of anything.*
1 Cor 6:11b-12

The texts thus say that for the disobedient the law and the commandments are necessary. They set boundaries for our lives. But when we choose to live our lives in faith in Yeshua, there must be a shift. A shift that makes keeping the commandments a natural consequence. A shift that makes us seek to do good works. That we will know God's will for our lives and walk in the works He has prepared for us. We get the Spirit's certainty of right and wrong.

Day 60

The New Man. Children of God.

¹ *Unless the LORD builds the house,*

they who build it labor in vain. Psalm 127:1a

² Don't be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what is the good, well-pleasing, and perfect will of God. Rom 12:2

¹⁶ Therefore we don't faint, but though our outward person is decaying, yet our inward person is renewed day by day. 2 Cor 4:16

It is nice to meet people with an inner beauty, the ones it says about in Peter's First Letter:

⁴ but from the hidden person of the heart, in the incorruptible adornment of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in God's sight. 1 Peter 3:4

I once saw some boys who were playing. By accident, they bumped into an elderly lady passing by. I expected her to be annoyed, but instead she got a gentle look. She said nothing, but smiled calmly and encouragingly at them, and went on.

²⁶ If anyone among you thinks himself to be religious while he doesn't bridle his tongue, but deceives his heart, this man's religion is worthless. ²⁷ Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this: to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained by the world. Jacob 1:26-27

¹³ Keep your tongue from evil, and your lips from speaking lies. Psalm 34:14

The Letter to the Ephesians has a prayer for strength and insight:

¹⁴ For this cause, I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Yeshua the Messiah, ¹⁵ from whom every family in heaven and on earth is named, ¹⁶ that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that you may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the inner person, ¹⁷ that Messiah may dwell in your hearts through faith, to the end that you, being rooted and grounded in love, ¹⁸ may be strengthened to comprehend with all the holy ones what is the width and length and height and depth, ¹⁹ and to know Messiah's love which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.

²⁰ Now to him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we

ask or think, according to the power that works in us, ²¹ to him be the glory in the assembly and in Messiah Yeshua to all generations, forever and ever. Amen. Eph 3:14-21

¹³ until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a full grown man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Messiah Eph 4:13

¹² Put on therefore, as God's chosen ones, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, lowliness, humility, and perseverance; ¹³ bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, if any man has a complaint against any; even as Messiah forgave you, so you also do.

¹⁴ Above all these things, walk in love, which is the bond of perfection. ¹⁵ And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also you were called in one body, and be thankful. ¹⁶ Let the word of Messiah dwell in you richly; in all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your heart to the Lord.

¹⁷ Whatever you do, in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Yeshua, giving thanks to God the Father through him. Col 3:12-17

⁸ Owe no one anything, except to love one another; for he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law. ⁹ For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You shall not covet," * and whatever other commandments there are, are all summed up in this saying, namely, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."* ¹⁰ Love doesn't harm a neighbor. Love therefore is the fulfillment of the law. Rom 13:8-10*

The Torah of Moses says that sins desire is for you, but we must resist:

⁶ The LORD said to Cain, "Why are you angry? Why has the expression of your face fallen? ⁷ If you do well, won't it be lifted up? If you don't do well, sin crouches at the door. Its desire is for you, but you are to rule over it." Gen 4:6-7

¹² Therefore don't let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in its lusts. ¹³ Also, do not present your members to sin as instruments of unrighteousness, but present yourselves to God as alive from the dead,

and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. ¹⁴ For sin will not have dominion over you, for you are not under law, but under grace.

Rom 6:12-14

²² that you put away, as concerning your former way of life, the old man that grows corrupt after the lusts of deceit, ²³ and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, ²⁴ and put on the new man, who in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

²⁵ Therefore, putting away falsehood, speak truth each one with his neighbor, for we are members of one another. Eph 4:22-25

It is a process that is constantly going on in me. To put on the new man. For some, it may be a natural consequence of repentance. For me, it has not been like that. Although I physically felt like I had a whole heart when I said yes to Yeshua, there was a lot that could be improved.

It takes time to be renewed in the spirit of your mind. I realize it takes an effort. I do not believe that I can save myself with my works, but that I must spend time with Yeshua. I must spend time with Him in prayer, Bible reading and hearing His words preached. I must fill my heart with what is good.

To me, it is like Yeshua will be more distant if I let this be. I want a close relationship with Yeshua.

²⁷ My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

John 10:27

I will follow Yeshua so closely that I hear His voice. Let me lead in His ways. Be able to walk in the good works He has prepared for me.

I started going to church every Sunday when I was a new student. Was searching. The student congregation had its services in the Chapel of the Royal Palace in Oslo. The Norwegian King Olav almost always sat up in the gallery. I liked being there. Many young people gathered. I enjoyed the hymns. And the preaching. Tried to grab it. When I decided to believe, I remember having a great need to hear God's word.

I had not lived a debauched life in any way. The thing with the old and the new man applies to everyone. It is a change that must come from within. I

have become more aware of it recently. I need God's help with this. I must ask Him to have patience with me. I must ask Him to help me to meet my fellow human beings in a better way.

I have started praying for other people. It helps me. Can I see them through Yeshua's eyes?

²⁸ Now, little children, remain in him, that when he appears, we may have boldness and not be ashamed before him at his coming. ²⁹ If you know that he is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness has been born of him.

¹ See how great a love the Father has given to us, that we should be called children of God! For this cause the world doesn't know us, because it didn't know him. ² Beloved, now we are children of God. It is not yet revealed what we will be; but we know that when he is revealed, we will be like him, for we will see him just as he is. ³ Everyone who has this hope set on him purifies himself, even as he is pure. 1 John 2:28-3:3

We can be called children of God. God is the best dad anyone can have.

About the wilderness wanderings of the children of Israel it says:

³¹ and in the wilderness where you have seen how that the LORD your God carried you, as a man carries his son, in all the way that you went, until you came to this place." Deut 1:31

What are the characteristics of a good father? He loves you no matter what you do, but he is firm and sets boundaries. He raises you.

We must be obedient to our Heavenly Father. We must deal with His limits.

We must show Him respect. Unlike our earthly Father, our Heavenly Father is holy. It means that we should behave with reverence.

⁷ It is for discipline that you endure. God deals with you as with children, for what son is there whom his father doesn't discipline? ⁸ But if you are without discipline, of which all have been made partakers, then you are illegitimate, and not children. ⁹ Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live? ¹⁰ For they indeed for a few days disciplined us as seemed good to them, but he for our profit, that we may be partakers of his holiness. ¹¹ All chastening seems for the

present to be not joyous but grievous; yet afterward it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it. Heb 12:7-11

⁴ in whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, that the light of the Good News of the glory of Messiah, who is the image of God, should not dawn on them. ⁵ For we don't proclaim ourselves, but Messiah Yeshua as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Yeshua's sake, ⁶ seeing it is God who said, "Light will shine out of darkness,"^{} who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Yeshua the Messiah. 2 Cor 4:4-6*

Yeshua is the image of God. We must study Yeshua to get to know God. To find the direction of life. To choose the right path.

⁸ For you were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord. Walk as children of light, ⁹ for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth, ¹⁰ proving what is well pleasing to the Lord. ¹¹ Have no fellowship with the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but rather even reprove them. Eph 5:8-11

In his Sermon on the Mount, Yeshua says:

¹⁶ Even so, let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father who is in heaven. Matt 5:16

People should be able to see the good works we, as the light of the world, do. A true repentance will lead to desire to do what is right and good. Then the good works will be a natural consequence of communion with Yeshua.

²² But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith,^{} ²³ gentleness, and self-control. Against such things there is no law. ²⁴ Those who belong to Messiah have crucified the flesh with its passions and lusts.*

²⁵ If we live by the Spirit, let's also walk by the Spirit. ²⁶ Let's not become conceited, provoking one another, and envying one another. Gal 5:22-26

¹³ I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Write, 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.'" "Yes," says the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labors, for their works follow with them." Rev 14:13

The works will follow with those who die in the Lord. The good works are

valued in Heaven.

Yeshua also says:

⁴⁵ The good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings out that which is good, and the evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings out that which is evil, for out of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaks. Luke 6:45

I am thinking of everything we are exposed to in a day. Through social media, people we associate with, books we read, and movies we watch. There are many choices to be made every day. We must fill our hearts with what is good.

⁴⁶ "Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and don't do the things which I say? ⁴⁷ Everyone who comes to me, and hears my words and does them, I will show you who he is like. ⁴⁸ He is like a man building a house, who dug and went deep and laid a foundation on the rock. When a flood arose, the stream broke against that house, and could not shake it, because it was founded on the rock. ⁴⁹ But he who hears and doesn't do, is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream broke, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great." Luke 6:46-49

If we say yes to Yeshua, but do not live by what He says, the house will fall.

I hope I have dug deep enough. That the foundation is laid on rock.

Day 61

The Glory of God. Faith. Peace in God. Yeshua is our Hope. The Oil. Your Eyes saw my Body.

God is so great.

I have trouble take in situations that become too overwhelming.

Like when I visited St. Peter's Church. It was too much for me. Too magnificent.

Visiting other smaller churches has often been a better experience.

I am excited about beautiful flowers. Trees. I think especially the pine tree is majestically beautiful. I can be filled with joy and peace over a trickling little stream. A child laughing. Drinking coffee with my husband. The big events in life, on the other hand, can feel like an out-of-body experience.

How am I supposed to grasp the divine?

I have chosen to believe. That is the only solution for me.

⁷ for we walk by faith, not by sight.

2 Cor 5:7

⁵ The emissaries said to the Lord, "Increase our faith." ⁶ The Lord said, "If you had faith like a grain of mustard seed, you would tell this sycamore tree, 'Be uprooted and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you.

Luke 17:5-6

To define faith. It is complicated. I have been thinking about it for days. Tried to grab it. In Hebrews I read:

¹ Now faith is assurance of things hoped for, proof of things not seen.

Heb 11:1

It is more than believing or hoping for something secular that might happen.

I am convinced that Yeshua is alive. Not only because I have seen Him in the eyes, briefly observing His being, but it is consistent with what I read about Yeshua in the Bible. He is the origin of my faith. I have certainty.

¹ Therefore let's also, seeing we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside every weight and the sin which so easily entangles us, and let's run with perseverance the race that is set before us, ² looking to Yeshua, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising its shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

³ For consider him who has endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, that you don't grow weary, fainting in your souls. Heb 12:1-3

¹⁷ So faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. Rom 10:17
We must have our eyes fixed on Yeshua.

¹⁵ Most certainly I tell you, whoever will not receive God's Kingdom like a

little child, he will in no way enter into it." Mark 10:15

Yeshua's words come as a counterweight to the difficult formulations of believing.

The devotion of a child. I picture a little child jumping out of a high ridge. The child fully trusts that the father's strong arms will take him. No questions asked. Full confidence.

"Christ is in my life," I once heard a little girl say firmly to her parents.

¹ See how great a love the Father has given to us, that we should be called children of God! For this cause the world doesn't know us, because it didn't know him. ² Beloved, now we are children of God. It is not yet revealed what we will be; but we know that when he is revealed, we will be like him, for we will see him just as he is. 1 John 3:1-2

I have been told that I have a logical, analytical brain. It has concluded that I am on the right track. That I have made the right choice when I chose to believe in Yeshua.

Paul wrote to the Philippians:

¹² Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect; but I press on, that I may take hold of that for which also I was taken hold of by Messiah Yeshua.

¹³ Brothers, I don't regard myself as yet having taken hold, but one thing I do: forgetting the things which are behind and stretching forward to the things which are before, ¹⁴ I press on toward the goal for the prize of the high calling of God in Messiah Yeshua. Phil 3:12-14

⁷ And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your thoughts in Messiah Yeshua. Phil 4:7

¹³ Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope in the power of the Holy Spirit. Rom 15:13

²⁷ Peace I leave with you. My peace I give to you; not as the world gives, I give to you. John 14:27a

¹⁶ Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. 2 Thess 3:16a

The peace of God. To have peace with God. To have peace in God. The peace that tells me God exists.

"Peace be with you" was a widely used phrase, both by Yeshua and by the letter writers of the New Testament. Yeshua told the apostles He sent out:
⁵ *Into whatever house you enter, first say, 'Peace be to this house.'*
 Luke 10:5

¹ *Being therefore justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Yeshua the Messiah;* ² *through whom we also have our access by faith into this grace in which we stand. We rejoice in hope of the glory of God.* ³ *Not only this, but we also rejoice in our sufferings, knowing that suffering produces perseverance;* ⁴ *and perseverance, proven character; and proven character, hope;* ⁵ *and hope doesn't disappoint us, because God's love has been poured into our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us.* Rom 5:1-5

Yeshua is our hope:

¹³ *For when God made a promise to Abraham, since he could swear by no one greater, he swore by himself,* ¹⁴ *saying, "Surely blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply you."* ¹⁵ *Thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise.* ¹⁶ *For men indeed swear by a greater one, and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation.* ¹⁷ *In this way God, being determined to show more abundantly to the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, interposed with an oath,* ¹⁸ *that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to take hold of the hope set before us.* ¹⁹ *This hope we have as an anchor of the soul, a hope both sure and steadfast and entering into that which is within the veil,* ²⁰ *where as a forerunner Yeshua entered for us, having become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.* Heb 6:13-20

[10,000 Reasons \(Bless the Lord\) \(Matt Redman\)](#)

Why I choose to follow Yeshua? I believe that God is behind everything created. I believe I was created to live in communion with Him. I think it is the best for me and for all people. Man cannot do as he pleases in all situations. The realist in me realizes that this is how I should live. In humble confidence that God is in control. Be able to rest in it. That everything is taken care of. Try to live as He showed through the man

Yeshua. The reward is eternal life. Eternal life started when I said yes to follow Him. I am blessed. The Holy Spirit has taken up residence in me. I have to make sure I nourish it.

I have made a new flower bed along the wall under the living room window. The ground is no good. I am replacing part of it with new soil.

Yeshua told a parable about a farmer, and explained to his disciples:

¹⁸ "Hear, then, the parable of the farmer. ¹⁹ When anyone hears the word of the Kingdom and doesn't understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away that which has been sown in his heart. This is what was sown by the roadside. ²⁰ What was sown on the rocky places, this is he who hears the word and immediately with joy receives it; ²¹ yet he has no root in himself, but endures for a while. When oppression or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles. ²² What was sown among the thorns, this is he who hears the word, but the cares of this age and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. ²³ What was sown on the good ground, this is he who hears the word and understands it, who most certainly bears fruit and produces, some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty." Matt 13:18-23

I spent time removing old roots. Where I had picked up the whole root, I knew there was no life left. The root needs nourishment from the soil. Afterwards, I pictured the bare roots for days. It was not possible to let it go. I am thinking of it as a symbol of our relationship with God. In isolation, humans cannot make it. We are created to live in communion with Him. Like the root which must be in the soil to grow. The root needs soil and water. We need the word of God and a spiritual communion.

I have not prioritized gardening in previous years. Now I see that the plants become stronger and more robust if I fertilize them.

We must make sure to fill the lamps with oil, Yeshua says:

¹ "Then the Kingdom of Heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. ² Five of them were foolish, and five were wise. ³ Those who were foolish, when they took their lamps, took no oil with them, ⁴ but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. ⁵ Now while the bridegroom delayed, they all slumbered and slept. ⁶ But at midnight there was a cry, 'Behold! The bridegroom is

coming! Come out to meet him!’⁷ Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.*⁸ The foolish said to the wise, ‘Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’⁹ But the wise answered, saying, ‘What if there isn’t enough for us and you? You go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.’¹⁰ While they went away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast, and the door was shut.¹¹ Afterward the other virgins also came, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open to us.’¹² But he answered, ‘Most certainly I tell you, I don’t know you.’ Matt 25:1-12

³⁵ Watch therefore, for you don’t know when the lord of the house is coming—whether at evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or in the morning;³⁶ lest, coming suddenly, he might find you sleeping.³⁷ What I tell you, I tell all: Watch!” Mark 13:35-37

³⁵ “Let your waist be dressed and your lamps burning.³⁶ Be like men watching for their lord when he returns from the wedding feast, that when he comes and knocks, they may immediately open to him.³⁷ Blessed are those servants whom the lord will find watching when he comes. Most certainly I tell you that he will dress himself, make them recline, and will come and serve them.³⁸ They will be blessed if he comes in the second or third watch and finds them so.³⁹ But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into.⁴⁰ Therefore be ready also, for the Son of Man is coming in an hour that you don’t expect him.” Luke 12:35-40

¹¹ Do this, knowing the time, that it is already time for you to awaken out of sleep, for salvation is now nearer to us than when we first believed.¹² The night is far gone, and the day is near. Let’s therefore throw off the deeds of darkness, and let’s put on the armor of light.¹³ Let’s walk properly, as in the day; not in reveling and drunkenness, not in sexual promiscuity and lustful acts, and not in strife and jealousy.¹⁴ But put on the Lord Yeshua the Messiah, and make no provision for the flesh, for its lusts. Rom 13:11-14

I must gradually put sin away from my life. Revenge. Jealousy. Covetousness. Evil speaking. Destructive properties for a human being.

¹ Putting away therefore all wickedness, all deceit, hypocrisies, envies, and all evil speaking, ² as newborn babies, long for the pure spiritual milk, that with it you may grow, ³ if indeed you have tasted that the Lord is gracious. ⁴ Come to him, a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God, precious. ⁵ You also as living stones are built up as a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Yeshua the Messiah. 1 Peter 2:1-5
 "You also as living stones are built up as a spiritual house."

Yeshua comes to all who open for Him:

¹⁹ As many as I love, I reprove and chasten. Be zealous therefore, and repent. ²⁰ Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, then I will come in to him and will dine with him, and he with me. ²¹ He who overcomes, I will give to him to sit down with me on my throne, as I also overcame and sat down with my Father on his throne. Rev 3:19-21

It has been more than a week since I finished the flower bed, but I still envision the roots. Especially a root that looked like a little person. I do not understand why I still have this picture in my head. It is starting to bother me. I feel a despair, a sorrow that this root is dead.

Has God given me the experience to show how He feels when a life is removed from the mother's womb?

¹ LORD, you have searched me,
 and you know me.

² You know my sitting down and my rising up.
 You perceive my thoughts from afar.

³ You search out my path and my lying down,
 and are acquainted with all my ways.

⁴ For there is not a word on my tongue,
 but behold, LORD, you know it altogether.

⁵ You hem me in behind and before.
 You laid your hand on me.

⁶ This knowledge is beyond me.
 It's lofty.

I can't attain it.

⁷ *Where could I go from your Spirit?
Or where could I flee from your presence?*

⁸ *If I ascend up into heaven, you are there.
If I make my bed in Sheol,* behold, you are there!*

⁹ *If I take the wings of the dawn,
and settle in the uttermost parts of the sea,
¹⁰ even there your hand will lead me,
and your right hand will hold me.*

¹¹ *If I say, "Surely the darkness will overwhelm me.
The light around me will be night,"
¹² even the darkness doesn't hide from you,
but the night shines as the day.
The darkness is like light to you.*

¹³ *For you formed my inmost being.
You knit me together in my mother's womb.*

¹⁴ *I will give thanks to you,
for I am fearfully and wonderfully made.
Your works are wonderful.
My soul knows that very well.*

¹⁵ *My frame wasn't hidden from you,
when I was made in secret,
woven together in the depths of the earth.*

¹⁶ *Your eyes saw my body.
In your book they were all written,
the days that were ordained for me,
when as yet there were none of them.*

¹⁷ *How precious to me are your thoughts, God!
How vast is their sum!*

¹⁸ *If I would count them, they are more in number than the sand.
When I wake up, I am still with you. Psalm 139:1-18*

When David writes that he was "woven together in the depths of the earth," it is a picture of a mother's womb. It enhances my envision of the root in the earth. I did not intend to write about abortion. I am afraid to make life harder for those who are struggling after completing one.

⁷³ *Your hands have made me and formed me.*

Give me understanding, that I may learn your commandments.

Psalm 119:73

I ask for understanding. One of the commandments is:

¹³ *"You shall not murder. Exo 20:13*

"Your eyes saw my body. In your book they were all written, the days that were ordained for me, when as yet there were none of them." I think those eyes cry when the fetus is taken away. I think that was the grief I felt.

Day 62

Redeeming the Time. The Consumer Society.

Something I have thought a lot about recently are the words about redeeming the time:

¹⁵ *Therefore watch carefully how you walk, not as unwise, but as wise, ¹⁶ redeeming the time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷ Therefore, don't be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is.*

Eph 5:15-17

⁵ *Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, redeeming the time.*

Col 4:5

Redeeming the time.

The heart rate increases. That cannot be the intention. That it is necessary to chase oneself up. Reach as much as possible.

Spend the precious time well.

The author thought that the time we have in this world is short in relation to eternal life, I think. The fact that it is short makes it precious. We must use this time well. We need to think about what we want to use it for. As it says in the Colossians, we must walk in wisdom toward those who are outside. It is now, in the precious time, that we have the opportunity to learn people about Yeshua.

"Don't be foolish but understand what the will of the Lord is."

The will of the Lord is that all men should be saved:

⁴ *who desires all people to be saved and come to full knowledge of the*

truth. 1 Tim 2:4

The Lord's patience, that Yeshua's return is delayed, is an opportunity for more to be saved. This is written at the end of Peter's Second Letter:

¹³ But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.

¹⁴ Therefore, beloved, seeing that you look for these things, be diligent to be found in peace, without defect and blameless in his sight. ¹⁵ Regard the patience of our Lord as salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote to you, ¹⁶ as also in all of his letters, speaking in them of these things. In those, there are some things that are hard to understand, which the ignorant and unsettled twist, as they also do to the other Scriptures, to their own destruction. ¹⁷ You therefore, beloved, knowing these things beforehand, beware, lest being carried away with the error of the wicked, you fall from your own steadfastness. ¹⁸ But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Yeshua the Messiah. To him be the glory both now and forever. Amen. 2 Peter 3:13-18

because we have set our trust in the living God, who is the Savior of all men, especially of those who believe. 1 Tim 4:10b

It is not a matter of course for anyone that we keep the faith. Paul was aware of this:

²⁷ but I beat my body and bring it into submission, lest by any means, after I have preached to others, I myself should be disqualified. 1 Cor 9:27

*¹² So teach us to count our days,
that we may gain a heart of wisdom. Psalm 90:12*

I am not happy about our consumer society. Thinking about how our consumption impacts the environment. The distribution between rich and poor.

⁵ Behold, you have made my days hand widths.

My lifetime is as nothing before you.

Surely every man stands as a breath."

⁶ "Surely every man walks like a shadow.

Surely they busy themselves in vain.

He heaps up, and doesn't know who shall gather. Psalm 39:5-6

¹ *"Man, who is born of a woman,
is of few days, and full of trouble.*

² *He grows up like a flower, and is cut down.*

He also flees like a shadow, and doesn't continue. Job 14:1-2

¹⁶ *The LORD says, "Stand in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths,
'Where is the good way?' and walk in it, and you will find rest for your
souls. But they said, 'We will not walk in it.' ¹⁷ I set watchmen over you,
saying, 'Listen to the sound of the shofar!' But they said, 'We will not
listen!' Jerem 6:16-17*

²⁰ *A man who has riches without understanding,
is like the animals that perish. Psalm 49:20*

¹³ *Behold, isn't it from the LORD of Hosts that the peoples labor for the fire,
and the nations weary themselves for vanity? Habakkuk 2:13*

I will try to spend the precious time well.

I wish for God to use me. The most important thing about the redeeming time must be to try to get as many people as possible to believe in Yeshua.

I must do my best to be a good steward.

Yeshua said:

²⁸ *"Come to me, all you who labor and are heavily burdened, and I will
give you rest. ²⁹ Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am
gentle and humble in heart; and you will find rest for your souls. ³⁰ For my
yoke is easy, and my burden is light."* Matt 11:28-30

I am not going to labor alone. We will find rest. He will work through us.

¹ *Whoever believes that Yeshua is the Messiah has been born of God.*

*Whoever loves the Father also loves the child who is born of him. ² By this
we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his
commandments. ³ For this is loving God, that we keep his commandments.*

*His commandments are not grievous. ⁴ For whatever is born of God
overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world: your
faith. 1 John 5:1-4*

¹ "Don't let your heart be troubled. Believe in God. Believe also in me. ² In my Father's house are many homes. If it weren't so, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you. ³ If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and will receive you to myself; that where I am, you may be there also. ⁴ You know where I go, and you know the way."

John 14:1-4

Day 63

When the Song Quietens. Yochanan the Immerser. The Fields are White for Harvest.

"But should anything silence the music,
Or bring toneless, or jarring discord;
Great Composer return, orchestrating,
Cause my life yet to sing for my Lord." (Text: Christer Hultgren, 1978;
translation: Clive Adams)

When the song quietens. It has happened from time to time looking back on my life. I have been busy. I could have prioritized differently. Long periods without reading the Bible.

Will my life sing for my Lord, as it says in the song? I need to spend time with Him to be able to keep singing. I need the daily Bible reading and prayer. I need the worship and the preaching.

³⁷ Now on the last and greatest day of the feast^{*}, Yeshua stood and cried out, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink! ³⁸ He who believes in me, as the Scripture has said, from within him will flow rivers of living water." ³⁹ But he said this about the Spirit, which those believing in him were to receive. John 7:37-39a

I want rivers of living water to flow from within me.

¹¹ and the LORD will guide you continually,
satisfy your soul in dry places,

*and make your bones strong.
You will be like a watered garden,
and like a spring of water
whose waters don't fail. Isaiah 58:11*

Yochanan the Immerser played an important role in God's plan of salvation:

¹ *The beginning of the Good News of Yeshua the Messiah, the Son of God.*

² *As it is written in the Prophets,*

"Behold, I send my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before you:†*

³ *the voice of one crying in the wilderness,*

'Make ready the way of the Lord!

Make his paths straight!' †

⁴ *Yochanan came immersing‡ in the wilderness and proclaiming the immersion of repentance for forgiveness of sins. ⁵ All the country of Judea and all those of Jerusalem went out to him. They were immersed by him in the Jordan river, confessing their sins. ⁶ Yochanan was clothed with camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist. He ate locusts and wild honey. ⁷ He preached, saying, "After me comes he who is mightier than I, the thong of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and loosen. ⁸ I immersed you in‡ water, but he will immerse you in the Holy Spirit."*

Mark 1:1-8

The prophets Malachi and Isaiah both point to Yochanan.

Malachi writes about the Lord's messenger:

¹ *"Behold, I send my messenger, and he will prepare the way before me!
The Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to his temple. Behold, the messenger of the covenant, whom you desire, is coming!" says the LORD of Hosts. Malachi 3:1*

Isaiah says:

³ *The voice of one who calls out,*

*"Prepare the way of the LORD in the wilderness!
Make a level highway in the desert for our God.*

⁴ *Every valley shall be exalted,*

and every mountain and hill shall be made low.

The uneven shall be made level,

and the rough places a plain.

⁵ The LORD's glory shall be revealed,

and all flesh shall see it together;

for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it." Isaiah 40:3-5

An Angel of the Lord spoke to Zechariah:

"Don't be afraid, Zechariah, because your request has been heard. Your wife, Elisheva, will bear you a son, and you shall call his name

Yochanan. ¹⁴ You will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his

birth. ¹⁵ For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and he will drink no

wine nor strong drink. He will be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his

mother's womb. ¹⁶ He will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord

their God. ¹⁷ He will go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, 'to turn

the hearts of the fathers to the children, [✠] and the disobedient to the

wisdom of the just; to prepare a people prepared for the Lord."

Luke 1:13b-17

When Yochanan was born, his father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied:

⁷⁶ And you, child, will be called a prophet of the Most High;

for you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways,

⁷⁷ to give knowledge of salvation to his people by the remission of their sins,

⁷⁸ because of the tender mercy of our God,

by which the dawn from on high will visit us,

⁷⁹ to shine on those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death;

to guide our feet into the way of peace."

⁸⁰ The child was growing and becoming strong in spirit, and was in the desert until the day of his public appearance to Israel. Luke 1:76-80

²³ From this man's offspring, God has brought salvation[‡] to Israel according to his promise, ²⁴ before his coming, when Yochanan had first preached the

immersion of repentance to Israel.[‡] ²⁵ As Yochanan was fulfilling his course,

he said, 'What do you suppose that I am? I am not he. But behold, one comes after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.'

Acts 13:23-25

²⁸ You yourselves testify that I said, 'I am not the Messiah,' but, 'I have been sent before him.' ²⁹ He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. Therefore my joy is made full. ³⁰ He must increase, but I must decrease.

³¹ "He who comes from above is above all. He who is from the earth belongs to the earth and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all. ³² What he has seen and heard, of that he testifies; and no one receives his witness. ³³ He who has received his witness has set his seal to this, that God is true. ³⁴ For he whom God has sent speaks the words of God; for God gives the Spirit without measure. ³⁵ The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his hand. ³⁶ One who believes in the Son has eternal life, but one who disobeys^s the Son won't see life, but the wrath of God remains on him." John 3:28-36

The Book of Malachi ends with the following words:

⁵ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of the LORD comes. ⁶ He will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth with a curse." Malachi 4:5-6

Yeshua said:

¹¹ Most certainly I tell you, among those who are born of women there has not arisen anyone greater than Yochanan the Immerser; yet he who is least in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than he. ¹² From the days of Yochanan the Immerser until now, the Kingdom of Heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force.* ¹³ For all the Prophets and the Torah prophesied until Yochanan. ¹⁴ If you are willing to receive it, this is Elijah, who is to come. Matt 11:11-14

¹⁵ Yochanan testified about him. He cried out, saying, "This was he of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has surpassed me, for he was before me.'" John 1:15

The despair I often feel towards people who will not believe in Yeshua. What should not Yochanan the Immerser have felt? He who lived so close to Yeshua. He cried out his message.

Yeshua came to Yochanan and asked to be immersed:

¹⁶ Yeshua, when he was immersed, went up directly from the water: and behold, the heavens were opened to him. He saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming on him. ¹⁷ Behold, a voice out of the heavens said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased."

Matt 3:16-17

Yeshua was immersed by Yochanan. I guess Yochanan also heard the voice from heaven, yet he had to make sure that Yeshua is the Messiah:

² Now when Yochanan heard in the prison the works of Messiah, he sent two of his disciples ³ and said to him, "Are you he who comes, or should we look for another?" Matt 11:2-3

Doubt has crept in with Yochanan while he was imprisoned. He had to make sure that Yeshua is the one. It has amazed me that Yochanan the Immerser began to doubt. It makes it a little easier for me when I have doubts.

¹³ If we are faithless, he remains faithful; for he can't deny himself." 2 Tim 2:13

Now, in the final phase of God's plan of salvation, He needs many who are willing to prepare for Yeshua's coming.

³⁵ Don't you say, 'There are yet four months until the harvest?' Behold, I tell you, lift up your eyes and look at the fields, that they are white for harvest already. ³⁶ He who reaps receives wages and gathers fruit to eternal life, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. ³⁷ For in this the saying is true, 'One sows, and another reaps.' ³⁸ I sent you to reap that for which you haven't labored. Others have labored, and you have entered into their labor." John 4:35-38

⁷ Yeshua therefore said to them again, "Most certainly, I tell you, I am the sheep's door. ⁸ All who came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep didn't listen to them. ⁹ I am the door. If anyone enters in by me, he will be saved, and will go in and go out and will find pasture. ¹⁰ The thief only comes to steal, kill, and destroy. I came that they may have life, and may have it abundantly. John 10:7-10

¹⁴ How then will they call on him in whom they have not believed? How will they believe in him whom they have not heard? How will they hear without a proclaimer? Rom 10:14

Day 64

The Jew First, and also for the Greek. Prophecies about the Jewish People. A Remnant of the People will return to their Land.

Paul writes to the church in Rome:

¹³ Now I don't desire to have you unaware, brothers, that I often planned to come to you (and was hindered so far), that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among the rest of the Gentiles. ¹⁴ I am debtor both to Greeks and to foreigners, both to the wise and to the foolish. ¹⁵ So as much as is in me, I am eager to proclaim the Good News to you also who are in Rome.

¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the Good News of Messiah, because it is the power of God for salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first, and also for the Greek. Rom 1:13-16

"The Jew first, and also for the Greek," Paul says.

There are many prophecies about the Jewish people in the Old Testament. This chosen people that God has used as His vessel in the plan of salvation for all of us. The people we are in debt to. The people who have been tried exterminated many times. The people who have gone through the cruelest sufferings. I want to include more prophetic texts than I have already done elsewhere in the book, because it is important that they are not forgotten.

¹³ When I prophesied, Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then I fell down on my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, "Ah Lord GOD! Will you make a full end of the remnant of Israel?" Ezekiel 11:13

[Pelatiah](#) means let the Lord deliver; deliverance of the Lord. Ezekiel sees his death as a warning that Israel's remnants will die out. The Lord answers that He will save them:

¹⁴ The LORD's word came to me, saying, ¹⁵ "Son of man, your brothers, even your brothers, the men of your relatives, and all the house of Israel, all of them, are the ones to whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, 'Go far away from the LORD. This land has been given to us for a possession.'

¹⁶ "Therefore say, 'The Lord GOD says: "Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, yet I will be to them a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they have come."'

¹⁷ "Therefore say, 'The Lord GOD says: "I will gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you Eretz-Israel."

¹⁸ " 'They will come there, and they will take away all its detestable things and all its abominations from there. ¹⁹ I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within them. I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh, ²⁰ that they may walk in my statutes, and keep my ordinances, and do them. They will be my people, and I will be their God. Ezekiel 11:14-20

⁸ " ' "Yet I will leave a remnant, in that you will have some that escape the sword among the nations, when you are scattered through the countries. ⁹ Those of you that escape will remember me among the nations where they are carried captive Ezekiel 6:8-9a

³ "I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries where I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they will be fruitful and multiply. ⁴ I will set up shepherds over them who will feed them. They will no longer be afraid or dismayed, neither will any be lacking," says the LORD. Jerem 23:3-4

¹⁴ "Therefore behold, the days come," says the LORD, "that it will no more be said, 'As the LORD lives, who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;' ¹⁵ but, 'As the LORD lives, who brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the countries where he had driven them.' I will bring them again into their land that I gave to their fathers. Jerem 16:14-15

²⁴ " ' "For I will take you from among the nations and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into your own land. ²⁵ I will sprinkle clean

water on you, and you will be clean. I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from all your idols. ²⁶ I will also give you a new heart, and I will put a new spirit within you. I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. ²⁷ I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes. You will keep my ordinances and do them. ²⁸ You will dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers. You will be my people, and I will be your God. Ezekiel 36:24-28

Both Jeremiah and Ezekiel talk about the fact that there are many countries the Jewish people are to come from, to return to the land He gave them. The Jewish people are spread over large parts of the world. The remnant of the people who have been kept will be allowed to return to their land, they will be multiplied:

²⁶ Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them. It will be an everlasting covenant with them. I will place them, multiply them, and will set my sanctuary among them forever more. ²⁷ My tent also will be with them. I will be their God, and they will be my people. ²⁸ The nations will know that I am the LORD who sanctifies Israel, when my sanctuary is among them forever more.” ‘ ” Ezekiel 37:26-28

²⁵ "Therefore the Lord GOD says: 'Now I will reverse the captivity of Jacob and have mercy on the whole house of Israel. I will be jealous for my holy name. ²⁶ They will forget their shame and all their trespasses by which they have trespassed against me, when they dwell securely in their land. No one will make them afraid ²⁷ when I have brought them back from the peoples, gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am shown holy among them in the sight of many nations. ²⁸ They will know that I am the LORD their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have gathered them to their own land. Then I will leave none of them captive any more. ²⁹ I won't hide my face from them any more, for I have poured out my Spirit on the house of Israel,' says the Lord GOD." Ezekiel 39:25-29

This is spoken of as comfort to the people after the exile in Babylon, but I think that, like other prophecies, it must be read in a larger context. I believe that the prophecies of the Old Testament can and should be interpreted into our day.

Already during their time in the wilderness, God had warned about what was going to happen:

⁶⁴ The LORD will scatter you among all peoples, from one end of the earth to the other end of the earth. There you will serve other gods which you have not known, you nor your fathers, even wood and stone. ⁶⁵ Among these nations you will find no ease, and there will be no rest for the sole of your foot; but the LORD will give you there a trembling heart, failing of eyes, and pining of soul. Deut 28:64-65

The prophet Jeremiah says:

³ For, behold, the days come,' says the LORD, 'that I will reverse the captivity of my people Israel and Judah,' says the LORD. 'I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they will possess it.' "
Jerem 30:3

There are conditions associated with this:

¹ It shall happen, when all these things have come on you, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before you, and you shall call them to mind among all the nations where the LORD your God has driven you, ² and return to the LORD your God and obey his voice according to all that I command you today, you and your children, with all your heart and with all your soul, ³ that then the LORD your God will release you from captivity, have compassion on you, and will return and gather you from all the peoples where the LORD your God has scattered you. ⁴ If your outcasts are in the uttermost parts of the heavens, from there the LORD your God will gather you, and from there he will bring you back. ⁵ The LORD your God will bring you into the land which your fathers possessed, and you will possess it. He will do you good, and increase your numbers more than your fathers. ⁶ The LORD your God will circumcise your heart, and the heart of your offspring, to love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, that you may live. ⁷ The LORD your God will put all these curses on your enemies and on those who hate you, who persecuted you. ⁸ You shall return and obey the LORD's voice, and do all his commandments which I command you today. ⁹ The LORD your God will make you prosperous in all the work of your hand, in the fruit of your body, in the fruit of your livestock, and in the fruit of your ground, for good; for the LORD will again rejoice over you for good, as he rejoiced over your

fathers, ¹⁰ if you will obey the LORD your God's voice, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this scroll of the Torah, if you turn to the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

¹¹ For this commandment which I command you today is not too hard for you or too distant. ¹² It is not in heaven, that you should say, "Who will go up for us to heaven, bring it to us, and proclaim it to us, that we may do it?" ¹³ Neither is it beyond the sea, that you should say, "Who will go over the sea for us, bring it to us, and proclaim it to us, that we may do it?" ¹⁴ But the word is very near to you, in your mouth and in your heart, that you may do it. Deut 30:1-14

¹³ You shall seek me and find me, when you search for me with all your heart. ¹⁴ I will be found by you," says the LORD, "and I will turn again your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places where I have driven you, says the LORD. I will bring you again to the place from where I caused you to be carried away captive." Jerem 29:13-14

⁷ For the LORD says,
 "Sing with gladness for Jacob,
 and shout for the chief of the nations.
 Publish, praise, and say,
 'LORD, save your people,
 the remnant of Israel!'

⁸ Behold, I will bring them from the north country,
 and gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth,
 along with the blind and the lame,
 the woman with child and her who travails with child together.
 They will return as a great company.

⁹ They will come with weeping.
 I will lead them with petitions.
 I will cause them to walk by rivers of waters,
 in a straight way in which they won't stumble;
 for I am a father to Israel.
 Ephraim is my firstborn.

¹⁰ "Hear the LORD's word, you nations,
 and declare it in the distant islands. Say,

*'He who scattered Israel will gather him,
and keep him, as a shepherd does his flock.'*

¹⁶ The LORD says:

*"Refrain your voice from weeping,
and your eyes from tears,
for your work will be rewarded," says the LORD.*

"They will come again from the land of the enemy.

¹⁷ There is hope for your latter end," says the LORD.

"Your children will come again to their own territory. Jerem 31:7-10, 16-17

¹⁹ Behold, at that time I will deal with all those who afflict you; and I will save those who are lame and gather those who were driven away. I will give them praise and honor, whose shame has been in all the earth. ²⁰ At that time I will bring you in, and at that time I will gather you; for I will give you honor and praise among all the peoples of the earth when I restore your fortunes before your eyes, says the LORD. Zephaniah 3:19-20*

Day 65

The Prophet. The Children of Israel's Unbelief. Romans 11. The Salvation is for all Nations.

Yeshua was also a prophet:

¹⁵ The LORD your God will raise up to you a prophet from among you, of your brothers, like me. You shall listen to him. ¹⁶ This is according to all that you desired of the LORD your God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, "Let me not hear again the LORD my God's voice, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I not die."

¹⁷ The LORD said to me, "They have well said that which they have spoken. ¹⁸ I will raise them up a prophet from among their brothers, like you. I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I shall command him. ¹⁹ It shall happen, that whoever will not listen to my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

Deut 18:15-19

³¹ "If I testify about myself, my witness is not valid. ³² It is another who testifies about me. I know that the testimony which he testifies about me is true. ³³ You have sent to Yochanan, and he has testified to the truth. ³⁴ But the testimony which I receive is not from man. However, I say these things that you may be saved. ³⁵ He was the burning and shining lamp, and you were willing to rejoice for a while in his light. ³⁶ But the testimony which I have is greater than that of Yochanan; for the works which the Father gave me to accomplish, the very works that I do, testify about me, that the Father has sent me. ³⁷ The Father himself, who sent me, has testified about me. You have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. ³⁸ You don't have his word living in you, because you don't believe him whom he sent.

³⁹ "You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life; and these are they which testify about me. ⁴⁰ Yet you will not come to me, that you may have life. ⁴¹ I don't receive glory from men. ⁴² But I know you, that you don't have God's love in yourselves. ⁴³ I have come in my Father's name, and you don't receive me. If another comes in his own name, you will receive him. ⁴⁴ How can you believe, who receive glory from one another, and you don't seek the glory that comes from the only God?

⁴⁵ "Don't think that I will accuse you to the Father. There is one who accuses you, even Moses, on whom you have set your hope. ⁴⁶ For if you believed Moses, you would believe me; for he wrote about me. ⁴⁷ But if you don't believe his writings, how will you believe my words?"

John 5:31-47

²⁴ When Moses had finished writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished, ²⁵ Moses commanded the Levites, who bore the ark of the LORD's covenant, saying, ²⁶ "Take this scroll of the Torah, and put it by the side of the ark of the LORD your God's covenant, that it may be there for a witness against you. ²⁷ For I know your rebellion and your stiff neck. Behold, while I am yet alive with you today, you have been rebellious against the LORD. How much more after my death? Deut 31:24-27

²¹ Because knowing God, they didn't glorify him as God, and didn't give thanks, but became vain in their reasoning, and their senseless heart was darkened.

²² Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, ²³ and traded the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, four-footed animals, and creeping things. Rom 1:21-23

*²¹ Yet I had planted you a noble vine,
a pure and faithful seed.*

How then have you turned into the degenerate branches of a foreign vine to me?

*²² For though you wash yourself with lye,
and use much soap,
yet your iniquity is marked before me," says the Lord GOD. Jerem 2:21-22*

Yeshua explained to the disciples:

¹ "I am the true vine, and my Father is the farmer. ² Every branch in me that doesn't bear fruit, he takes away. Every branch that bears fruit, he prunes, that it may bear more fruit. ³ You are already pruned clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. ⁴ Remain in me, and I in you. As the branch can't bear fruit by itself unless it remains in the vine, so neither can you, unless you remain in me. ⁵ I am the vine. You are the branches. He who remains in me and I in him bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. John 15:1-5

²² See then the goodness and severity of God. Toward those who fell, severity; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in his goodness; otherwise you also will be cut off. ²³ They also, if they don't continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. ²⁴ For if you were cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree, how much more will these, which are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree? Rom 11:22-24

The door to God's Kingdom is open to all. The children of Israel will again be part of His kingdom if they turn from their unbelief.

*¹⁷ Israel will be saved by the LORD with an everlasting salvation.
You will not be disappointed nor confounded to ages everlasting.
Isaiah 45:17*

We, the Gentiles, must hold on to the Goodness of God so we do not lose

what we have been given.

²⁵ For I don't desire you to be ignorant, brothers, of this mystery, so that you won't be wise in your own conceits, that a partial hardening has happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in, ²⁶ and so all Israel will be saved. Even as it is written, "There will come out of Zion the Deliverer, and he will turn away ungodliness from Jacob.*

²⁷ This is my covenant with them, when I will take away their sins."[✠]

²⁸ Concerning the Good News, they are enemies for your sake. But concerning the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sake. ²⁹ For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. ³⁰ For as you in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy by their disobedience, ³¹ even so these also have now been disobedient, that by the mercy shown to you they may also obtain mercy. ³² For God has bound all to disobedience, that he might have mercy on all. Rom 11:25-32

God does not regret choosing the House of Israel as His people. His gifts and calling are irrevocable.

The Gentiles will be allowed to enter in fullness. Yeshua explained to the disciples:

¹⁰ The Good News must first be preached to all the nations. Mark 13:10

The Good News must be preached to all. "Until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in." Everyone should have the opportunity to receive. God wants to have mercy on all. I feel a joy and a relief. But also a sorrow for those who do not choose to receive.

God has a plan.

⁸ Now I say that Messiah has been made a servant of the circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm the promises given to the fathers, ⁹ and that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy.

Rom 15:8-9a

¹¹ He came to his own, and those who were his own didn't receive him. ¹² But as many as received him, to them he gave the right to become God's children, to those who believe in his name:

John 1:11-12

During Peter's ministry as an emissary, he had a vision:

⁹ Now on the next day as they were on their journey and got close to the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray at about noon. ¹⁰ He became hungry and desired to eat, but while they were preparing, he fell into a trance. ¹¹ He saw heaven opened and a certain container descending to him, like a great sheet let down by four corners on the earth, ¹² in which were all kinds of four-footed animals of the earth, wild animals, reptiles, and birds of the sky. ¹³ A voice came to him, "Rise, Peter, kill and eat!" ¹⁴ But Peter said, "Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean."

¹⁵ A voice came to him again the second time, "What God has cleansed, you must not call unclean." ¹⁶ This was done three times, and immediately the thing was received up into heaven.

²⁸ He said to them, "You yourselves know how it is an unlawful thing for a man who is a Jew to join himself or come to one of another nation, but God has shown me that I shouldn't call any man unholy or unclean.

Acts 10:9-16, 28

¹ Now the emissaries and the brothers* who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

¹⁵ As I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, even as on us at the beginning. ¹⁶ I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, 'Yochanan indeed immersed in water, but you will be immersed in the Holy Spirit.' ¹⁷ If then God gave to them the same gift as us when we believed in the Lord Yeshua the Messiah, who was I, that I could withstand God?"

¹⁸ When they heard these things, they held their peace and glorified God, saying, "Then God has also granted to the Gentiles repentance to life!"

Acts 11:1, 15-18

Peter spoke of salvation for all nations:

³⁴ Peter opened his mouth and said, "Truly I perceive that God doesn't show favoritism; ³⁵ but in every nation he who fears him and works righteousness is acceptable to him. ³⁶ The word which he sent to the children of Israel, proclaiming good news of peace by Yeshua the Messiah—he is Lord of all— ³⁷ you yourselves know what happened, which was proclaimed throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee, after the

*immersion which Yochanan preached; ³⁸ how God anointed Yeshua of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him. ³⁹ We are witnesses of everything he did both in the countryside of Judea and in Jerusalem; whom they also^{**} killed, hanging him on a tree. ⁴⁰ God raised him up the third day and gave him to be revealed, ⁴¹ not to all the people, but to witnesses who were chosen before by God, to us, who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. ⁴² He commanded us to proclaim to the people and to testify that this is he who is appointed by God as the Judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³ All the prophets testify about him, that through his name everyone who believes in him will receive remission of sins."*

⁴⁴ While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all those who heard the word. ⁴⁵ They of the circumcision who believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit was also poured out on the Gentiles. ⁴⁶ For they heard them speaking in other languages and magnifying God.

Then Peter answered, ⁴⁷ "Can anyone forbid these people from being immersed with water? They have received the Holy Spirit just like us." ⁴⁸ He commanded them to be immersed in the name of Yeshua the Messiah. Acts 10:34-48a

It is interesting that the Gentiles in question received the Holy Spirit before they were immersed.

⁴⁶ Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly, and said, "It was necessary that God's word should be spoken to you first. Since indeed you thrust it from yourselves, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles. Acts 13:46

²⁹ They will come from the east, west, north, and south, and will sit down in God's Kingdom. ³⁰ Behold, there are some who are last who will be first, and there are some who are first who will be last." Luke 13:29-30

AD 49, the great Emissary meeting was held in Jerusalem. It was discussed whether the Gentiles must be circumcised and follow the law:

⁷ When there had been much discussion, Peter rose up and said to them, "Brothers, you know that a good while ago God made a choice among you that by my mouth the nations should hear the word of the Good News and

believe. ⁸ God, who knows the heart, testified about them, giving them the Holy Spirit, just like he did to us. ⁹ He made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith. ¹⁰ Now therefore why do you tempt God, that you should put a yoke on the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? ¹¹ But we believe that we are saved through the grace of the Lord Yeshua,[†] just as they are.”

¹² All the multitude kept silence, and they listened to Barnabas and Paul reporting what signs and wonders God had done among the nations through them. ¹³ After they were silent, Jacob answered, "Brothers, listen to me. ¹⁴ Simeon has reported how God first visited the nations to take out of them a people for his name. ¹⁵ This agrees with the words of the prophets. As it is written,

¹⁶ 'After these things I will return.

I will again build the tabernacle of David, which has fallen.

I will again build its ruins.

I will set it up ¹⁷ that the rest of men may seek after the Lord:

all the Gentiles who are called by my name,

says the Lord, who does all these things.'[‡]

¹⁸ "All of God's works are known to him from eternity. ¹⁹ Therefore my judgment is that we don't trouble those from among the Gentiles who turn to God

²⁸ For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay no greater burden on you than these necessary things: ²⁹ that you abstain from things sacrificed to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual immorality, Acts 15:7-19, 28-29a

"For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us." God spoke to them by His Spirit.

I pay particular attention to the fact that it says, "that the rest of men may seek after the Lord: all the Gentiles who are called by my name."

How God won a people of Gentiles is stated in the prophet Zechariah:

¹¹ Many nations shall join themselves to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people; and I will dwell among you, and you shall know that the LORD of Hosts has sent me to you. Zechariah 2:11

And further with the prophet Micah:

¹ But in the latter days,

*it will happen that the mountain of the LORD's temple will be established
on the top of the mountains,
and it will be exalted above the hills;
and peoples will stream to it.*

*² Many nations will go and say,
"Come! Let's go up to the mountain of the LORD,
and to the house of the God of Jacob;
and he will teach us of his ways,
and we will walk in his paths."*

*For the law will go out of Zion,
and the LORD's word from Jerusalem;*

*³ and he will judge between many peoples,
and will decide concerning strong nations afar off.*

*They will beat their swords into plowshares,
and their spears into pruning hooks.*

*Nation will not lift up sword against nation,
neither will they learn war any more.*

⁴ But every man will sit under his vine and under his fig tree.

No one will make them afraid,

*for the mouth of the LORD of Hosts has spoken. ⁵ Indeed all the nations
may walk in the name of their gods,*

but we will walk in the name of the LORD our God forever and ever.

Micah 4:1-5

Isaiah prophesied:

¹ "I am inquired of by those who didn't ask.

I am found by those who didn't seek me.

I said, 'See me, see me,' to a nation that was not called by my name.

Isaiah 65:1

*¹ May God be merciful to us, bless us,
and cause his face to shine on us.*

*² That your way may be known on earth,
and your salvation [yeshuat] among all nations,*

³ let the peoples praise you, God.

Let all the peoples praise you.

⁴ Oh let the nations be glad and sing for joy,

*for you will judge the peoples with equity,
and govern the nations on earth.*

⁵ Let the peoples praise you, God.

Let all the peoples praise you. Psalm 67:1-5

¹⁴ For the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the LORD's glory, as the waters cover the sea. Habakkuk 2:14

⁶ In this mountain, the LORD of Hosts will make all peoples a feast of choice meat, a feast of choice wines, of choice meat full of marrow, of well refined choice wines. ⁷ He will destroy in this mountain the surface of the covering that covers all peoples, and the veil that is spread over all nations. ⁸ He has swallowed up death forever! The Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces. He will take the reproach of his people away from off all the earth, for the LORD has spoken it.*

⁹ It shall be said in that day, "Behold, this is our God! We have waited for him, and he will save us! This is the LORD! We have waited for him. We will be glad and rejoice in his salvation!" Isaiah 25:6-9

Day 66

Spirit. Immersion.

¹⁰ I fell down before his feet to worship him. He said to me, "Look! Don't do it! I am a fellow bondservant with you and with your brothers who hold the testimony of Yeshua. Worship God, for the testimony of Yeshua is the Spirit of Prophecy." Rev 19:10

"With you and with your brothers who hold the testimony of Yeshua. The testimony of Yeshua is the Spirit of Prophecy." Bo Giertz (2004c, p. 370) writes; "The innermost secret of prophecy is that it makes Yeshua alive, and that Yeshua himself speaks there by his Spirit."

I think that the Spirit speaking prophetically through us is the word of the living Yeshua to us, the exalted Yeshua. Yeshua uses a mediator to reach us, the Counselor. It is the Holy Spirit that we are filled with. Which we are

filled with at immersion, and which we must make sure to keep alive. The image of the Spirit as a flame is a good image. I do not think the flame of the Spirit can go out when it has taken up residence in a human body, but it can pass into flares. So weak and trembling that it is barely noticeable. A strong, stable flame must have the right environment. A fire must have air so as not to die down. The flame of the Spirit constantly needs the supply of God's word.

²⁶ *"When the Counselor* has come, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, he will testify about me. ²⁷ You will also testify, because you have been with me from the beginning. John 15:26-27*

¹⁹ *Go[±] and make disciples of all nations, immersing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, ²⁰ teaching them to observe all things that I commanded you. Matt 28:19-20a*

¹⁸ *Because Messiah also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring you to God, being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the Spirit, ¹⁹ in whom he also went and preached to the spirits in prison, ²⁰ who before were disobedient when God waited patiently in the days of Noah while the ship was being built. In it, few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water. ²¹ This is a symbol of immersion, which now saves you—not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God—through the resurrection of Yeshua the Messiah, ²² who is at the right hand of God, having gone into heaven, angels and authorities and powers being made subject to him. 1 Peter 3:18-22*

Immersion saves us. It is the start of a new life.

³ *Yeshua answered him, "Most certainly I tell you, unless one is born anew, * he can't see God's Kingdom."*

⁴ *Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?"*

⁵ *Yeshua answered, "Most certainly I tell you, unless one is born of water and Spirit, he can't enter into God's Kingdom. ⁶ That which is born of the flesh is flesh. That which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷ Don't marvel that I*

said to you, 'You must be born anew.' John 3:3-7

As the circumcision was the sign of the old covenant between God and mankind, immersion is the sign of the new covenant.

⁹ For in him all the fullness of the Deity dwells bodily, ¹⁰ and in him you are made full, who is the head of all principality and power. ¹¹ In him you were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the sins of the flesh, in the circumcision of Messiah, ¹² having been buried with him in immersion, in which you were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead. ¹³ You were dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh. He made you alive together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses, ¹⁴ wiping out the handwriting in ordinances which was against us. He has taken it out of the way, nailing it to the cross. Col 2:9-14

³⁸ Peter said to them, "Repent and be immersed, every one of you, in the name of Yeshua the Messiah for the forgiveness of sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. Acts 2:38

The Letter to Titus states what is considered our most important immersion text:

⁴ But when the kindness of God our Savior and his love toward mankind appeared, ⁵ not by works of righteousness which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy, he saved us through the mikveh of rebirth and renewing by the Holy Spirit, ⁶ whom he poured out on us richly through Yeshua the Messiah our Savior; ⁷ that being justified by his grace, we might be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. Titus 3:4-7

The mercy God has always shown to his people has everyone become a part of because of Yeshua the Messiah. We have all become righteous by His grace. It is a gift we have been given. A gift we must choose if we want to receive. "He saved us through the [mikveh](#) of rebirth and renewing by the Holy Spirit": "Jewish law requires that one immerse in a mikveh as part of the process of [conversion](#) to Judaism. It also requires women to immerse before [getting married](#) and when observing the laws of [niddah](#) (menstrual purity). There are also various other reasons — both traditional and

modern — that women, as well as men and Jews who are gender-non-conforming, visit the mikveh."

Paul explains in more detail about immersion in the Letter to the Romans:

¹ What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? ² May it never be! We who died to sin, how could we live in it any longer? ³ Or don't you know that all of us who were immersed into Messiah Yeshua were immersed into his death? ⁴ We were buried therefore with him through immersion into death, that just as Messiah was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.

⁵ For if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we will also be part of his resurrection; ⁶ knowing this, that our old man was crucified with him, that the body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be in bondage to sin. ⁷ For he who has died has been freed from sin. ⁸ But if we died with Messiah, we believe that we will also live with him, ⁹ knowing that Messiah, being raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over him! ¹⁰ For the death that he died, he died to sin one time; but the life that he lives, he lives to God. ¹¹ Thus consider yourselves also to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Messiah Yeshua our Lord. Rom 6:1-11

Through immersion our old man dies, and we are resurrected to a new life freed from sin.

²⁷ For as many of you as were immersed into Messiah have put on Messiah. Gal 3:27

For you are a temple of the living God. Even as God said, "I will dwell in them and walk in them. I will be their God and they will be my people."[☆]

2 Cor 6:16b

Day 67

The Trinity. The Nicene Creed. Unity. Unity of the Spirit. Unity of the Church.

After breakfast I start singing: "I believe in God the Father, I believe in the Son of God, I believe in the Holy Spirit."

The Trinity. One God. Three, but still one. I find a suitable explanation is to say that God uses means to reach us. God is one, but to reach people, God uses means. He himself became human. He lets the human Yeshua be born. God's own son, who is both God and man. Yeshua has many roles. In addition to the fact that He for example came as a savior, He came as a role model. One that shows us how to live. The man Yeshua shows us the character of God.

*¹⁸ No one has seen God at any time. The only born [§] Son, ^{**} who is in the bosom of the Father, has declared him. John 1:18*

He who has seen me has seen the Father. How do you say, 'Show us the Father?' ¹⁰ Don't you believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I tell you, I speak not from myself; but the Father who lives in me does his works. ¹¹ Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me; or else believe me for the very works' sake. John 14:9b-11

The other mean God uses to connect with us is the Holy Spirit. God is taking up residence in us. He fills us with a Holy Spirit so that we can communicate with Him. A Spirit of truth that guides us about right and wrong. A Spirit who speaks to us. A Spirit that gives us understanding. A divine Spirit.

⁶³ It is the spirit who gives life. The flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and are life. John 6:63

³⁰ Don't grieve the Holy Spirit of God, in whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. Eph 4:30

In his love and in his pity he redeemed them.

He bore them,

and carried them all the days of old.

¹⁰ But they rebelled

and grieved his Holy Spirit. Isaiah 63:9b-10a

¹⁰ Everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but those who blaspheme against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven.

Luke 12:10

We must take the Holy Spirit seriously. There are many who satirize the spiritual. What we do not see but can only sense.

The North African lawyer [Tertullian](#) was the first to put forward a doctrine of the Trinity. Tertullian was a significant theologian and author in the western part of the Roman Empire, at the end of the second century. According to Hägg (2017, p.67) he formulated the trinity as follows: "The three persons constitute one (and the same) substance."

Tertullian underlined that Yeshua is both God and man and rejected the [Gnostic](#) teachings that Yeshua is only divine. In the early church, a religious belief called Gnosticism emerged. The Gnostics valued human knowledge and wisdom. They also believed that God is so great, holds so much, that one can include many beliefs.

At the first general church meeting in Nicaea AD 325, the Trinity was an important topic.

[The Nicene Creed](#) originates from Paul's First Letter to the Corinthians:

³ For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Messiah died for our sins according to the Scriptures, ⁴ that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, ⁵ and that he appeared to Kefa, then to the twelve. 1 Cor 15:3-5

Trinity. Unity. Unity of the Spirit. Unity of the Church.

Holy Father, keep them through your name which you have given me, that they may be one, even as we are. John 17:11b

³ being eager to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ⁴ There is one body and one Spirit, even as you also were called in one hope of your calling, ⁵ one Lord, one faith, one immersion, ⁶ one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in us all. Eph 4:3-6

¹² For as the body is one and has many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also is Messiah. ¹³ For in one Spirit we were all immersed into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether

bond or free; and were all given to drink into one Spirit. 1 Cor 12:12-13

⁴ For whatever things were written before were written for our learning, that through perseverance and through encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope. ⁵ Now the God of perseverance and of encouragement grant you to be of the same mind with one another according to Messiah Yeshua, ⁶ that with one accord you may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Yeshua the Messiah.

⁷ Therefore accept one another, even as Messiah also accepted you, to the glory of God. Rom 15:4-7*

As the Triune God is one, the church must be one. All who believe that Yeshua is the Son of God must stand united. We are God's people regardless of church affiliation. In recent times I have felt a sibling love for Yeshua believers from other congregations. Spiritual siblings can strengthen each other. I believe there will be an increasing degree of unity across churches in the time ahead. I believe God is mobilizing and preparing for Yeshua's great coming.

We must have our eyes fixed on the things that are above. To Him who is the Father of all.

¹ If then you were raised together with Messiah, seek the things that are above, where Messiah is, seated on the right hand of God. ² Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are on the earth. ³ For you died, and your life is hidden with Messiah in God. ⁴ When Messiah, our life, is revealed, then you will also be revealed with him in glory. Col 3:1-4

Peter's First Letter says:

¹⁰ As each has received a gift, employ it in serving one another, as good managers of the grace of God in its various forms. ¹¹ If anyone speaks, let it be as it were the very words of God. If anyone serves, let it be as of the strength which God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Yeshua the Messiah, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen. 1 Peter 4:10-11

⁸ Finally, all of you be like-minded, compassionate, loving as brothers, tenderhearted, courteous, ⁹ not rendering evil for evil or insult for insult; but instead blessing, knowing that you were called to this, that you may inherit a blessing. 1 Peter 3:8-9

We are called to inherit a blessing. It is grace.

In the Letter to the Romans, Paul writes about the life of the believers of Yeshua:

⁴ For even as we have many members in one body, and all the members don't have the same function, ⁵ so we, who are many, are one body in Messiah, and individually members of one another, ⁶ having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us: if prophecy, let's prophesy according to the proportion of our faith; ⁷ or service, let's give ourselves to service; or he who teaches, to his teaching; ⁸ or he who exhorts, to his exhorting; he who gives, let him do it with generosity; he who rules, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness.

⁹ Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil. Cling to that which is good. ¹⁰ In love of the brothers be tenderly affectionate to one another; in honor prefer one another, ¹¹ not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord, ¹² rejoicing in hope, enduring in troubles, continuing steadfastly in prayer, ¹³ contributing to the needs of the holy ones, and given to hospitality.

¹⁴ Bless those who persecute you; bless, and don't curse. ¹⁵ Rejoice with those who rejoice. Weep with those who weep. ¹⁶ Be of the same mind one toward another. Don't set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble. Don't be wise in your own conceits. ¹⁷ Repay no one evil for evil. Respect what is honorable in the sight of all men. ¹⁸ If it is possible, as much as it is up to you, be at peace with all men. ¹⁹ Don't seek revenge yourselves, beloved, but give place to God's wrath. For it is written, "Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay, says the Lord." ²⁰ Therefore "If your enemy is hungry, feed him.

If he is thirsty, give him a drink;

for in doing so, you will heap coals of fire on his head."

²¹ Don't be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good. Rom 12:4-21

But God composed the body together, giving more abundant honor to the inferior part, ²⁵ that there should be no division in the body, but that the members should have the same care for one another. ²⁶ When one member suffers, all the members suffer with it. When one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it.

²⁷ Now you are the body of Messiah, and members individually.

1 Cor 12:24b-27

The assembly, the church is the body of Christ. The Church is filled with Him:

¹⁵ For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Yeshua which is among you and the love which you have toward all the holy ones, ¹⁶ don't cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers, ¹⁷ that the God of our Lord Yeshua the Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him, ¹⁸ having the eyes of your hearts[†] enlightened, that you may know what is the hope of his calling, and what are the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the holy ones, ¹⁹ and what is the exceeding greatness of his power toward us who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might ²⁰ which he worked in Messiah when he raised him from the dead and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly places, ²¹ far above all rule, authority, power, dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in that which is to come. ²² He put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things for the assembly, ²³ which is his body, the fullness of him who fills all in all.

Eph 1:15-23

¹⁴ that we may no longer be children, tossed back and forth and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in craftiness, after the wiles of error; ¹⁵ but speaking truth in love, we may grow up in all things into him who is the head, Messiah, ¹⁶ from whom all the body, being fitted and knit together through that which every joint supplies, according to the working in measure of each individual part, makes the body increase to the building up of itself in love. Eph 4:14-16

²⁷ that he might present the assembly to himself gloriously, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without defect. Eph 5:27

The assembly shall be holy and without defect.

I am thinking. Is it possible to be holy and without defect, and at the same time adapt to the people?

It is a difficult balancing act. To be inclusive, and at the same time take care of the sacred. The message of Yeshua as the Messiah is unchangeable

and the foundation of the church. "He might present the assembly to himself gloriously, " it says in Ephesians. Yeshua must in any case be the one who fills the church.

About the early church, Luke writes:

³¹ So the assemblies throughout all Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had peace and were built up. They were multiplied, walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit. Acts 9:31

I am always moved when I read about the first believers:

⁴² They continued steadfastly in the emissaries' teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and prayer. ⁴³ Fear came on every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the emissaries. ⁴⁴ All who believed were together, and had all things in common. ⁴⁵ They sold their possessions and goods, and distributed them to all, according as anyone had need. ⁴⁶ Day by day, continuing steadfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they took their food with gladness and singleness of heart, ⁴⁷ praising God and having favor with all the people. The Lord added to the assembly day by day those who were being saved. Acts 2:42-47

"Praising God and having favor with all the people. The Lord added to the assembly day by day those who were being saved."

A child's approach can show us how to approach Yeshua. I think it is hard to have a close relationship with God without devoting oneself as a child.

To humble oneself like a little child, says Yeshua:

¹ In that hour the disciples came to Yeshua, saying, "Who then is greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven?"

² Yeshua called a little child to himself, and set him in the middle of them ³ and said, "Most certainly I tell you, unless you turn and become as little children, you will in no way enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. ⁴ Whoever therefore humbles himself as this little child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven. ⁵ Whoever receives one such little child in my name receives me Matt 18:1-5

Day 68

Lazarus. Peter. Mission.

I have been thinking about Lazarus lately. The Lazarus that Yeshua brought out of the tomb. Martha and Miriam's brother.

⁵ Now Yeshua loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

³ The sisters therefore sent to him, saying, "Lord, behold, he for whom you have great affection is sick." John 11:5, 3

There were many witnesses that Yeshua had given life to his good friend, who had lain four days in the tomb:

⁴⁵ Therefore many of the Judeans who came to Miriam and saw what Yeshua did believed in him. ⁴⁶ But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them the things which Yeshua had done. ⁴⁷ The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, "What are we doing? For this man does many signs. ⁴⁸ If we leave him alone like this, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation." John 11:45-48

³ Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people were gathered together in the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas. ⁴ They took counsel together that they might take Yeshua by deceit and kill him. Matt 26:3-4

The incident with Lazarus may have been the trigger for the arrest of Yeshua, although the Pharisees on several occasions talked about taking Yeshua's life. An example is when Yeshua healed a man with a withered hand inside the synagogue on the Sabbath:

¹³ Then he told the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out; and it was restored whole, just like the other. ¹⁴ But the Pharisees went out and conspired against him, how they might destroy him. Matt 12:13-14

⁹ A large crowd therefore of the Judeans learned that he was there; and they came, not for Yeshua's sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. ¹⁰ But the chief priests conspired to put Lazarus to death also, ¹¹ because on account of him many of the Judeans went away and believed in Yeshua.

¹⁷ The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of

the tomb and raised him from the dead was testifying about it. ¹⁸ For this cause also the multitude went and met him, because they heard that he had done this sign. ¹⁹ The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, "See how you accomplish nothing. Behold, the world has gone after him."

John 12:9-11, 17-19

The great miracle that had been performed caused the chief priests to conspire to put both Yeshua and Lazarus to death.

I became aware of how significant Lazarus was when I read that someone thinks he may have written The Good News According to Yochanan. He was clearly someone who [knew Yeshua well](#), Yeshua was, among other things, a guest in Lazarus' house:

¹ Then, six days before the Passover, Yeshua came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, who had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. ² So they made him a supper there. Martha served, but Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with him. John 12:1-2a

Among other things, it was told that Lazarus, and his two sisters, were placed at sea in a leaky boat for them to perish. However, they are said to have survived and [ended up in Cyprus](#), where Lazarus became bishop.

Bethany, Al-'Ayzariyyah (Lazarus' place) is located about 3 km from Jerusalem. Bethany is said to have been Yeshua's home in Judea, just as Capernaum was in Galilee.

¹ When he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was heard that he was at home.

Mark 2:1

¹⁷ He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and camped there.

Matt 21:17

When the man Yeshua visited, there were [only about 20 homes in Bethany](#).

I imagine it was good for Yeshua to go there, after busy days among the crowds in Jerusalem.

Lazarus was not one of the twelve disciples, as Peter was.

Yeshua chose Peter as the founder of His assembly:

¹⁶ Simon Peter answered, "You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God."

¹⁷ Yeshua answered him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar Jonah, for flesh and

blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven.

¹⁸ I also tell you that you are Peter,^{} and on this rock [†] I will build my assembly, and the gates of Sheol[‡] will not prevail against it. ¹⁹ I will give to you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will have been bound in heaven; and whatever you release on earth will have been released in heaven.” Matt 16:16-19*

This must have been overwhelming for Peter. Peter was a fisherman. Life had probably been relatively predictable. From now on, he would have the role of the assembly's founder. Authorized by Yeshua! He was to receive the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven.

That is how I have understood this. That Yeshua meant that Peter was the rock, the founder of His Church. I have now become aware that this is the view of the Catholic Church. St. Peter's Church in Rome is built over the tomb of Peter. I remarked this to my husband as we stood in line to enter: "Here they have taken literally what was said about the church being built on Peter." [The Evangelical \(Norwegian\) Church](#) emphasizes Peter's answer to Yeshua's question about who he is:

¹⁶ Simon Peter answered, "You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God.”
Matt 16:16

They believe that this confession is the rock on which the church will be built.

There is no doubt that the church must be built on the premise that Yeshua is the Messiah, the Son of the living God. I further think that Yeshua saw the need to choose a leader for the important work of building the church, and that He appointed Peter. Yeshua's statements often embrace a lot. What He has said here I think should include both that the church must have as a foundation that He is the Messiah, but also that He gives Peter the task of being its [first leader](#).

That Peter takes responsibility as a leader is clear from what is written in the Acts:

¹⁵ In these days, Peter stood up in the middle of the disciples (and the number of names was about one hundred twenty) Acts 1:15

¹⁴ But Peter, standing up with the Eleven, lifted up his voice and spoke out to them Acts 2:14a

Although I believe Luke wrote the Acts as a defense for Paul, as a historian he has given a chronological presentation of what has happened. This means that posterity has learned about Peter's early activity in spreading the gospel. In the early years after Yeshua's ascension, Paul was still an ardent opponent of the new doctrine of Yeshua as the Messiah. After Paul's exceptional meeting with Yeshua at Damascus, and his conversion, the Acts are mainly about him.

It was a tremendous responsibility that was placed on the disciples. They were to bring the Good News of Yeshua into all nations:

¹⁸ Yeshua came to them and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹ Go[†] and make disciples of all nations, immersing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, ²⁰ teaching them to observe all things that I commanded you. Behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen.

Matt 28:18-20

Yeshua first came to God's people, the children of Israel, but now his disciples were to make disciples of all nations.

²⁶ God, having raised up his servant Yeshua, sent him to you first to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your wickedness." Acts 3:26

³¹ God exalted him with his right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. Acts 5:31

¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the Good News of Messiah, because it is the power of God for salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first, and also for the Greek. Rom 1:16

²¹ Yeshua went out from there and withdrew into the region of Tyre and Sidon. ²² Behold, a Canaanite woman came out from those borders and cried, saying, "Have mercy on me, Lord, you son of David! My daughter is severely possessed by a demon!"

²³ But he answered her not a word.

His disciples came and begged him, saying, "Send her away; for she cries after us."

²⁴ But he answered, "I wasn't sent to anyone but the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Matt 15:21-24

The regions around Tyre and Sidon were Gentile areas.

Yeshua came to save the lost sheep of the house of Israel, but his kindness also benefited the Canaanite woman:

²⁵ But she came and worshiped him, saying, "Lord, help me."

²⁶ But he answered, "It is not appropriate to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs."

²⁷ But she said, "Yes, Lord, but even the dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table."

²⁸ Then Yeshua answered her, "Woman, great is your faith! Be it done to you even as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that hour.

Matt 15:25-28

Yeshua then showed concern for a large number of non-Jews in the [region of Decapolis](#):

¹ In those days, when there was a very great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, Yeshua called his disciples to himself and said to them, ² "I have compassion on the multitude, because they have stayed with me now three days and have nothing to eat.

⁵ He asked them, "How many loaves do you have?" They said, "Seven."

⁸ They ate and were filled. ⁹ Those who had eaten were about four thousand. Mark 8:1-2, 5, 8a, 9a

Maybe Yeshua was thinking of the hymn his mother Miriam had sung for him? She may have sung it many times:

⁵³ He has filled the hungry with good things.

He has sent the rich away empty. Luke 1:53

Yeshua first came to the Jews, but he said to them:

²⁵ But truly I tell you, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the sky was shut up three years and six months, when a great famine came over all the land. ²⁶ Elijah was sent to none of them, except to Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow. ²⁷ There were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, yet not one of them was cleansed, except Naaman, the Syrian." Luke 4:25-27

Now He wants those of us who believe in Him to spread the message of salvation to the whole world.

¹⁸ As you sent me into the world, even so I have sent them into the world. ¹⁹ For their sakes I sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth. John 17:18-19

We are to be sent into the world in the same way that God sent Yeshua into the world. These are strong words.

The disciples had received a promise. He who has all authority in heaven and on earth will be with them always.

He is with us every day until the end of the age. The promise applies to us. He who has all authority in heaven and on earth is with me and all who receive Yeshua always.

However, the first twelve disciples were in a special position:

²⁷ Then Peter answered, "Behold, we have left everything and followed you. What then will we have?"

²⁸ Yeshua said to them, "Most certainly I tell you that you who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man will sit on the throne of his glory, you also will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. Matt 19:27-28

after he had given commandment through the Holy Spirit to the emissaries whom he had chosen. Acts 1:2b

In Paul's defense speech to the people, he says:

²¹ "He said to me, 'Depart, for I will send you out far from here to the Gentiles.'" Acts 22:21

¹⁵ But when it was the good pleasure of God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through his grace, ¹⁶ to reveal his Son in me, that I might proclaim him among the Gentiles, I didn't immediately confer with flesh and blood Gal 1:15-16

God called Paul to proclaim Yeshua among the Gentiles. Paul did it without asking anyone for advice.

⁵ to whom we gave no place in the way of subjection, not for an hour, that the truth of the Good News might continue with you. ⁶ But from those who were reputed to be important—whatever they were, it makes no difference to me; God doesn't show partiality to man—they, I say, who were respected imparted nothing to me, ⁷ but to the contrary, when they saw that I had been entrusted with the Good News for the uncircumcised, even as Peter with the Good News for the circumcised— ⁸ for he who worked

through Peter in the apostleship with the circumcised also worked through me with the Gentiles— Gal 2:5-8

The Great Commission still applies. We are going to go out and make disciples of all nations. We are going to teach them about Yeshua.

In our time, it is equally necessary to teach people in the Western world to keep what Yeshua has commanded. Remind them that the Bible is still just as relevant.

⁸ *Yeshua the Messiah is the same yesterday, today, and forever. Heb 13:8*

⁴ *But when day had already come, Yeshua stood on the beach; yet the disciples didn't know that it was Yeshua. ⁵ Yeshua therefore said to them, "Children, have you anything to eat?"*

They answered him, "No."

⁶ *He said to them, "Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some."*

They cast it therefore, and now they weren't able to draw it in for the multitude of fish. John 21:4-6

This happened after Yeshua's resurrection from the dead.

Peter and the other disciples were called by Yeshua to be fishers for men.

On their own, they could do nothing. At His word they cast the net and catch fish. As they would later convert people by His word.

¹⁹ *So then the Lord, [§] after he had spoken to them, was received up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God. ²⁰ They went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen. Mark 16:19-20*

²³ *May the God of peace himself sanctify you completely. May your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Yeshua the Messiah. ²⁴ He who calls you is faithful, who will also do it.*

1 Thess 5:23-24

Day 69

The Revelation. The Son of Man. An Open Door. The Crown.

¹ *This is the Revelation of Yeshua the Messiah,* which God gave him to show to his servants the things which must happen soon, which he sent and made known by his angel† to his servant, Yochanan Rev 1:1*

⁵ *He who sits on the throne said, "Behold, I am making all things new." He said, "Write, for these words of God are faithful and true." Rev 21:5*

⁶ *He said to me, "These words are faithful and true. The Lord God of the spirits of the prophets sent his angel to show to his bondservants the things which must happen soon."*

⁷ *"Behold, I am coming soon! Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book."*

¹⁶ *I, Yeshua, have sent my angel to testify these things to you for the assemblies. I am the root and the offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star." Rev 22:6-7, 16*

⁹ *I Yochanan, your brother and partner with you in the oppression, Kingdom, and perseverance in Messiah Yeshua, was on the isle that is called Patmos because of God's Word and the testimony of Yeshua the Messiah. ¹⁰ I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, like a shofar ¹¹ saying,†† "What you see, write in a book and send to the seven assemblies:‡‡ to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and to Laodicea." Rev 1:9-11*

Yochanan, Yeshua's disciple. The Emissary. One of the most trusted.

Yochanan was on the [island of Patmos](#) for the sake of his faith. Patmos is a small Greek island in the Aegean Sea. It is located not far from the west coast of Turkey, and the city of Ephesus where Yochanan lived.

The Church Father [Irenaeus](#), who was one of the most significant theologians in the Early Church, believed that Yochanan saw the visions on Patmos towards the end of Domitian's reign (Hvalvik & Stordalen, 2016, p.370). Domitian was emperor of the Roman Empire from AD 81 to 96. Irenaeus was bishop of Lyons. He says in a letter that he has heard Bishop Polycarp tell of his meeting with Yochanan (Hägg, 2017, p.60).

Some claim, however, that it is not the [Emissary Yochanan](#), but another Yochanan who was called "the elder," it is spoken of.

There are three letters in the New Testament bearing Yochanan's name.

The Second and the Third Letters begin with:

¹ The elder, to the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in truth, and not I only, but also all those who know the truth 2 John 1:1

¹ The elder to Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth. 3 John 1:1

"The elder" was a common Greek term for an elderly man, and I think it may have been Yochanan himself who wrote it. I also believe that it was Yeshua's disciple Yochanan who was on Patmos.

Both the Good News According to Yochanan, The Yochanan Letters and The Revelation have similarities. There is reason to believe that everything is based in the teaching of Yochanan the Emissary, but it is not clear what is written by himself.

⁴ Yochanan, to the seven assemblies that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from God, who is and who was and who is to come Rev 1:4a

The number seven is a sacred number in the Bible. It can be an expression of all the assemblies in the area. Asia was a Roman province in the western part of Asia Minor, present-day Turkey. Seven can also represent the entire church.

Yochanan greets the assemblies with: "peace from God who is and who was and who is to come."

Yeshua is coming back to earth; it is the final phase of God's plan of salvation.

⁹ When he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight. ¹⁰ While they were looking steadfastly into the sky as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white clothing, ¹¹ who also said, "You men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Yeshua, who was received up from you into the sky, will come back in the same way as you saw him going into the sky."* Acts 1:9-11

²³ They will tell you, 'Look, here!' or 'Look, there!' Don't go away or follow after them, ²⁴ for as the lightning, when it flashes out of one part under the sky, shines to another part under the sky, so will the Son of Man be in his day.

Luke 17:23-24

We are part of the important final phase of the plan of salvation. We can choose to be active participants in that phase.

¹⁰ Don't you be afraid, for I am with you.

Don't be dismayed, for I am your God.

I will strengthen you.

Yes, I will help you.

Yes, I will uphold you with the right hand of my righteousness.

Isaiah 41:10

Revelation says:

¹² I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. Having turned, I saw seven golden lamp stands. ¹³ And among the lamp stands was one like a son of man, [♁] clothed with a robe reaching down to his feet, and with a golden sash around his chest. Rev 1:12-13

The prophet Daniel writes:

⁴ In the twenty-fourth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel, [♁] ⁵ I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, there was a man clothed in linen, whose waist was adorned with pure gold of Uphaz. Daniel 10:4-5

¹³ "I saw in the night visions, and behold, there came with the clouds of the sky one like a son of man, and he came even to the Ancient of Days, and they brought him near before him. Daniel 7:13

In all four Gospels, Yeshua refers to Himself as the Son of Man:

Again the high priest asked him, "Are you the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed?"

⁶² Yeshua said, "I am. You will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of the sky." Mark 14:61b-62

²⁴ Then Yeshua said to his disciples, "If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me. ²⁵ For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever will lose his life for my sake will find it. ²⁶ For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and forfeits his life? Or what will a man give in exchange for his life? ²⁷ For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then he will render to everyone according to his deeds. Matt 16:24-27

27 Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 But when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is near.” Luke 21:27-28

13 No one has ascended into heaven but he who descended out of heaven, the Son of Man, who is in heaven. 14 As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, 15 that whoever believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life. 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only born[±] Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life. John 3:13-16

Daniel further says of the Son of Man:

14 Dominion was given him, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which will not pass away, and his kingdom one that will not be destroyed. Daniel 7:14

There shall be no end to Yeshua's kingdom.

15 The seventh angel sounded, and great voices in heaven followed, saying, “The kingdom of the world has become the Kingdom of our Lord and of his Messiah. He will reign forever and ever!”

16 The twenty-four elders, who sit on their thrones before God’s throne, fell on their faces and worshiped God, 17 saying: “We give you thanks, Lord God, the Almighty, the one who is and who was,^{} because you have taken your great power and reigned. 18 The nations were angry, and your wrath came, as did the time for the dead to be judged, and to give your bondservants the prophets, their reward, as well as to the holy ones and those who fear your name, to the small and the great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth.”*

19 God’s temple that is in heaven was opened, and the ark of the Lord’s covenant was seen in his temple. Lightnings, sounds, thunders, an earthquake, and great hail followed. Rev 11:15-19

The Revelation to Yochanan is probably the book in the Bible I have most trouble relating to. It is a book I have not liked to read at all. When I was about halfway through the Book of Daniel, God said; "The Revelation." I replied that I would finish the Old Testament first. God kept reminding me of the Revelation, and I began to read. When I came to this about the Son

of Man, I understood that the prophecies of Daniel and the Revelation must be linked. Daniel was a great prophet, who not only interpreted King Nebuchadnezzar's dreams, but could see into our time. The beast in Revelation, for example, has characteristics from all four of the animals Daniel writes about.

The revelation contains letters to the seven assemblies. One of them was to the assembly in Philadelphia:

⁷ *"To the angel of the assembly in Philadelphia write:*

"He who is holy, he who is true, he who has the key of David, he who opens and no one can shut, and who shuts and no one opens, says these things:

⁸ *"I know your works (behold, I have set before you an open door, which no one can shut), that you have a little power, and kept my word, and didn't deny my name. ⁹ Behold, I make some of the synagogue of Satan, of those who say they are Jews, and they are not, but lie—behold, I will make them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you. ¹⁰ Because you kept my command to endure, I also will keep you from the hour of testing which is to come on the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. ¹¹ I am coming quickly! Hold firmly that which you have, so that no one takes your crown. ¹² He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he will go out from there no more. I will write on him the name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from my God, and my own new name. ¹³ He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies. Rev 3:7-13*

Yeshua holds the key of David's house:

²² *I will lay the key of David's house on his shoulder. He will open, and no one will shut. He will shut, and no one will open. Isaiah 22:22*

"Behold, I have set before you an open door".

¹ *After these things I looked and saw a door opened in heaven Rev 4:1a*

¹⁹ *God's temple that is in heaven was opened, and the ark of the Lord's covenant was seen in his temple. Rev 11:19a*

Yeshua has opened the door to us into God. It is not a matter of course. To enter the Holy of Holies. To the front of His throne. Before God. Yeshua has made it possible. He gave his life as a ransom for all.

"Open doors are an image that people are open to the Good News," I read in a comment in my Study Bible (Studiebibelen, 2019, p. 1099).

²⁷ When they had arrived and had gathered the assembly together, they reported all the things that God had done with them, and that he had opened a door of faith to the nations. Acts 14:27

That a door has been opened is also a terminology Paul uses:

² Now when I came to Troas for the Good News of Messiah, and when a door was opened to me in the Lord

2 Cor 2:12

⁸ But I will stay at Ephesus until Shavu`ot, ⁹ for a great and effective door has opened to me, and there are many adversaries.

1 Cor 16:8-9

³ praying together for us also, that God may open to us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Messiah, for which I am also in bonds

Col 4:3

God can open the door of faith if we ask Him to.

"Hold firmly that which you have, so that no one takes your crown." it says in Revelation.

²⁴ Don't you know that those who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Run like that, so that you may win. ²⁵ Every man who strives in the games exercises self-control in all things. Now they do it to receive a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible. ²⁶ I therefore run like that, not aimlessly. I fight like that, not beating the air, ²⁷ but I beat my body and bring it into submission, lest by any means, after I have preached to others, I myself should be disqualified. 1 Cor 9:24-27

Paul knew he had to fight not to be disqualified. He had a goal.

I have a competitive nature that is probably way above average. I have competed in different sports but liked soccer the most. I practiced not to get the ball too far in front of me when I zigzagged between the apple trees out in the garden. I tried again and again to hit a small target I had set. I played with others for hours. A boy who was five years older than me once said; "You play like a god." Now I play for the one God. I am part of a team composed of many fine Yeshua believers around the world. I have a

goal. In addition, as I know Paul was also passionate about, I want everyone to receive the crown. I want everyone to understand that they need Yeshua in their lives. There is not just one prize of victory. It is achievable for everyone, but each one must fight their battle.

Paul also said:

⁷ I have fought the good fight. I have finished the course. I have kept the faith. ⁸ From now on, the crown of righteousness is stored up for me, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give to me on that day; and not to me only, but also to all those who have loved his appearing. 2 Tim 4:7-8

⁴ When the chief Shepherd is revealed, you will receive the crown of glory that doesn't fade away. 1 Peter 5:4

³⁴ Then the King will tell those on his right hand, 'Come, blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world Matt 25:34

Day 70

The End Times. Yeshua's Return. We also Ought to Love One Another.

⁶ I saw in the middle of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the middle of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent out into all the earth.

⁷ Then he came, and he took it out of the right hand of him who sat on the throne. ⁸ Now when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each one having a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the holy ones. ⁹ They sang a new song, saying, "You are worthy to take the book and to open its seals, for you were killed,

*and bought us for God with your blood
out of every tribe, language, people, and nation,
¹⁰ and made us kings and priests to our God;
and we will reign on the earth.” Rev 5:6-10*

A lamb, used as a likeness of Yeshua. Yeshua has bought people of all nations for God with His blood.

*¹⁰ Sing to the LORD a new song,
and his praise from the end of the earth,
you who go down to the sea,
and all that is therein,
the islands and their inhabitants. Isaiah 42:10*

*¹ Sing to the LORD a new song!
Sing to the LORD, all the earth.*

² Sing to the LORD!

Bless his name!

Proclaim his salvation from day to day!

*³ Declare his glory among the nations,
his marvelous works among all the peoples. Psalm 96:1-3*

We are called to proclaim his salvation among all the peoples.

This is also the mission Yeshua has given us:

¹⁵ He said to them, "Go into all the world and proclaim the Good News to the whole creation. ¹⁶ He who believes and is immersed will be saved; Mark 16:15-16a

"He who believes and is immersed will be saved."

⁸ Now I, Yochanan, am the one who heard and saw these things. Rev 22:8a

The revelation Yochanan received. The evil that got faces. Evil has many faces. The devil, Satan, the dragon, the serpent, the prostitute, Babylon, the false prophet, and the beast with the many heads. Symbols of power and evil. Evil is disguised to the unrecognizable.

⁶ Yeshua therefore said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. ⁷ The world can't hate you, but it hates me, because I testify about it, that its works are evil. John 7:6-7

The Second Letter to the Thessalonians gives us information about the end times and the rebellion that will come. I think we must follow the words of making ourselves strong in Him who has triumphed over death. By preaching and hearing the word of God and staying close to Him.

¹ Now, brothers, concerning the coming of our Lord Yeshua the Messiah and our gathering together to him, we ask you ² not to be quickly shaken in your mind or troubled, either by spirit or by word or by letter as if from us, saying that the day of Messiah has already come. ³ Let no one deceive you in any way. For it will not be unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of destruction. ⁴ He opposes and exalts himself against all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, setting himself up as God. ⁵ Don't you remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things? ⁶ Now you know what is restraining him, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. ⁷ For the mystery of lawlessness already works. Only there is one who restrains now, until he is taken out of the way. ⁸ Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will kill with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the manifestation of his coming; ⁹ even he whose coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, ¹⁰ and with all deception of wickedness for those who are being lost, because they didn't receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. ¹¹ Because of this, God sends them a powerful delusion, that they should believe a lie, ¹² that they all might be judged who didn't believe the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 2 Thess 2:1-12*

It is ready for the grand finale. God's perfect kingdom is coming soon. I believe it is closer than we think. The time is running out for people who want to change direction of their lives and receive the Good News.

¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his might. ¹¹ Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹² For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world's rulers of the darkness of this age, and against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. ¹³ Therefore put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. ¹⁴ Stand

therefore, having the utility belt of truth buckled around your waist, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness,¹⁵ and having fitted your feet with the preparation of the Good News of peace,¹⁶ above all, taking up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil one.¹⁷ And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; Eph 6:10-17*

¹⁵ Having stripped the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it. Col 2:15

God delays in implementing the last part of His plan of salvation, Yeshua's return, because He wants as many as possible to be saved. Yeshua's disciples, and Paul, thought they would experience it. All Yeshua believers throughout the ages have been waiting for His second coming. It is not easy to talk about something we do not understand, something that is also difficult to relate to. Since it has been so long now, it is easy to neglect the fact that He will come. According to our concepts, it has been a very long time since Yeshua's promise that He will soon come:

¹¹ I am coming quickly! Hold firmly that which you have, so that no one takes your crown. Rev 3:11

³ knowing this first, that in the last days mockers will come, walking after their own lusts⁴ and saying, "Where is the promise of his coming? For, from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation."

⁸ But don't forget this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.⁹ The Lord is not slow concerning his promise, as some count slowness; but he is patient with us, not wishing that anyone should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 2 Peter 3:3-4, 8-9

¹ But know this: that in the last days, grievous times will come.² For men will be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,³ without natural affection, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, not lovers of good,⁴ traitors, headstrong, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God,⁵ holding a form of godliness but having denied its power. 2 Tim 3:1-5a

²³ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed in his name, observing his signs which he did. ²⁴ But Yeshua didn't entrust himself to them, because he knew everyone, ²⁵ and because he didn't need for anyone to testify concerning man; for he himself knew what was in man. John 2:23-25

³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, Jacob, Yochanan, and Andrew asked him privately, ⁴ "Tell us, when will these things be? What is the sign that these things are all about to be fulfilled?" ⁵ Yeshua, answering, began to tell them, "Be careful that no one leads you astray. ⁶ For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am he!'^{*} and will lead many astray.

⁷ "When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, don't be troubled. For those must happen, but the end is not yet. ⁸ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in various places. There will be famines and troubles. These things are the beginning of birth pains. Mark 13:3-8

I wake up with a veil in front of my eyes. Thinking it is because I bathed in seawater the day before. In late summer, the sea has finally become warm enough. Our daughter and I have had some nice days by the sea before school starts. We have been swimming and diving. I am trying to flush the salt out of my eyes.

It is hard to see clearly when it comes to the last part of God's plan of salvation. Yeshua's return.

²⁰ But now Messiah has been raised from the dead. He became the first fruit of those who are asleep. ²¹ For since death came by man, the resurrection of the dead also came by man. ²² For as in Adam all die, so also in Messiah all will be made alive. ²³ But each in his own order: Messiah the first fruits, then those who are Messiah's at his coming. ²⁴ Then the end comes, when he will deliver up the Kingdom to God the Father, when he will have abolished all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵ For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. ²⁶ The last enemy that will be abolished is death. ²⁷ For, "He put all things in subjection under his feet."^{*} But when he says, "All things are put in subjection", it is evident

that he is excepted who subjected all things to him. ²⁸ When all things have been subjected to him, then the Son will also himself be subjected to him who subjected all things to him, that God may be all in all. 1 Cor 15:20-28

First fruits mean the first part of the crop. Harvesting is a common picture of what is to come in the end times, the final phase of God's plan of salvation.

¹⁴ knowing that he who raised the Lord Yeshua will raise us also with Yeshua, and will present us with you. 2 Cor 4:14

Paul explains what happens to our body when we die:

³⁵ But someone will say, "How are the dead raised?" and, "With what kind of body do they come?" ³⁶ You foolish one, that which you yourself sow is not made alive unless it dies. ³⁷ That which you sow, you don't sow the body that will be, but a bare grain, maybe of wheat, or of some other kind. ³⁸ But God gives it a body even as it pleased him, and to each seed a body of its own. ³⁹ All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of men, another flesh of animals, another of fish, and another of birds. ⁴⁰ There are also celestial bodies and terrestrial bodies; but the glory of the celestial differs from that of the terrestrial. ⁴¹ There is one glory of the sun, another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differs from another star in glory.

⁴² So also is the resurrection of the dead. The body is sown perishable; it is raised imperishable. ⁴³ It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power. ⁴⁴ It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is also a spiritual body.

⁴⁵ So also it is written, "The first man Adam became a living soul." ✠ The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. ⁴⁶ However, that which is spiritual isn't first, but that which is natural, then that which is spiritual. ⁴⁷ The first man is of the earth, made of dust. The second man is the Lord from heaven. ⁴⁸ As is the one made of dust, such are those who are also made of dust; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. ⁴⁹ As we have borne the image of those made of dust, let's also bear the image of the heavenly. ⁵⁰ Now I say this, brothers, † that flesh and blood can't inherit God's Kingdom; neither does the perishable inherit imperishable.*

⁵¹ Behold, ‡ I tell you a mystery. We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed, ⁵² in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last shofar. For

the shofar will sound and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will be changed. ⁵³ For this perishable body must become imperishable, and this mortal must put on immortality. ⁵⁴ But when this perishable body will have become imperishable, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then what is written will happen: "Death is swallowed up in victory."[✠]

⁵⁵ "Death, where is your sting?

Sheol,[§] where is your victory?"[✠]

⁵⁶ The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. ⁵⁷ But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Yeshua the Messiah. ⁵⁸ Therefore, my beloved brothers, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the Lord's work, because you know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord. 1 Cor 15:35-58

²⁰ For our citizenship is in heaven, from where we also wait for a Savior, the Lord Yeshua the Messiah, ²¹ who will change the body of our humiliation to be conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working by which he is able even to subject all things to himself. Phil 3:20-21

¹³ But we don't want you to be ignorant, brothers, concerning those who have fallen asleep, so that you don't grieve like the rest, who have no hope. ¹⁴ For if we believe that Yeshua died and rose again, even so God will bring with him those who have fallen asleep in Yeshua. ¹⁵ For this we tell you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive, who are left until the coming of the Lord, will in no way precede those who have fallen asleep. ¹⁶ For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and with God's shofar. The dead in Messiah will rise first, ¹⁷ then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. So we will be with the Lord forever. ¹⁸ Therefore comfort one another with these words.

1 Thess 4:13-18

⁸ For if we live, we live to the Lord. Or if we die, we die to the Lord. If therefore we live or die, we are the Lord's. ⁹ For to this end Messiah died, rose, and lived again, that he might be Lord of both the dead and the living. Rom 14:8-9

Because Yeshua died and came back to life, He has become Lord of both the dead and the living.

²⁷ *Some of the Sadducees came to him, those who deny that there is a resurrection.*

Luke 20:27

⁸ *For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, nor angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess all of these.*

Acts 23:8

³⁴ *Yeshua said to them, "The children of this age marry and are given in marriage. ³⁵ But those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage. ³⁶ For they can't die any more, for they are like the angels and are children of God, being children of the resurrection. ³⁷ But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he called the Lord 'The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.' ³⁸ Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all are alive to him."*

Luke 20:34-38

In his defense speech to the governor of Caesarea, Paul says:

¹⁴ *But this I confess to you, that according to the Way, which they call a sect, so I serve the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the Torah, and which are written in the Prophets; ¹⁵ having hope toward God, which these also themselves look for, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. Acts 24:14-15*

¹⁰ *For we must all be revealed before the judgment seat of Messiah that each one may receive the things in the body according to what he has done, whether good or bad. 2 Cor 5:10*

Paul speaks in Athens and says that God commands them to repent. There was widespread idolatry and sacrifice in Greek culture:

²⁶ *He made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the surface of the earth, having determined appointed seasons and the boundaries of their dwellings, ²⁷ that they should seek the Lord, if perhaps they might reach out for him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us. ²⁸ 'For in him we live, move, and have our being.' As some of your own poets have said, 'For we are also his offspring.' ²⁹ Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold, or silver, or stone, engraved by art and design of man. ³⁰ The times of ignorance*

therefore God overlooked. But now he commands that all people everywhere should repent, ³¹ because he has appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness by the man whom he has ordained; of which he has given assurance to all men, in that he has raised him from the dead.” Acts 17:26-31

¹ But concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need that anything be written to you. ² For you yourselves know well that the day of the Lord comes like a thief in the night. 1 Thess 5:1-2

The end times and Yeshua's return are the crucial final part of God's plan of salvation. I therefore have many demanding texts about this. I want to bring out the word of God on these difficult topics.

² Many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. Dan 12:2

²⁵ Most certainly I tell you, the hour comes, and now is, when the dead will hear the Son of God's voice; and those who hear will live. ²⁶ For as the Father has life in himself, even so he gave to the Son also to have life in himself. ²⁷ He also gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is a son of man. ²⁸ Don't marvel at this, for the hour comes in which all who are in the tombs will hear his voice ²⁹ and will come out; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment. John 5:25-29

Only God knows who will come out to the resurrection of life, and who will come out to the resurrection of judgment.

³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? What is the sign of your coming, and of the end of the age?"

⁴ Yeshua answered them, "Be careful that no one leads you astray. ⁵ For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am the Messiah,' and will lead many astray. ⁶ You will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you aren't troubled, for all this must happen, but the end is not yet. ⁷ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be famines, plagues, and earthquakes in various places. ⁸ But all these things are the beginning of birth pains.

⁹ "Then they will deliver you up to oppression and will kill you. You will be hated by all of the nations for my name's sake. ¹⁰ Then many will stumble, and will deliver up one another, and will hate one another. ¹¹ Many false prophets will arise and will lead many astray. ¹² Because iniquity will be multiplied, the love of many will grow cold. ¹³ But he who endures to the end will be saved. ¹⁴ This Good News of the Kingdom will be preached in the whole world for a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

³⁰ and then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky. Then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory. ³¹ He will send out his angels with a great sound of a shofar, and they will gather together his chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.
Matt 24:3-14, 30-31

¹³ "I saw in the night visions, and behold, there came with the clouds of the sky one like a son of man, and he came even to the Ancient of Days, and they brought him near before him. Daniel 7:13

²⁷ For as the lightning flashes from the east, and is seen even to the west, so will the coming of the Son of Man be. ²⁸ For wherever the carcass is, that is where the vultures[‡] gather together. Matt 24:27-28

¹⁰ I will pour on David's house and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the spirit of grace and of supplication. They will look to me^{*} whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for him as one mourns for his only son, and will grieve bitterly for him as one grieves for his firstborn. Zechariah 12:10

⁷ Behold,[‡] he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, including those who pierced him. All the tribes of the earth will mourn over him. Even so, Amen. Rev 1:7

⁵ As you don't know what is the way of the wind, nor how the bones grow in the womb of her who is with child; even so you don't know the work of God who does all. Eccles 11:5

I do not think it is possible with a human intellect to understand this. The powers in the heavenly places. The spiritual battle that is taking place. The interpretation of the Revelation is also complicated because both the past,

the present and the future are discussed.

I am confident that Yeshua's victory over death is enough. The battle is won. I do not need to understand any more.

¹⁸ But the holy ones of the Most High will receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever.'

²⁷ The kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole sky, will be given to the people of the holy ones of the Most High. His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions will serve and obey him.' Daniel 7:18, 27

²¹ Saviors will go up on Mount Zion to judge the mountains of Esau, and the kingdom will be the LORD's. Obadiah 1:21

³⁰ I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth: blood, fire, and pillars of smoke.

³¹ The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD comes.

³² It will happen that whoever will call on the LORD's name shall be saved; for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there will be those who escape, as the LORD has said, and among the remnant, those whom the LORD calls. Joel 2:30-32

¹² For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord is Lord of all, and is rich to all who call on him. ¹³ For, "Whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved." Rom 10:12-13

⁹ The LORD will be King over all the earth. In that day the LORD will be one, and his name one. Zechariah 14:9

²² Therefore you now have sorrow, but I will see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you.

²³ "In that day you will ask me no questions. John 16:22-23a

¹⁸ "For I know their works and their thoughts. The time comes that I will gather all nations and languages, and they will come, and will see my glory.

¹⁹ "I will set a sign among them, and I will send those who escape of them to the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, who draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to far-away islands, who have not heard my fame, nor have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the nations. ²⁰ They shall bring all your brothers out of all the nations for an offering to the LORD, on horses, in chariots, in litters, on mules, and on camels, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, says the LORD, as the children of Israel bring their offering in a clean vessel into the LORD's house. ²¹ Of them I will also select priests and Levites," says the LORD.

²² "For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me," says the LORD, "so your offspring and your name shall remain. Isaiah 66:18-22

⁴⁴ Yeshua cried out and said, "Whoever believes in me, believes not in me, but in him who sent me. ⁴⁵ He who sees me sees him who sent me. ⁴⁶ I have come as a light into the world, that whoever believes in me may not remain in the darkness. ⁴⁷ If anyone listens to my sayings and doesn't believe, I don't judge him. For I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. ⁴⁸ He who rejects me, and doesn't receive my sayings, has one who judges him. The word that I spoke will judge him in the last day. ⁴⁹ For I spoke not from myself, but the Father who sent me gave me a commandment, what I should say and what I should speak. ⁵⁰ I know that his commandment is eternal life. The things therefore which I speak, even as the Father has said to me, so I speak." John 12:44-50

¹ "Don't let your heart be troubled. Believe in God. Believe also in me. ² In my Father's house are many homes. If it weren't so, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you.

³ If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and will receive you to myself; that where I am, you may be there also. John 14:1-3

²⁶ If anyone serves me, let him follow me. Where I am, there my servant will also be. If anyone serves me, the Father will honor him. John 12:26

¹ For I desire to have you know how greatly I struggle for you and for those at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

² that their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and

gaining all riches of the full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, both of the Father and of Messiah, ³ in whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden. Col 2:1-3

God's stewardship, which is in faith. 1 Tim 1:4b

³² Everyone therefore who confesses me before men, I will also confess him before my Father who is in heaven. Matt 10:32

⁹ that if you will confess with your mouth that Yeshua is Lord and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. Rom 10:9

It is said that at the end of his lifetime, Yochanan the Emissary showed up every time the assembly was together, but that he could no longer bear to give a long sermon. Yochanan said the same thing repeatedly; "My siblings. Love each other." When asked why he said the same thing every time, [he replied](#); " It is the commandment of the Lord, and if you obey it, it is enough in itself." I also think it is the most important thing, that we have love for each other.

⁷ Beloved, let's love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves has been born of God and knows God. ⁸ He who doesn't love doesn't know God, for God is love. ⁹ By this God's love was revealed in us, that God has sent his only born Son into the world that we might live through him. ¹⁰ In this is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son as the atoning sacrifice[†] for our sins. ¹¹ Beloved, if God loved us in this way, we also ought to love one another. 1 John 4:7-11*

²⁰ "Not for these only do I pray, but for those also who will believe in me through their word, ²¹ that they may all be one; even as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be one in us; that the world may believe that you sent me. ²² The glory which you have given me, I have given to them, that they may be one, even as we are one, ²³ I in them, and you in me, that they may be perfected into one, that the world may know that you sent me and loved them, even as you loved me. ²⁴ Father, I desire that they also whom you have given me be with me where I am, that they may see my glory which you have given me, for you loved me

before the foundation of the world. ²⁵ Righteous Father, the world hasn't known you, but I knew you; and these knew that you sent me. ²⁶ I made known to them your name, and will make it known; that the love with which you loved me may be in them, and I in them." John 17:20-26

[The Summons. Will you come and follow me \(Jereme Asunto\)](#)

Reference List

- Abarim Publications. (2022). *Edom Meaning*. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from <https://www.abarim-publications.com/Meaning/Edom.html>
- Abarim Publications. (2022). *Isaiah Meaning*. Retrieved March 15, 2022, from <https://www.abarim-publications.com/Meaning/Isaiah.html>
- Abrahamsen, K. (1993). *Stener som taler*. Norsk Bokforlag A.S.
- Albright, W. F. et al. *Palestine*. Britannica. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/place/Palestine>
- Attridge, H. W. *The Apostle John*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/people/main-articles/apostle-john>
- Becking, B. *Babylonian Exile*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/places/main-articles/babylonian-exile>
- Bell, J. L. (1987). *The Summons. Will you come and follow me*. [J. Asunto] Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://youtu.be/o469PRLdbHU>
- Berenbaum, M. *Anti-Semitism*. Britannica. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/topic/anti-Semitism>
- Berges, U. (2010). The Book of Isaiah as Isaiah's Book: The Latest Developments in the Research of the Prophets. *O TE*, 23/3, 549-573. <https://journals.co.za/doi/pdf/10.10520/EJC86079>
- Behind the Name. (2021). *Israel*. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from <https://www.behindthename.com/name/israel>
- Behind the Name. (2020). *Theophilus*. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from <https://www.behindthename.com/name/theophilus>
- Bibelselskapet. *Peter*. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://bibel.no/om-bibelen/laer-om-bibelen/bibelsk->

[persongalleri/peter](#)

Bible Hub. *Ariel*. Retrieved March 15, 2022, from

<https://biblehub.com/topical/a/ariel.htm>

Bible Hub. *Chebar*. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from

<https://bibleatlas.org/chebar.htm>

Bible Hub. *Pelathiah*. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from

<https://biblehub.com/topical/p/pelathiah.htm>

Bible Odyssey. *Map. Persian Empire*. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from

<https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/tools/map-gallery/p/persian-empire>

Bible Study Tools. *Jeshurun*. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from

<https://www.biblestudytools.com/dictionary/jeshurun/>

Bieler, L. G. J. *St. Ignatius of Antioch. Syrian bishop*. Britannica. Retrieved

March 17, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Saint-Ignatius-of-Antioch>

Bjerkrheim T. (1950). *Han tek ikkje glansen av livet*. [S. Bjelland, D.

Christophersen, A. O. Kvernenes, A. Lunde & J. Ørnes] Retrieved March 24, 2022, from <https://youtu.be/0DIZR5hy5lg>

Breed, B. *What Are the Earliest Versions and Translations of the Bible?*

Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org:443/en/tools/bible-basics/what-are-the-earliest-versions-and-translations-of-the-bible>

Caleb Global. (2022). *Don Finto*. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from

<https://caleb.global/don-finto-4/>

Carlson, S. C. *Portraits of Mary in the Gospels*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved

March 18, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/people/related-articles/portraits-of-mary-in-the-gospels>

Carter, W. *Antioch and the Gospel of Matthew*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved

March 17, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/places/related-articles/antioch-and-the-gospel-of-matthew>

Chadwick, H. *St. John the Apostle. Christian Apostle*. Britannica. Retrieved

March 17, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Saint-John-the-Apostle>

Cheyne, T. K. (1893). Duhm's Commentary on Isaiah [Review of

Handkommentar zum Alten Testament, herausgegeben; Das Buch Jesaia, übersetzt und erklärt, by W. Nowack & Bernh. Duh]. *The Jewish Quarterly Review*, 5(2), 295–301. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1449866>.

Cowan, J. (1999). *When It's All Been Said and Done*. [R. Mark] Retrieved

- March 28, 2022, from <https://youtu.be/V2rjfabh49A>
- Crossan, J. D. *Pauline Cities*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/people/related-articles/pauline-cities>
- Concannon, C. W. *Paul and Authorship*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/people/related-articles/paul-and-authorship>
- Davies, P. R. *Dead Sea Scrolls*. Britannica. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Dead-Sea-Scrolls>
- Den katolske kirke. (2019). *Den hellige evangelisten Johannes (~6-~100)*. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.katolsk.no/biografier/historisk/johannes>
- Dilley, P. *Peter*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/people/main-articles/peter>
- Early Church Texts. *THE NICENE CREED - AGREED AT THE COUNCIL OF CONSTANTINOPLE IN 381*. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from https://www.earlychurchtexts.com/public/nicene_creed.htm
- Eastman, D. L. *Alexandria*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org:443/places/main-articles/alexandria>
- Ellis, E. E. *St. Luke. Biblical author*. Britannica. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Saint-Luke>
- Evangelisten. (2022). *Betania*. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.evangelisten.no/artikler/565-betania>
- Felde, M. (2015). *Lev livet i en bedre pakt*. (D. Åleskjær, Overs.). New Covenant Resources. (First published 2014).*
- Ferguson, J. *Hellenistic Age. Ancient Greek history*. Britannica. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/event/Hellenistic-Age>
- Finto, D. (2007). *Ditt folk er mitt folk*. (H. Slåtten, Overs). Proklamedia. (First published 2001).*
- FIRM. Fellowship of Israel Related Ministries. (2022) *Yeshua: The Meaning of the Hebrew Name of Jesus*. Retrieved March 15, 2022, from <https://firmisrael.org/learn/who-is-yeshua-meaning-of-hebrew-name-jesus/>
- Fogg, J. L. *Antioch*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/places/main-articles/antioch>

Fredriksen, P. *Christian*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from

<https://www.bibleodyssey.org/people/main-articles/christian>

Frey, D., Glover, B., McDonald B., (2015). *Come to the Table*. [Sidewalk Prophets] Retrieved March 28, 2022, from

https://youtu.be/IEpMhdoJ_VA

Giertz, B. (2004). *Forklaringer til Det nye testamentet. Evangeliene etter Matteus, Markus og Lukas*. (S. B. Egeland & A. Bjornes, Overs. fra Församlingförlagets utgave 2001.). Lunde Forlag. (First published 1984).*

Giertz, B. (2004). *Forklaringer til Det nye testamentet. Fra Johannesevangeliet til 2. Korinterbrev*. (G. Bonsaksen, Overs. fra Församlingförlagets utgave 2001.). Lunde. (First published 1984).*

Giertz, B. (2004). *Forklaringer til Det nye testamentet. Fra Galaterbrevet til Johannes' Åpenbaring*. (K. Valle & G. Bonsaksen, Overs. fra Församlingförlagets utgave 2001.). Lunde. (First published 1984).*

Goodacre, M. *Q Source*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from

<https://www.bibleodyssey.org/tools/ask-a-scholar/q-source>

Goodacre, M. *The Synoptic Problem*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 17,

2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/tools/video-gallery/s/synoptic-problem>

Grant, R. *Jezreel*. Britannica. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Jezreel-biblical-figure>

Gunn, D. M. *Bathsheba Bathing: Artistic Views*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved

March 12, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/passages/related-articles/bathsheba-bathing>

Hallesby, O. (1970). *Hvorfor jeg er en kristen*. Lutherstiftelsen.

Harrington, H. K. *Circumcision*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 11, 2022,

from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/passages/main-articles/circumcision>

Hays, C. (2011). The Book of Isaiah in Contemporary Research. *Religion Compass*, 5/10, 549–566.

https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christopher-Hays-2/publication/261542384_The_Book_of_Isaiah_in_Contemporary_Research/links/5fa19146a6fdccfd7b97c169/The-Book-of-Isaiah-in-Contemporary-Research.pdf

Haywood, D., Kelley, C., Scott H., and Tomlin C. (2020). *Who You Are To Me*. [C. Tomlin featuring Lady A] Retrieved March 28, 2022, from

<https://youtu.be/7RIWWFxXkDs>

- Hägg, H. F. (2004). *Oldkirken. Kristendommen i Romerriket 30-395*. Fagbokforlaget.
- Helser, J. D., Helser, M., Skaggs, M. and Stevens, J. (2019). *Raise A Hallelujah*. [J. D. Helser and M. Helser] Retrieved March 28, 2022, from <https://youtu.be/e3RRU25dpPg>
- Hillerbrand, H. J. *Martin Luther. German religious leader*. Britannica. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Martin-Luther>
- Hirsch, E. G. & McLaughlin, J. F. *Josiah*. Jewish Encyclopedia. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from <https://jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/8926-josiah>
- Hirsch, E. G., Seligsohn, M., and Jacobs, J. *Hezekiah*. Jewish Encyclopedia. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from <https://jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/7668-hezekiah>
- Huot, J-L. *Xerxes I. King of Persia*. Britannica. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Xerxes-I>
- Hvalvik, R. & Stordalen, T. (2016). *Den store fortellingen*. Verbum Forlag.
- In-cyprus. (2021). *Magnificent church of St. Lazarus that lies over the tomb of the saint*. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://in-cyprus.philenews.com/magnificent-church-of-st-lazarus-that-lies-over-the-tomb-of-the-saint/>
- Iris Global. <https://www.irisglobal.org/>
- Jacobs, J. *Golgotha (literally, "the skull")*. Jewish Encyclopedia. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from <https://jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/6778-golgotha>
- Jacobs, J & Buttenwieser, M. *Messiah (redirected from Savior)*. Jewish Encyclopedia. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from <https://jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/13236-savior>
- Jastrow, M. Jr., McCurdy, J. F., Jastrow M., and Ginzberg, L. *Baal-Peor*. Jewish Encyclopedia. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from <https://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/2246-baal-peor>
- Jerusalem House of Prayer for All Nations. <https://jhopfan.org/>
- Kohler, K. *Pharisees*. Jewish Encyclopedia. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from <https://jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/12087-pharisees>
- Kohler, K. *Sadduces*. Jewish Encyclopedia. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from <https://jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/12989-sadducees>

- Kohler, K. & Broydé, I. *Nations and Languages. The Seventy*. Jewish Encyclopedia. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from <https://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/11382-nations-and-languages-the-seventy>
- Koester, C. R. (1989). *The origin and significance of the flight to Pella tradition*. Luther Seminary. Faculty Publications. 18. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from https://digitalcommons.luthersem.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1017&context=faculty_articles
- Konstan, D. *Jesus, Lazarus, and Friendship*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/people/related-articles/jesus-lazarus-and-friendship>
- LeBlanc, L. & Baloché P. L. (2001). *Above All*. [M. W. Smith] Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://youtu.be/Q7EPZV56PuA>
- Lenzi, A. *Mesopotamia – Babylon*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from https://www.bibleodyssey.org/places/main-articles/mesopotamia_babylon
- Levine, A-J. *What is the Difference between the Old Testament, the Tanakh, and the Hebrew Bible?* Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/tools/bible-basics/what-is-the-difference-between-the-old-testament-the-tanakh-and-the-hebrew-bible>
- Lockshin, S. *What is A Mikveh*. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.myjewishlearning.com/article/the-mikveh/>
- Lowry, M. (2004). *Mary, Did You Know*. [M. Lowry] Retrieved March 28, 2022, from <https://youtu.be/1IC1ejuQrKg>
- Merriam-Webster. (2022). An Encyclopædia Britannica Company. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.merriam-webster.com/words-at-play/words-for-beginnings-genesis-commence/genesis>
- McKenzie S. L. *Kingdom of Israel*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/places/main-articles/kingdom-of-israel>
- Meyers, C. *What Can We Know about the Role of Women in Ancient Israel?* Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/tools/video-gallery/w/woman-role-israel-meyers>
- Moxnes, H. (2015). *Historien om det nye testamentet*. Verbum. (First

published 2014).*

My Jewish Learning. *Shema*. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from

<https://www.myjewishlearning.com/article/the-shema/>

National Archives. (2021). *19th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution:*

Women's Right to Vote. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from

<https://www.archives.gov/historical-docs/19th-amendment>

Myrin, J., Redman, M. (2011). *10,000 Reasons (Bless the Lord)*. [M.

Redman] Retrieved March 28, 2022, from

https://youtu.be/DXDGE_IRI0E

Norman, J. *The St John Fragment, the Earliest Known Fragment from a*

Papyrus Codex of the New Testament. Exploring the History of

Information and Media through Timelines. Retrieved March 17, 2022,

from <https://historyofinformation.com/detail.php?entryid=1717>

O'Connor, D. W. *St. Peter the Apostle. Christian Apostle*. Britannica.

Retrieved March 17, 2022, from

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Saint-Peter-the-Apostle>

Oxford Handbooks Online. (2022) *The Book of Isaiah: Its Composition*

History. Retrieved March 15, 2022, from

<https://www.oxfordhandbooks.com/view/10.1093/oxfordhb/9780190669249.001.0001/oxfordhb-9780190669249-e-2>

Painter, J. *James and Paul*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from

<https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/people/related-articles/james-and-paul>

Peeler, A. *Joseph, Husband of Mary*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 17,

2022, from [https://www.bibleodyssey.org/people/related-](https://www.bibleodyssey.org/people/related-articles/joseph-husband-of-mary)

[articles/joseph-husband-of-mary](https://www.bibleodyssey.org/people/related-articles/joseph-husband-of-mary)

Penner, T. *Paul and Roman Citizenship*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 19,

2022, from [https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/tools/ask-a-scholar/paul-](https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/tools/ask-a-scholar/paul-and-roman-citizenship)

[and-roman-citizenship](https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/tools/ask-a-scholar/paul-and-roman-citizenship)

Porter, S. F. *Ephesus*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from

<https://www.bibleodyssey.org/places/main-articles/ephesus>

Reinhartz, A. *Jew/Judean. (Word Study)*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March

16, 2022, from [https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/passages/related-](https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/passages/related-articles/jew-judean-word-study)

[articles/jew-judean-word-study](https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/passages/related-articles/jew-judean-word-study)

Rolland & Heidi Baker Ministries. <https://rollandheidibaker.org/>

Sanders, E. P. *St. Paul the Apostle. Christian Apostle*. Britannica. Retrieved

March 19, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Saint->

[Paul-the-Apostle](#)

Seeman, C. *Maccabees*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/people/main-articles/maccabees>

Sim, D. *When was the Gospel of Matthew Written?* Bible Odyssey.

Retrieved March 17, 2022, from

<https://www.bibleodyssey.org/tools/ask-a-scholar/when-was-the-gospel-of-matthew-written>

Skarsaune, O. (2005). *Den ukjente Jesus*. Avenir Forlag.

Sommer, B. *Sinai*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from

<https://www.bibleodyssey.org/places/main-articles/sinai>

Strandengen, M. (2014). *De satte hele verden på hodet. Fortellingen om Jesu apostler*. Proklamedia.

Studiebibelen. (2019). (Bibel 2011, Bibelselskapet). Verbum Forlag.

Tebes, J. M. *Midian*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from

<https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/places/related-articles/midian>

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Ahasuerus. Legendary figure*.

Britannica. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Ahasuerus>

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Assyria. Ancient kingdom,*

Mesopotamia. Britannica. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from

<https://www.britannica.com/place/Assyria>

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Decapolis. Ancient Greek league,*

Palestine. Britannica. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from

<https://www.britannica.com/place/Decapolis-ancient-cities-Palestine>

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Essene. Ancient Jewish sect*.

Britannica. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from

<https://www.britannica.com/topic/Essene>

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Harran. Ancient city, Turkey*.

Britannica. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from

<https://www.britannica.com/place/Harran>

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Hebrew. People*. Britannica.

Retrieved March 12, 2022, from

<https://www.britannica.com/topic/Hebrew>

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Herod Agrippa I. King of Judaea*.

Britannica. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Herod-Agrippa-I>

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Jehoiachin. King of Judah*.

- Britannica. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Jehoiachin>
- The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Nazirite. Judaism.* Britannica. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Nazirite>
- The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Nero. Roman Emperor.* Britannica. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Nero-Roman-emperor>
- The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Pátmos. Island, Greece.* Britannica. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/place/Patmos>
- The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Pauline letters. Biblical literature.* Britannica. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Pauline-letters>
- The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Persia. Historical region, Asia.* Britannica. Retrieved March 16, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/place/Persia>
- The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Shechem. Ancient Canaanite city.* Britannica. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/place/Shechem-ancient-Canaanite-city>
- The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *St. Matthew. Apostle.* Britannica. Retrieved March 17, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Saint-Matthew>
- The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Tanakh. Jewish sacred writings.* Britannica. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Tanakh>
- The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Tarsus. Turkey.* Britannica. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/place/Tarsus-Turkey>
- The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Thessaloníki. Greece.* Britannica. Retrieved March 18, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/place/Thessaloniki>
- The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica. *Torah. Sacred text.* Britannica. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Torah>
- Tobolowsky, A. *The Twelve Tribes of Israel.* Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/people/main->

[articles/twelve-tribes-of-israel](#)

Toy, C. H. & Lauterbach, J. Z. *Mnemonics*. Jewish Encyclopedia. Retrieved March 18, 2022, from <https://jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/10897-mnemonics>

Warren, M. J. C. *Eating Jesus's Flesh (John 6)*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 12, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/passages/related-articles/eating-jesus-flesh--john-6>

Wilken, R. L. *Tertullian. Christian theologian*. Britannica. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Tertullian>

Williams, M. *Gnosticism. Religious movement*. Britannica. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/topic/gnosticism>

Wingren, G. *St. Irenaeus. Bishop of Lyon*. Britannica. Retrieved March 19, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Saint-Irenaeus>

Women in Networking. (2019). <https://kvinnerinettverk.no/en/>

Woolley, L. *Ur. Ancient city, Iraq*. Britannica. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from <https://www.britannica.com/place/Ur>

Zangenberg, J. K. *The Samaritans*. Bible Odyssey. Retrieved March 11, 2022, from <https://www.bibleodyssey.org/en/people/related-articles/samaritans>

*Felde, M. (2014). *Living the Better Covenant*. New Covenant Resources.

*Finto, D. (2001). *Your People Shall Be My People*. Regal Books, Ventura.

*Giertz, B. (1984). *Förklaringar till Nya testamentet 1. Matteus till Lukas*. Pro Caritate og Verbum Förlag.

*Giertz, B. (1984). *Förklaringar till Nya testamentet 2. Johannes til Korintierbrevet*. Pro Caritate og Verbum Förlag.

*Giertz, B. (1984). *Förklaringar till Nya testamentet 3. Galaterbrevet till Uppenbarelseboken*. Pro Caritate og Verbum Förlag.

*Moxnes, H. (2014). *A Short History of the New Testament*. Tauris & Co Ltd, London.

Please visit [Bible Odyssey](#) for the latest historical and literary research on the Bible from the world's leading scholars.